

Opp. 660^h (2)

Falkner C. Smith

<36619108050011

<36619108050011

Bayer. Staatsbibliothek



MISCELLANEOUS WORKS

OF

LORD CHRISTOPHER

WILSON

ON SEVERAL SUBJECTS OF HIS INTEREST

VOLUME THE SECOND

J. Wynne

MISCELLANEOUS WORKS

OF

LORD CHESTERFIELD:

WITH

DR. MATY'S MEMOIRS OF HIS LORDSHIP'S LIFE.

VOLUME THE SECOND.

MISCELLANEOUS WORKS

Ipsæ enim familiæ sua quasi ornamenta ac monumenta servabant,
et ad usum, si quis ejusdem generis cecidisset, et ad memoriam
laudum domesticarum, et ad illustrandam nobilitatem suam.

CICERO.

Memoirs from those of Philip de Cominès, down to the innume-
rable ones in the reign of Lewis XIV. have been of great
use, and thrown great light upon particular parts of History.

CHESTERFIELD.

VOLUME THE SECOND.

MISCELLANEOUS WORKS

OF THE LATE

PHILIP DORMER STANHOPE,

EARL OF CHESTERFIELD:

CONSISTING OF

LETTERS to his FRIENDS, never before printed,

And VARIOUS OTHER ARTICLES.

TO WHICH ARE PREFIXED,

MEMOIRS OF HIS LIFE,

TENDING TO ILLUSTRATE

THE CIVIL, LITERARY, AND POLITICAL

HISTORY OF HIS TIME.

By *M. MATY*, M. D.

LATE PRINCIPAL LIBRARIAN OF THE BRITISH MUSEUM
AND SECRETARY TO THE ROYAL SOCIETY.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

V O L. II.

D U B L I N.

Printed for Messrs. W. WATSON, WHITESTONE, SLEATER, CHAMBERLAINE, POTTS,
FITZSIMONS, CORCORAN, J. HOEY, WILLIAMS, W. COLLES, W. WILSON, FLIN,
E. LYNCH, MONCRIEFFE, PORTER, WALKER, JENKIN, BURNET, EXSHAW,
R. JACKSON, GILBERT, SPOTSWOOD, HALLHEAD, ARMITAGE, MILLS,
FAULKNER, WOGAN, E. CROSS, BEATTY and JACKSON, J. COLLES,
WHITE, GRUEBER, HILLARY, MAGEE, and M'KENLY.

MDCCLXXVII.

Wb169/189

STAIN IT 70

Bayerische

München

AND SECRETARY TO THE ROYAL SOCIETY.

THE THREE VOLUMES

LORD CHESTERFIELD'S

MISCELLANEOUS PIECES.

I.

F O G'S J O U R N A L *.

SATURDAY, Jan. 17, 1736. N^o 376.

I AM not of the opinion of those, who think that our ancestors were in every respect wiser than we, and who reject every new invention as chimerical, and brand it with the name of project. On the contrary, I am persuaded, that most things are still capable of improvement; for which reason I always give a fair and impartial hearing to all new proposals, and have often, in the course of my life, found great advantage by so doing.

I very early took Mr. Ward's Drop, notwithstanding the great discouragement it met with, in its infancy, from an honourable author, eminent for his political sagacity, who asserted it to be liquid popery and Jacobitism. I reaped great benefit from it, and recommended it to so many of my friends, that I question whether the author of that great specific is more obliged to any one man in the kingdom than myself, excepting one.

I have likewise, as well as my brother Caleb †, great hopes of public advantage, arising from the skill and discoveries of that ingenious operator, Dr. Taylor, notwithstanding

VOL. II.

B

standing

* This was one of the weekly publications against Sir R. Walpole's administration. It was first intitled Mist's Journal. I suspect, that Lord Chesterfield had, several times before, lent his hand to the writers of this witty paper; but I have no authority to assert it. This, and the two following essays, were generally allowed to be his.

† The Craftsman, in which lord Bolingbroke was principally engaged, went under the name of Caleb D'Anvers, Esq.

standing the late objections of Mrs. Osborne* and her most subtle distinctions between the eye politic, and the eye natural.

Some inventions have been improved, ages after their first discovery, and extended to uses so obvious, and so nearly resembling those, for which they were at first intended, that it is surprizing how they could have so long escaped the sagacity of mankind. For instance, printing, though used but within these few centuries, has in reality been invented thousands of years; and it is astonishing, that it never occurred to those, who first stamp images and inscriptions upon metals, to stamp likewise their thoughts upon wax, barks of trees, or whatever else they wrote upon.

This example should hinder one from thinking any thing brought to its *ne plus ultra* of perfection, when so plain an improvement lay for many ages undiscovered.

The scheme I am now going to offer to the public is of this nature, so very plain, obvious, and of such evident emolument, that I am convinced my readers will both be surprized and concerned, that it did not occur to every body, that it was not put in practice many years ago.

I took the first hint of it from an account a friend of mine gave me, of what he himself had seen practised with success at a foreign court; but I have extended it considerably, and I flatter myself, that it will, upon the strictest examination, appear to be the most practicable and useful, and, at this time, necessary project that has, it may be, ever been submitted to the public.

My friend, having resided some time at a very considerable court in Germany, had there contracted an intimacy with a German prince, whose dominions and revenues were as small as his birth was great and illustrious; there are some few such in the august Germanic body. This prince made him promise, that whenever he should return to England, he would take him in his way, and make him a visit to his principality. Accordingly, some time afterwards, about two years ago, he waited

* The signature to one of the ministerial papers being F. Osborne, Esq; (who was the eldest and gravest of their writers) his antagonists made an old woman of the author, and nick-named him Mother Osborne, under which title he figures in the second book of the *Dunciad*.

waited upon his serene highness; who, being apprized a little beforehand of his arrival, resolved to receive him with all possible marks of honor and distinction.

My friend was not a little surprized, to find himself conducted to the palace, through a lane of soldiers, resting their firelocks, and the drums beating a march. His highness, who observed his surprize, and who, by the way, was a wag, after the first compliments usual upon such occasions, spoke very gravely to him thus:

“ I do not wonder, that you, who are well informed
 “ of the narrowness both of my territories and my fortune,
 “ should be astonished at the number of my standing
 “ forces; but I must acquaint you, that the present
 “ critical situation of my affairs would not allow me to
 “ remain defenceless, while all my neighbours were
 “ arming around me. There is not a prince near me,
 “ that has not made an augmentation in his forces, some
 “ of four, some of eight, and some even of twelve men;
 “ so that you must be sensible that it would have been
 “ consistent neither with my honor nor safety, not to
 “ have increased mine. I have therefore augmented my
 “ army up to forty effective men, from but eight and
 “ twenty, that they were before; but in order not to
 “ overburden my subjects with taxes, nor oppress them
 “ by the quartering and insolence of my troops, as well
 “ as to remove the least suspicion of my designing any
 “ thing against their liberties; to tell you the plain truth,
 “ my men are of wax, and exercise by clock-work.
 “ You easily perceive,” added he smiling, “ that if I
 “ were in any real danger, my forty men of wax are just
 “ as good a security to me, as if they were of the very
 “ best flesh and blood in Christendom: as for dignity
 “ and show, they answer those purposes full as well, and
 “ in the mean time they cost me so little, that our dinner
 “ will be much the better for it.”

My friend respectfully signified to him his sincere approbation of his wise and prudent measures, and assured me that he had never in his life seen finer bodies of men, better sized, nor more warlike countenances.

The ingenious contrivance of this wise and warlike potentate struck me immediately, as a hint that might be greatly improved to the public advantage, and without any one inconveniency, at least that occurred to me. I

have turned it every way in my thoughts, with the utmost care, and shall now present it to my readers, willing however to receive any further lights and assistance, from those who are more skilled in military matters than I am.

I ask but two *postulata*, which I think cannot be denied me ; and then my proposal demonstrates its own utility.

First, That for these last five and twenty years, our land forces have been of no use whatsoever, nor even employed, notwithstanding the almost uninterrupted disturbances that have been in Europe, in which our interests have been as nearly concerned as ever they are likely to be for these five and twenty years to come.

Secondly, That our present army is a very great expence to the nation, and has raised jealousies and discontents in the minds of many of his majesty's subjects.

I therefore humbly propose, that, from and after the 25th day of March next, 1736, the present numerous and expensive army be totally disbanded, the commission officers excepted, and that proper persons be authorized, to contract with Mrs. Salmon, for raising the same number of men in the best of wax.

That the said persons be likewise authorized to treat with that ingenious mechanic, Myn Heer Von Pinchbeck, for the clock-work necessary for the said number of land forces.

It appears from my first *postulatum*, that this future army will be, to all intents and purposes, as useful as ever our present one has been ; and how much more beneficial it will be, is what I now beg leave to shew.

The curious are often at great trouble and expence, to make imitations of things, which things are to be had easier, cheaper, and in greater perfection themselves. Thus infinite pains have been taken of late, but alas in vain, to bring up our present army to the nicety and perfection of a waxen one : it has proved impossible to get such numbers of men, all of the same height, the same make, with their own hair, timing exactly together the several motions of their exercise, and above all, with a certain military fierceness, that is not natural to British countenances : even some very considerable officers have been cashiered for wanting SOME OF THE PROPERTIES OF WAX.

By

By my scheme, all these inconveniencies will be entirely removed; the men will be all of the same size, and, if thought necessary, of the same features and complexion: the requisite degree of fierceness may be given them, by the proper application of whiskers, scars, and such like indications of courage, according to the tastes of their respective officers; and their exercise will, by the skill and care of Myn Heer Von Pinchbeck, be in the highest German taste, and may possibly arrive at the *one motion*, that great *desideratum* in our discipline. The whole, thus ordered, must certainly furnish a more delightful spectacle than any hitherto exhibited, to such as are curious of reviews and military exertations.

I am here aware that the grave Mrs. Osborne will seriously object, that this army, not being alive, cannot be useful; and that the more lively and ingenious Mr. Walsingham* may possibly insinuate, that a waxen army is not likely to stand fire well.

To the lady, I answer thus beforehand, that if, in the late times of war, our present army has been of no more use than a waxen one, a waxen one will now, in time of peace, be as useful as they; and as to any other reasons, that she or her whole sex may have, for preferring a live standing army to this, they are considerations of a private nature, and must not weigh against so general and public a good.

To the pleasant 'squire I reply, that this army will stand its own fire very well; which is all that seems requisite.

But give me leave to say too, that an army thus constituted will be very far from being without its terror, and will doubtless strike all the fear that is consistent with the liberties of a free people; wax, it is well known, being the most natural and expressive imitation of life, as it unites in itself the different advantages of painting and sculpture.

Our British monarchs in the Tower are never beheld but with the profoundest respect and reverence; and that bold and manly representation of Henry the eighth, never fails to raise the strongest images of one kind or ano-

B 3

* The Free Briton by Francis Walsingham, Esq; (published under the direction of Sir Robert Walpole) was written by William Arnall, who was bred an attorney, but commenced party-writer when under twenty. See the notes on the Dunciad, Book II; where Arnall is said to have received, for Free Britons and other writings, in four years, the sum of 10997*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* out of the treasury.

ther in its beholders of both sexes. Such is the force of divine right, though but in wax, upon the minds of all good and loyal subjects.

Nobody ever saw the court of France lately exhibited here in wax-work, without a due regard ; infomuch that an habitual good courtier was observed respectfully bowing to their most Christian majesties, and was at last only convinced of his error by the silence of the court. An army of the same materials will certainly have still a stronger effect, and be more than sufficient to keep the peace, without the power of breaking it.

My readers will observe, that I only propose a reduction of the private men, for, upon many accounts, I would by no means touch the commissions of the officers. In the first place, they most of them deserve very well of the public ; and in the next place, as they are all in parliament, I might, by proposing to deprive them of their commissions, be suspected of political views, which I protest I have not. I would therefore desire, that the present set of officers may keep the keys, to wind up their several regiments, troops, or companies ; and that a master-key to the whole army be lodged in the hands of the general in chief for the time being, or in default of such, in the hands of the prime minister.

From my second *postulatum*, that the present army is expensive, and gives uneasiness to many of his majesty's good subjects, the further advantages of my scheme will appear.

The chief expence here will be only the prime cost ; and I even question whether that will exceed the price of live men, of the height, proportions, and tremendous aspects, that I propose these should be of. But the annual saving will be so considerable, that I will appeal to every sensible and impartial man in the kingdom, if he does not sincerely think that this nation would have been now much more flourishing and powerful, if, for these twenty years last past, we had had no other army.

Another considerable advantage consists in the great care and convenience, with which these men will be quartered in the countries ; where, far from being an oppression or disturbance to the public houses, they will be a genteel ornament and decoration to them, and instead of being inflicted as a punishment upon the disaffected, will

will probably be granted as a favour, to such inn-keepers as are supposed to be the most in the interest of the administration, and that too possibly with an exclusive privilege of shewing them. So that I question, whether a certain great city may not be eloquently threatened with having no troops at all.

As I am never for carrying any project too far, I would, for certain reasons, not extend this, at present, to Gibraltar, but would leave the garrison there alive as long as it can keep so.

Let nobody put the Jacobite upon me, and say, that I am paving the way for the Pretender, by disbanding this army. That argument is worn threadbare; besides, let those take the Jacobite to themselves, who would exchange the affections of the people for the fallacious security of an unpopular standing army.

But, as I know I am suspected by some people to be no friend to the present ministry, I would most carefully avoid inserting any thing in this project that might look peevish, or like a design to deprive them of any of the necessary means of carrying on the government. I have therefore already declared, that I did not propose to affect the commissions of any of the officers, though a very great saving would arise to the public thereby. And I would further provide, that, in the disbanding the present army, an exact account should be taken of every soldier's right of voting in elections, and where, and that the like number of votes, and for the same places, shall be reserved to every regiment, troop, or company, of this new army; these votes to be given collectively, by the officers of the said regiment, troop, or company, in as free and uninfluenced a manner as hath at any time been practised within these last twenty years.

Moreover, I would provide, that *Mann* and *Day* * shall, as at present, have the entire cloathing of this new army, so scrupulous am I of distressing the administration.

People are generally fond of their own projects, and it may be, I look upon this with the partiality of a parent; but I protest I cannot find any one objection to it. It will save an immense expence to the nation, remove the fears that at present disturb the minds of many, and answer every one of the purposes, to which our present army has

* Two very considerable woollen-drapers, in the Strand; the first of them was grandfather to Sir Horatio Mann.

has been applied. The numbers will sound great and formidable abroad, the individuals will be gentle and peaceable at home ; and there will be an increase to the public of above fifty thousand hands for labour and manufactures, which at present are either idle, or but scurvily employed.

I cannot, I own, help flattering myself, that this scheme will prevail, and the more so from the very great protection and success wax-work has lately met with ; which, I imagine, was only as an essay or *tentamen* to some greater design of this nature. But, whatever be the event of it, this alternative I will venture to assert, that by the 25th of March next, either the army or another body of men must be of wax.

II.

FOG'S JOURNAL.

SATURDAY, Jan. 24, 1736. N^o 377.

HUMAN nature, though every where the same, is so seemingly diversified by the various habits and customs of different countries, and so blended with the early impressions we receive from our education, that they are often confounded together, and mistaken for one another. This makes us look with astonishment upon all customs that are extremely different from our own, and hardly allow those nations to be of the same nature with ourselves, if they are unlike in their manners ; whereas all human actions may be traced up to those two great motives, the pursuit of pleasure, and the avoidance of pain : and upon a strict examination, we shall often find, that those customs, which at first view seem the most different from our own, have in reality a great analogy with them.

What more particularly suggested this thought to me, was an account which a gentleman, who was lately returned from China, gave, in a company where I happened to be present, of a pleasure held in high esteem, and extremely practised by that luxurious nation.

He

He told us, that the tickling of the ears, was one of the most exquisite sensations known in China; and that the delight administered to the whole frame, through this organ, could, by an able and skilful tickler, be raised to whatever degree of extasy the patient should desire.

The company, struck with this novelty, expressed their surprise, as is usual on such occasions, first by a silly silence, and then by many silly questions. The account too, coming from so far as China, raised both their wonder and their curiosity much more than if it had come from any European country, and opened a larger field for pertinent questions. Among others, the gentleman was asked, whether the Chinese ears and fingers had the least resemblance to ours; to which having answered in the affirmative, he went on thus.

“ I perceive, I have excited your curiosity so much by mentioning a custom so unknown to you here, that I believe it will not be disagreeable, if I give you a particular account of it.

“ This pleasure, strange as it may seem to you, is in China reckoned almost equal to any that the senses afford. There is not an ear in the whole country untickled; the ticklers have, in their turn, others who tickle them, in-
somuch, that there is a circulation of tickling throughout that vast empire. Or if, by chance, there be some few unhappy enough not to find ticklers, or some ticklers clumsy enough not to find business, they comfort themselves at least with self-titillation.

“ This profession is one of the most lucrative and considerable ones in China, the most eminent performers being either handsomely requited in money, or still better rewarded by the credit and influence it gives them with the party tickled; in-
somuch, that a man's fortune is made, as soon as he gets to be tickler to any considerable mandarin.

“ The emperor, as in justice he ought, enjoys this pleasure in its highest perfection; and all the considerable people contend for the honor and advantage of this employment, the person who succeeds the best in it being always the first favourite, and chief dispenser of his imperial power. The principal mandarins are allowed to try their hands upon his majesty's sacred ears, and according to their dexterity and agility,
commonly

commonly rise to the posts of first ministers. His wives too are admitted to try their skill; and she among them, who holds him by the ear, is reckoned to have the surest and most lasting hold. His present imperial majesty's ears, as I am informed, are by no means of a delicate texture, and consequently not quick of sensation, so that it has proved extremely difficult to nick the tone of them: the lightest and finest hands have utterly failed, and many have miscarried, who, from either fear or respect, did not treat the royal ear so roughly as was necessary. He began his reign under the hands of a bungling operator, whom for his clumsiness he soon dismissed: he was afterwards attempted by a more skilful tickler; but he sometimes failed too, and, not being able to hit the humour of his majesty's ear, his own have often suffered for it.

“ In this public distress, and while majesty laboured under the privation of auricular joys, the empress, who, by long acquaintance, and frequent little trials, judged pretty well of the texture of the royal ear, resolved to undertake it, and succeeded perfectly, by means of a much stronger friction than others durst either attempt, or could imagine would please.

“ In the mean time, the skilful mandarin, far from being discouraged by the ill success he had sometimes met with in his attempts upon the emperor's ear, resolved to make himself amends upon his imperial consort's: he tried, and he prevailed; he tickled her majesty's ear to such perfection, that, as the emperor would trust his ear to none but the empress, she would trust hers to none but this light-fingered mandarin, who, by these means, attained to unbounded and uncontrouled power, and governed ear by ear.

“ But, as all the mandarins have their ear-ticklers too, with the same degree of influence over them, and as this mandarin was particularly remarkable for his extreme sensibility in those parts, it is hard to say from what original titillation the imperial power now flows.”

The conclusion of the gentleman's story was attended with the usual interjections of wonder and surprize from the company. Some called it strange, some odd, and some very comical; and those, who thought it the most improbable, I found by their questions, were the most desirous

desirous to believed it. I observe too, that, while the story lasted, they were most of them trying the experiment upon their own ears, but without any visible effect that I could perceive.

Soon afterwards, the company broke up; and I went home, where I could not help reflecting, with some degree of wonder, at the wonder of the rest, because I could see nothing extraordinary in the power, which the ear exercised in China, when I considered the extensive influence of that important organ in Europe. Here, as in China, it is the source of both pleasure and power; the manner of applying to it is only different. Here the titillation is vocal, there it is manual, but the effects are the same; and, by the bye, European ears are not always unacquainted neither with manual application.

To make out the analogy I hinted at, between the Chinese and ourselves, in this particular, I will offer to my readers, some instances of the sensibility and prevalency of the ears of Great Britain.

The British ears seem to be as greedy and sensible of titillation as the Chinese can possibly be; nor is the profession of an ear-tickler here any way inferior, or less lucrative. There are of three sorts, the private tickler, the public tickler, and the self-tickler.

Flattery is, of all methods, the surest to produce that vibration of the air, which affects the auditory nerves with the most exquisite titillation: and according to the thinner or thicker texture of those organs, the flattery must be more or less strong. This is the immediate province of the private tickler, and his great skill consists in tuning his flattery to the ear of his patient: it were endless to give instances of the influence and advantages of those artists, who excel in this way.

The business of a public tickler is, to modulate his voice, dispose his matter, and enforce his arguments in such a manner, as to excite a pleasing sensation in the ears of a number or assembly of people: this is the most difficult branch of the profession, and that in which the fewest excel; but to the few who do it, is the most lucrative, and the most considerable. The bar has at present but few proficient of this sort, the pulpit none, the ladder alone seems not to decline.

I must

I must not here omit one public tickler of great eminency, and whose titillative faculty must be allowed to be singly confined to the ear, I mean the great signior Farinelli, to whom such crowds resort, for the extasy he administers to them through that organ, and who so liberally requite his labours, that, if he will but do them the favour to stay two or three years longer, and have two or three benefits more, they will have nothing left but their ears to give him.

The self-tickler is as unhappy as contemptible; for, having none of the talents necessary for tickling of others, and consequently not worth being tickled by others neither, he is reduced to tickle himself: his own ears alone receive any titillation from his own efforts. I know an eminent performer of this kind, who, by being nearly related to a skilful public tickler, would fain set up for the business himself, but has met with such repeated discouragements, that he is reduced to the mortifying resource of self-titillation, in which he commits the most horrid excesses.

Besides the proofs above-mentioned, of the influence of the ear in this country, many of our most common phrases and expressions, from whence the genius of a people may always be collected, demonstrate, that the ear is reckoned the principal and most predominant part of our whole mechanism. As for instance.

To have the ear of one's prince, is understood by every body to mean having a good share of his authority, if not the whole, which plainly hints how that influence is acquired.

To have the ear of the first minister, is the next, if not an equal advantage. I am therefore not surprized, that so considerable a possession should be so frequently attempted, and so eagerly solicited, as we may always observe it is. But I must caution the person, who would make his fortune in this way, to confine his attempt strictly to the ear in the singular number; a design upon the ears, in the plural, of a first minister being for the most part rather difficult and dangerous, however just.

To give ear to a person implies, giving credit, being convinced, and being guided by that person; all this by the success of his endeavours upon that prevailing organ.

To

To lend an ear, is something less, but still intimates a willingness and tendency in the lender to be prevailed upon by a little more tickling of that part. Thus the lending of an ear is a sure prelude of success to a skilful tickler. For example, a person who lends an ear to a minister, seldom fails of putting them both in his power soon afterwards; and when a fine woman lends an ear to a lover, she shews a disposition at least to further and future titillation.

To be deaf, and to stop one's ears, are common and known expressions, to signify a total refusal and rejection of a person or proposition; in which case I have often observed the manual application to succeed by a strong vellication or vigorous percussion of the outward membranes of the ear.

There cannot be a stronger instance of the great value that has always been set upon these parts, than the constant manner of expressing the utmost and most ardent desire people can have for any thing, by saying they would "give their ears" for it; a price so great, that it is seldom either paid or required. Witness the numbers of people actually wearing their ears still, who in justice have long since forfeited them.

Over head and ears would be a manifest *pleonasmus*, the head being higher than the ears, were not the ears reckoned so much more valuable than all the rest of the head, as to make it a true climax.

It were unnecessary to mention, as farther proofs of the importance and dignity of those organs, that pulling, boxing, or cutting off the ears, are the highest insults that cholerick men of honor can either give or receive; which shews that the ear is the seat of honor as well as of pleasure.

The anatomists have discovered, that there is an intimate correspondence between the palm of the hand and the ear, and that a previous application to the hand communicates itself instantly, by the force and velocity of attraction, to the ear, and agreeably prepares that part to receive and admit of titillation. I must say too, that I have known this practised with success upon very considerable persons of both sexes.

Having

Having thus demonstrated, by many instances, that the ear is the most material part in the whole mechanism of our structure, and that it is both the seat and source of honor, power, pleasure, and pain, I cannot conclude without an earnest exhortation to all my country-folks, of whatsoever rank or sex, to take the utmost care of their ears. Guard your ears, O ye princes, for your power is lodged in your ears. Guard your ears, ye nobles, for your honor lies in your ears. Guard your ears, ye fair, if you would guard your virtue. And guard your ears, all my fellow subjects, if you would guard your liberties and properties.

III.

FOG'S JOURNAL.

SATURDAY, April 10, 1736. N^o 388.

HAVING in a former paper set forth the valuable privileges and prerogatives of the EAR, I should be very much wanting to another material part of our composition, if I did not do justice to the EYES, and shew the influence they either have, or ought to have, in Great Britain.

While the eyes of my countrymen are in a great measure the part that directed, the whole people saw for themselves; seeing was called believing, and was a sense so much trusted to, that the eyes of the body and those of the mind were, in speaking, indifferently made use of for one another. But I am sorry to say that the case is now greatly altered; and I observe with concern an epidemical blindness, or, at least, a general weakness and distrust of the eyes scattered over this whole kingdom, from which we may justly apprehend the worst consequences.

This

This observation must have, no doubt, occurred to all who frequent public places, whom, instead of seeing so many eyes employed, as usual, either in looking at one another, or in viewing attentively the object that brings them there, we find modestly delegating their faculty to glasses of all sorts and sizes to see for them. I remarked this more particularly at an opera I was at, the beginning of this winter, where Polypheme was almost the only person in the house that had two eyes; the rest had but one apiece, and that a glass one.

As I cannot account for this general decay of our optics from any natural cause, not having observed any alteration in our climate or manner of living, considerable enough to have brought so suddenly upon us this universal short-sightedness, I cannot but entertain some suspicions, that their pretended helps to the sight are rather deceptions of it, and the inventions of wicked and designing persons, to represent objects in that light, shape, size, and number, in which it is their inclination or interest to have them beheld. I shall communicate to the public the grounds of my suspicion.

The honest plain spectacles and reading-glasses were formerly the refuge only of aged and decayed eyes; they accompanied grey hairs, and in some measure shared their respect: they magnified the object a little, but still they represented it in its true light and figure. Whereas now the variety of refinements upon this first useful invention have persuaded the youngest, the strongest, and the finest eyes in the world out of their faculty, and convinced them, that, for the true discerning of objects, they must have recourse to some of these *media*; nay, into such disrepute is the natural sight now fallen, that we may observe, while one eye is employed in the glass, the other is carefully covered with the hand, or painfully shut, not without shocking distortions of the countenance.

It is very well known, that there are not above three or four eminent operators for these portable or pocket-eyes, and that they engross that whole business. Now, as these persons are neither of them people of quality, *who are always above such infamous and dirty motives*, it is not unreasonable to suppose that they may be liable to a pecuniary influence: nor consequently is it improbable that an administration should think it worth its while, even
at

at a large expence, to secure those few that are to see for the bulk of the whole nation. This surely deserves our attention.

It is most certain, that great numbers of people already see objects in a different light from what they were ever seen in before, by the naked and undeluded eye, which can only be ascribed to the misrepresentations of some of these artificial *media*, of which I shall enumerate the different kinds that have come to my knowledge.

The looking-glass, which for many ages was the minister and counsellor of the fair sex, has now greatly extended its jurisdiction; every body knows that that glass is backed with quicksilver, to hinder it from being diaphanous; so that it stops the beholder, and presents him again to himself. Here his views centre all in himself, and dear self alone is the object of his contemplations. This kind of glass, I am assured, is now the most common of any, especially among people of distinction, insomuch that nine in ten of the glasses that we daily see levelled at the public are in reality not diaphanous, but agreeably return the looker to himself, while his attention seems to be employed upon others.

The reflecting telescope has of late gained ground considerably, not only among the ladies, who chiefly view one another through that medium, but has even found its way into the cabinets of princes; in both which cases it suggests reflections to those, who before were not apt to make many.

The microscope, or magnifying glass, is an engine of dangerous consequence, though much in vogue: it swells the minutest object to a most monstrous size, heightens the deformity, and even deforms the beauties of nature. When the finest hair appears like a tree, and the finest pore like an abyss, what disagreeable representations may it exhibit, and what fatal mistakes may it mutually occasion between the two sexes! Nature has formed all objects for that point of view in which they appear to the naked eye; their perfection lessens in proportion as they leave out that point, and many a Venus would cease to appear one, even to her lover, were she, by the help of a microscope, to be viewed in the ambient cloud of her insensible perspiration.

perspiration. I bar Mrs. Osborne's returning my microscope upon me, since I leave her in quiet possession of the spectacles, and even of the reading-glasses, if she can make use of them.

There is another kind of glass now in great use, which is the oblique glass, whose tube, levelled in a straight line at one object, receives another in at the side, so that the beholder seems to be looking at one person, while another intirely engrosses his attention. This is a notorious engine of treachery and deceit; and yet, they say, it is for the most part made use of by ministers to their friends, and ladies to their husbands.

The smoked glass, that darkens even the lustre of the sun, must of course throw the blackest dye upon all other objects. This, though the most infernal invention of all, is far from being unpractised; and I knew a gentleman, who, in order to keep her husband at home, and in her own power, had his whole house glazed with it, so that the poor gentleman shut up his door, and neither went abroad, nor let any body in, for fear of conversing, as he thought, with so many devils.

The dangers that may one day threaten our constitution in general, as well as particular persons, from the variety of these mischievous inventions, are so obvious, that they hardly need be pointed out: however, as my countrymen cannot be too much warned against it, I shall hint at those that terrify me the most.

Suppose we should ever have a short-sighted prince upon the throne, though otherwise just, brave and wise; who can answer for his glass-grinder, and consequently, who can tell through what medium, and in what light, he may view the most important objects? or who can answer for the persons that are to take care of his glasses, and present them to him upon occasion? may not they change them, and slip a wrong one upon him, as their interest may require, and thus magnify, lessen, multiply, deform, or blacken, as they think proper; nay, and by means of the oblique glass above-mentioned, shew him even one object for another? Where would the eye of the master be then? where would be that eye divinely deputed to watch over? but shrunk and contracted within the narrow circle of a deceitful tube.

On the other hand, should future parliaments, by arts of a designing minister, with the help of a corrupted glass-grinder, have delusive and perverse glasses slipped upon them, what might they see? or what might they not see? nobody can tell. I am sure every body ought to fear they might possibly behold a numerous standing army in time of peace, as an inoffensive and pleasing object, nay, as a security to our liberties and properties. They might see our riches increase by new debts, and our trade by high duties; and they might look upon the corrupt surrender of their own power to the crown, as the best protection of the rights of the people. Should this ever happen to be the case, we may be sure it must be by the interposition of some strange medium, since these objects were never viewed in this light by the naked and unassisted eyes of our ancestors.

In this general consideration, there is a particular one that affects me more than all the rest, as the consequence of it would be the worst. There is a body of men, who, by the wisdom and for the happiness of our constitution, make a considerable part of our parliament: all, or at least most of, these venerable persons, are, by great age, long study, or a low mortified way of living, reduced to have recourse to glasses. Now should their *media* be abused, and political translatives ones be slipped upon them, what scandal would their innocent, but misguided, conduct bring upon religion, and what joy would it give, at this time particularly, to the dissenters? Such as, I am sure, no true member of our church can think of without horror! I am the more apprehensive of this, from the late revival of an act that flourished with idolatry, and that had expired with it, I mean the staining of glass. That medium, which throws strange and various colours upon all objects, was formerly sacred to our churches, and consequently may, for aught I know, in the intended revival of our true church discipline, be thought a candidate worthy of our favour and reception, and so a stained medium be established as the true, orthodox, and canonical one.

I have found it much easier to point out the mischiefs I apprehend, than the means of obviating or remedying them, though I have turned it every way in my thoughts.

To

To have a certain number of persons appointed to examine and license all the glâsses, that should be used in this kingdom, would be lodging so great a trust in those persons, that the temptations to betray it would be exceedingly great too; and it is to be feared that people of quality would not take the trouble of it, so that, *Quis custodiat ipsos custodes?* (By whom will these keepers be kept?)

I once thought of proposing, that a committee of both houses of parliament should be vested with that power: but I immediately laid that aside, for reasons which I am not obliged to communicate to the public.

At last, despairing to find out any legal method that should prove effectual, I resolved to content myself with an earnest exhortation to all my country-folks, of whatsoever rank or sex, to see with their own eyes, or not see at all, blindness being preferable to error.

See then with your own eyes, ye princes, though weak or dim: they will still give you a fairer and truer representation of objects, than you will ever have by the interposition of any medium whatsoever. Your subjects are placed in their proper point of view for your natural sight: viewing them in that point, you will see that your happiness consists in theirs, your greatness in their riches, and your power in their affections.

See likewise with your own eyes, ye people, and reject all proffered *media*: view even your princes with your natural sight; the true rays of majesty are friendly to the weakest eye, or, if they dazzle and scorch, it is owing to the interposition of burning-glâsses. Destroy those pernicious *media*, and you will be pleased with the sight of one another.

In short, let the natural eyes retrieve their credit, and resume their power: we shall then see things as they really are, which must end in the confusion of those, whose hopes and interests are founded upon misrepresentations and deceit.

IV.

COMMON SENSE*.

SATURDAY, February 5, 1737.

N^o 1.*Rarus enim ferme sensus communis—Juv.*

Nothing so rare as common sense.

A PREFACE is, by long custom, become so necessary a part of a book, that should an author now omit that previous ceremony, he would be accused of presumption, and be supposed to imagine that his performance was above wanting any recommendation. By a preface, an author presents himself to the public, and begs their friendship and protection; if he does it gracefully and genteelly, he is well received, like many a fine gentleman upon the strength of his first address. Besides, were it not for the modest encomiums, which authors generally bestow upon themselves in their prefaces, their works would often die unpraised, and sometimes unread.

A weekly writer, I know, is not of a rank to pretend to a preface; but an humble introduction is expected from him. He must make his bow to the public at his first appearance, let them a little into his design, and give them a sample of what they are to expect from him afterwards.

In this case, it may be equally unhappy for him, to give himself out, like Æsop's fellow-slaves, for one that can do every thing, or like Æsop, for one that can do nothing; for, if he speaks too assumingly, the world will revolt against him, and if too modestly, be apt to take him at his word.

These

* This paper, in which several persons of eminence were concerned, was partly political and on the side of opposition, but mostly moral, and calculated for the improvement of manners and taste. Lord Lyttleton was one of the writers, and the papers which fell from his pen, have been inserted in the collection of his works.

Those, which are here given, sufficiently shew, by the original turn and admirable management of irony discernible in them, the masterly hand from which they came. Our authority, however, for producing them as lord Chesterfield's, is that of one of his particular friends, to whom his lordship gave the list, which we have followed.

These considerations determined me to make this first paper serve as an introduction to my future labours, though I am sensible that a weekly author is in a very different situation from an author in the lump.—If a wholesale dealer can, by an insinuating preface, prevail with people to buy the whole piece, his business is done, and it is too late for the deluded purchaser to repent, be the goods ever so flimsy; but a weekly retailer is constantly bound to his good behaviour. He, like some others, holds both his honors and profits only *durante bene placito*; and whatever may be the success of his first endeavours, as soon as he flags in his painful hebdomadal course, he is rigorously struck off at once from his two-penny establishment.

Another difficulty, that occurred to me, was the present great number of my weekly brethren, with whom all people, except the stationers and the Stamp-office, think themselves already over-stocked; but this difficulty upon farther consideration lessened.

As for the London Journal, it cannot possibly interfere with me, as appears from the very title of my paper; moreover I was informed, that paper of the same size and goodness as the London Journal, being to be had much cheaper unprinted and unstamped, and yet as useful to all intents and purposes, was now universally preferred.

Fog's Journal, by a natural progression from Mist to Fog, is now condensed into a cloud, and only used by way of wet brown paper, in case of falls and contusions.

The Craftsman was the only rival that gave me any concern; that being the only one, I thought there was world enough for us both, and persuaded myself that, wiser than Cæsar and Pompey, we should content ourselves with dividing it between us: besides that, I never observed Mr. D'Anvers to be an enemy to common sense.

Being a man of great learning, I have, in chusing the name of my paper, had before my eyes that excellent precept of Horace to authors, to begin modestly, and not to promise more than they are able to perform, and keep up to the last.—I have therefore only entitled it Common Sense, which is all I pretend to myself, and no more than what, I dare say, the humblest of my readers pretends to likewise.

But,

But, as a farther encouragement and invitation to the public to try me, I declare, that though I only promise them common sense, yet if I have any wit they shall have it into the bargain. Wherefore I desire my customers to look upon this weekly expence as a two-penny ticket in a lottery: it may possibly come up wit, and if a blank, at worst, common sense.

But, as modesty is the best recommendation to great minds, on the other side it is apt to prejudice little ones, who mistake it for ignorance, or guilt; therefore, that I may not suffer by it with the latter, I must repeat a known observation, that common sense is no such common thing. I could give many instances of this truth, if I would, but decline it at present, and chuse to refer my readers to their several friends and acquaintance.

Should I here be asked then what I mean by common sense, if it is so uncommon a thing, I confess I should be at a loss to know how to define it. I take common sense, like common honesty, rather to be called common, because it should be so, than because it is so. It is rather that rule, by which men judge of other people's actions, than direct their own; the plain result of right reason admitted by all, and practised by few.

An ingenious dramatic author has considered common sense as so extraordinary a thing, that he has lately, with great wit and humor, not only personified it, but dignified it too with the title of a queen. Though I am not sure that had I been to personify common sense, I should have borrowed my figure from that sex, yet as he has added the regal dignity, which by the law of the land removes all defects, I wave any objection.—The fair sex in general, queens excepted, are infinitely above plain downright common sense; sprightly fancy and shining irregularities are their favourites, in which despairing to satisfy, though desirous to please, them, I have, in order to be of some use to them, stipulated with my stationer, that my paper shall be of the properest sort for pinning up of their hair. As the new French fashion is very favourable to me in this particular, I flatter myself, they will not disdain to have some common sense about their heads at so easy a rate.

Should

Should I ever, as possibly I often may, be extremely dull, I will not, as some of my predecessors have done, pretend that it was by design, for I protest that I do not intend it; but in that case, I claim my share in the present general indulgence to dulness, of being thought the wiser for it, and hope to meet with sympathetic nods of approbation from the most solid of my readers. Moreover, I shall go on the longer and the safer for it, dulness being the ballast of the mind, that fits it for a long voyage, keeps it steady, and secures it from the gusts of fancy and imagination.

I cannot help thinking how very advantageous it may be to a great many people to purchase my paper, were it only for the sake of the title.—Have you read common sense? Have you got common sense? are questions which one should be very sorry not to be able to answer in the affirmative; and yet, in order to be able to do it with truth, a precaution of this kind may possibly not be unnecessary, at least it can do no hurt.

As to the design of my paper, it is to take in all subjects whatsoever, and try them by the standard of common sense. I shall erect a kind of tribunal, for the *criminalis sensus communis*, or the pleas of common sense. But the method of proceeding must be different from that of other courts, or it would be contrary to the meaning and institution of this. The cause of common sense shall be pleaded in common sense. Let not the guilty hope to escape, or the innocent fear being puzzled, delayed, ruined or condemned.

It would be endless for me to enumerate the various branches of the jurisdiction of this court, since every thing, more or less, falls under its cognizance. The possession or the want of common sense appears proportionably in the lowest, as well as in the highest, transactions, and a king and a cobbler, without it, will equally bungle in their respective callings. The *quicquid agunt homines* (actions of men) is my province; and *homines* comprehends, not only all men, but all women too, that is, as far as they are to be comprehended. The conduct of the fair sex will therefore come under my consideration; but with this indulgence, which is due to them, that, in trying their actions by the straight rule of common sense, I shall make proper allowances for those pretty obliquities and deviations

deviations from it, which great vivacity, lively passions, and conscious beauty, frequently occasion, and in some measure justify.

The fine gentlemen cannot hope to escape trial, were it only as accessaries to their fair principals. I am aware, that they will cavil at the jurisdiction of the court, and will alledge, if they know how, that they are brought *coram non judice* (before an incompetent judge). I acknowledge too, that they have a presumptive kind of exemption from inquiries and prosecutions of this nature; but as this connivance, if too long indulged, might grow into a right, I must insist upon their appearing sometimes in court, where they shall meet with all the lenity, that is due to their birth and education.

But let all authors from right honorable, or right reverend, down to the humblest inhabitant in Grub-street, respect and tremble at the jurisdiction of the court. With them I disclaim all lenity, as they are generally the most daring and boldest offenders. I shall try them by my rule, as the tyrant Procrustes tried his subjects by his bed, and will, without mercy, stretch out those that fall short of it, and cut off from those who go beyond it.

I am sensible that common sense has lately met with very great discouragement in the noble science of politics; our chief professors having thought themselves much above those obvious rules that had been followed by our ancestors, and that lay open to vulgar understandings; they have weighed the interests of Europe in nicer scales, and settled them in so delicate a balance, that the least blast affects it. For my part, I shall endeavour to bring them back to the old solid English standard of common sense; but if by that means any gentlemen, who distinguish themselves in that sublime sphere, should be at a loss for business, and appear totally unqualified for it, I hope they will not lay their misfortunes to my charge, since it is none of my fault, if their interests and those of common sense happen to be incompatible.

If, in domestic affairs too, I should find that common sense has been neglected, I shall take the liberty to assert its rights, and represent the justice, as well as the expediency, of restoring it to its former credit and dignity. Our constitution is founded upon common sense
itself,

itself, and every deviation from one is a violation of the other. The several degrees and kinds of power, wisely allotted to the several constituent parts of our legislature, can only be altered by those, who have no more common sense than common honesty. Such offenders shall be proceeded against as guilty of high-treason, and suffer the severest punishment.

I foresee all the difficulties I am to struggle with, in the course of this undertaking ; and see the improbability, if not the impossibility, that common sense should singly, by its own weight and merit, make its way into the world, and retrieve its lost empire. But as many valuable things in themselves have owed their reception and establishment, not to their own intrinsic worth, but to some lucky hit, or favourable concurrence of circumstances, so some such accident in my favour is what I more rely upon than the merit of my paper, should it have any. Fashion, which prevails nobody knows how, can introduce what reason would in vain recommend ; and as, by the circulation of fashions, the old ones revive after a certain interval, the fashion of common sense seems to have been laid aside long enough to have a fair chance now for revival.

If therefore any fine woman, in good humour on a Saturday morning, would be pleased to drop a word in my favour, and say, “ It is a good comical paper ; ” or any man of quality, at the head of taste, be so kind as to say, “ It is not a bad thing ; ” I should become the fashion, and be universally bought up at least : and as for being read or not, it is other people’s business, not mine.

As I am scrupulous even to delicacy in all my engagements, I must premise that, in intitling my paper *Common Sense*, I only mean the first half-sheet, or it may be a column of the next ; the rest of the paper, which will contain the events foreign and domestic, I am very far from promising shall have any relation at all to common sense. But, as the chief profits of a weekly writer arise from thence, the world, which at least reasons very justly upon that subject, would, I am sure, think that I wanted common sense myself, if I neglected them.

Upon the whole, my intention is to rebuke vice, correct errors, reform abuses, and shame folly and prejudice, without regard to any thing but common sense ; which,
as

as it implies common decency too, I shall confine myself to things, and not attack persons; it being my desire to improve or amuse every body, without shocking any body.

I do not think it necessary, at least yet, to give the public any information as to my person; let my paper stand upon its own legs. My present resolution is to keep my name concealed, unless my success should some day or other tempt my vanity to discover it. All I will say at present is, that I never appeared in print before; and if I should not meet with some encouragement now, I shall withdraw myself to my former retirements, and there indulge those oddnesses that compose my character; the description of which, if I go on, may some time or other entertain my readers.

V.

COMMON SENSE.

SATURDAY, February 19, 1737.

N^o 3.

BERNIER informs us of a very extraordinary custom, which prevails to this day in the empire of the Mogul. His imperial majesty is annually weighed upon his birth-day, and if it appears that, since his former weighing, he has made any considerable acquisition of flesh, it is matter of public rejoicings throughout his whole dominions. Upon that great day too, his subjects are obliged to make him presents, which seldom amount to less than thirty millions.

This seems to be a custom which, like many customs in other countries, is merely observed for antiquity or form-sake; but the original purpose for which it was at first wisely established, is either neglected or quite forgotten: or it is impossible to imagine, that his Mogul majesty's good and loyal subjects should find such matter of joy in the literal increase of their sovereign's materiality, which must of course render him less qualified for the functions and duties of his government;
fo

so that it is more reasonably to be presumed, that, as all the oriental nations chuse to convey their precepts of religion, morality, and government through hieroglyphics, types, and emblems, this custom was originally allegorical, and signified the political increase of his majesty's weight, as to credit, power, and dominion; which might justly administer great joy to his faithful subjects.

Or, to carry my conjecture a little farther, is it impossible that his now absolute empire might formerly have been a limited one; the equal balance of which it might be necessary often to examine, in order to preserve it in its just equilibrium? In which case, it is highly probable, that his majesty was weighed against some counterpoise; or, to speak plainer, the prerogative of the prince might be examined with relation to the rights and privileges of the subject. What confirms me the more in this opinion, is the choice of the day for the operation. It was his sacred majesty's birth-day, a day in which he was supposed to be in good humour; and the presents were of a nature to put him in good humour, in case they had not found him so: which circumstances seem to be meant as preparatory sweetners to a ceremony, that would not otherwise have been very agreeable to him.

It will be no objection to my conjecture, to alledge the present absolute form of that government; since a very little knowledge of history will shew us, that the most absolute governments now in the world have been originally free ones, and only bought, bullied, or beaten out of their liberties.

This may very probably have been the case in Indostan, where the nobles and representatives of the people might think it both civil and prudent not to weigh quite fair against his majesty; but to lighten their own scale, that he might preponderate a little. This little by degrees increased the bulk of their successors, by continually adding more and more to it.

The superiority of weight probably pleased his majesty, and gave him a relish for more; which these great annual presents, swelling up his civil list, enabled him the better to gratify, by having wherewithal to corrupt the weighers on the part of the nobles and the people, till
by

by degrees the whole weight was thrown into the royal scale, without any counterpoise. By such gradations this custom, originally established for the security of the constitution, may have dwindled into a mere pompous ceremony, and an expensive rareeshow annually exhibited to a cozened people, in exchange for their liberties.

Would I follow the example of the most eminent critics, I could support these my criticisms and conjectures by innumerable authorities both antient and modern; and prove, beyond contradiction, from the natural history of fat, that it is impossible a sovereign can desire the great increase of his corporal bulk, or a good subject rejoice in it. But I shall content myself with a few.

Fat and stupidity are looked upon as such inseparable companions, that they are used as synonymous terms; and all the properties of corporal materiality, when applied to the mind, intimate slowness, heaviness, dullness, and such like qualities.

The *punguis Minerva* of the antients shews us their opinion, that, if even the goddess of arts and wisdom herself were to grow fat, she would grow stupid too; which, if false for a god or goddess, may surely, with all due regard, be false for a king or queen.

Horace's *pingue ingenium*, or fat head, means by the same figure a puzzled, dull, impenetrable one.

The very air the Bœotians breathed was, from their stupidity, called a fat one; and at this day, a neighbouring nation, not less eminent than the Bœotians for the sedateness and tranquillity of their genius, are likewise distinguished by the weight and circumference of their bodies.

After these instances, it would not only be uncandid, but indecent, to suppose that any sovereign would desire to clog and encumber, by a load of flesh, those faculties upon whose clearness and quickness the welfare of his subjects, and his own glory, so much depend; besides that even bodily agility is highly necessary for a prince. A light, clever, active monarch can with more frequency and celerity visit his remotest dominions, where his presence may often be required. His military operations too may receive great lustre and advantage from the agility of his person; not to mention what a fatal hindrance a prominent

prominent abdomen would prove to his royal exertions in the seraglio.

Having thus proved that this custom must originally have been only emblematical, and never meant literally as an annual register, or rather bill of fare, of the real pounds of flesh his Indian majesty may get or lose in the course of a year, let us examine a little whether this custom may not deserve, in future times, adoption here, and be advantageously introduced into our constitution.

Methinks even our constitution itself points out to us this very method of preserving it; the three constituent parts of the supreme legislative power form a kind of a political *trilanz*, to each scale of which a due sort and proportion of weight is wisely allotted, that they may all hang even, and yet, with all submission to a right reverend prelate, independent of each other. What then more natural than an annual examination and inspection of this *trilanz*?

That this method of weighing states and empires is very antient, appears from Homer, who tells us, that Jupiter himself weighed the fates of Greece and Troy: by what kind of scale he weighed them, I do not find, either in Eustathius, or any other commentator; but it is only evident by the side that prevailed, that it could not be Troy weight.

Such, I acknowledge, is the happiness of our present times, such the wisdom and integrity of all those who now compose the legislative power, and such the nice equality of the scales, that any caution of this nature would be altogether unnecessary; but common sense looks farther, and wisely provides against future, remote, and possible dangers.

As therefore I apprehend no danger this century, I only propose this measure to commence in the year of our Lord 1800, when, as it is naturally to be presumed that all the persons, of which the legislative power shall be composed, will be such as are now unborn, nobody can tell what may happen, nor how necessary it may be to weigh them frequently, and with the greatest exactness. This too is the more practicable here, because we have the balance of Europe now ready in our hands for the purpose: we have held it with vast credit and success, and infinite advantage of late, and no doubt shall continue

tinue long in possession of it ; so that the legislature may certainly borrow it of the ministry a couple of days in the year for this domestic purpose.

In the performing of this operation, it seems absolutely necessary that all interchangeable presents, betwixt the parties to be weighed, be strictly prohibited, as they might give an undue share of weight to the scale in which they may be thrown, and have the same fatal consequences here, that, in my opinion, they have already had in Indostan ; and should it ever happen that, through politeness, or any other motive, grains and drachms should be annually thrown into the regal scale, it must in the end so far preponderate, that it will be difficult, if not impossible, to retrieve it : nay, another case might happen, that would be very ridiculous, which is, if the regal scale and the popular scale, at the two extremities of the beam, should both be loaded with the spoils of the middle one, that middle one would still keep dangling, though quite empty.

What has been said hitherto relates only to metaphorical weight, and is meant to recommend to the serious care and attention of posterity the preservation of our happy constitution, and to advise them to be watchful of any the least innovation in any part of it. But I am not sure, whether the real literal weighing of many individuals may not greatly contribute to this good end ; and I am the more confirmed in this opinion by an experiment of that kind, which, I am informed, has been for some years last past tried with great success. I am assured that in a great hall, at the country seat of a very considerable person in Christendom, there is a very magnificent pair of man scales, where the master of the house and his numerous guests are annually weighed, and are as annually found to increase immensely. This hint, I think, may admit of great improvements ; something of this kind, whether scales or steel-yards, can be most advantageously made use of the first and last day of every session of parliament ; though, in my humble opinion, the scale must be found the more decent of the two, because it must appear ludicrous, and consequently turn the whole ceremony into a kind of farce, to see the people of the first rank, both in church and state, dangling and sprawling at the end of a steel-yard.

But

But it is certain, that to come some way or other at the intrinsic weight of the individuals who compose our legislature, and to distinguish exactly betwixt that intrinsic weight, and the extraneous weight they may be apt to acquire, would greatly tend to preserve a due equilibrium, between the collective bodies that form our constitution.

I must own, many difficulties occur to me in this undertaking; but, as I am unwearied in my endeavours for the good of my country, I will turn this matter in my thought, till I have reduced it to some method that may appear to me to be practicable, when I shall not fail communicating it to the world, for the good of posterity. In the mean time, I shall think myself obliged to any ingenious person who shall send me his thoughts upon this subject, and help me to ascertain the due weight of every individual, as well as a true method of coming at it.

VI.

COMMON SENSE.

SATURDAY, February 26, 1737. N^o 4.

THE Romans used to say, *ex pede Herculem*, or, you may know Hercules by his foot, intimating, that one may commonly judge of the whole by a part. I confess, I am myself very apt to judge in this manner, and may, without pretending to an uncommon share of sagacity, say, that I have very seldom found myself mistaken in it. It is impossible not to form to one's self some opinion of people the first time one sees them, from their air and dress; and a suit of cloaths has often informed me, with the utmost certainty, that the wearer had not common sense. The Greeks (to display my learning) said *ἡ μαντιὸν αὖν*, or, the dress shews the man; and it is certain, that of all trifling things, there is none by which people so much discover their natural turn of mind, as by their dress. In greater matters they proceed more cautiously, nature is disguised, and weaknesses are concealed by art or imitation; but in dress they give a loose to their fancy, and by declaring it an immaterial thing, though at the same time they do not think it so, promise themselves at least

least impunity, in their greatest oddnesses, and wildest excesses. I shall therefore, in this paper, consider the subject of dress, by certain plain rules of common sense, which I shall strictly charge and require all persons to observe.

As dress is more immediately the province, not to say the pleasure, not to say the care, not to say the whole study, of the fair sex, I make my first application to them; and I humbly beg their indulgence, if the rules I shall lay down should prove a little contrary to those they have hitherto practised. There is a proper dress for every rank, age and figure, which those who deviate from, are guilty of petty-treason against common sense; to prevent which crime for the future, I have some thoughts of disposing, in proper parts of the town, a certain number of babies in the statutable dress, for each rank, age, and figure, which, like the 25th of Edward III, shall reduce that matter to a precision.

Dress, to be sensible, must be properly adapted to the person, as in writing, the style must be suited to the subject, which image may not unaptly be carried on through the several branches of it. I am far from objecting to the magnificence of apparel, in those whose rank and fortune justify and allow it; on the contrary, it is a useful piece of luxury, by which the poor and the industrious are enabled to live, at the expence of the rich and the idle. I would no more have a woman of quality dressed in dog-grel, than a farmer's wife in heroics. But I hereby notify to the profuse wives of industrious tradesmen and honest yeomen, that all they get by dressing above themselves, is the envy and hatred of their inferiors and their equals, with the contempt and ridicule of their superiors.

To those of the first rank in birth and beauty, I recommend a noble simplicity of dress; the subject supports itself, and wants none of the borrowed helps of external ornaments. Beautiful nature may be disfigured, but cannot be improved, by art; and as I look upon a very handsome woman to be the finest subject in nature, her dress ought to be epic, modest, noble, and entirely free from the modern tinsel. I therefore prohibit all *con-cetti*, and luxuriations of fancy, which only depreciate so noble a subject; and I must do the handsomest women I know, the justice to say, that they keep the clearest from these

these extravagances. Delia's good sense appears even in her dress, which she neither studies nor neglects; but, by a decent and modest conformity to the fashion, equally shuns the triumphant pageantry of an over-bearing beauty, or the insolent negligence of a conscious one.

As for those of an inferior rank of beauty, such as are only pretty women, and whose charms result rather from a certain air and *je ne sais quoi* in their whole composition, than from any dignity of figure, or symmetry of features, I allow them greater licences in their own ornaments, because their subject not being of the sublimest kind, may receive some advantages from the elegance of style, and the variety of images. I therefore, permit them to dress up to all the flights and fancies of the sonnet, the madrigal, and such like minor compositions. Flavia may serve for a model of this kind; her ornaments are her amusement, not her care; though she shines in all the gay and glittering images of dress, the prettiness of the subject warrants all the wantonness of the fancy. And if she owes them a lustre, which it may be, she would not have without them, she returns them graces they could find no where else.

There is a third sort, who, with a perfect neutrality of face, are neither handsome nor ugly, and who have nothing to recommend them, but a certain smart and genteel turn of little figure, quick and lively. These I cannot indulge in a higher style than the epigram, which should be neat, clever, and unadorned, the whole to lie in the sting; and where that lies, is unnecessary to mention.

Having thus gone through the important article of dress, with relation to the three classes of my countrywomen, who alone can be permitted to dress at all, *viz.* the handsome, the pretty, and the genteel, I must add, that this privilege is limited by common sense to a certain number of years, beyond which no woman can be any one of the three. I therefore require, that, when turned of thirty, they abate of the vigor of their dress: and that, when turned of forty, they utterly lay aside all thoughts of it. And as an inducement to them so to do, I do most solemnly assure them, that they may make themselves ridiculous, but never desirable by it. When they are once arrived at the latitude of forty, the propi-

tious gales are over ; let them gain the first port, and lay aside their rigging.

I come now to a melancholy subject, and upon which the freedom of my advice, I fear, will not be kindly taken ; but as the cause of common sense is most highly concerned in it, I shall proceed without regard to the consequences. I mean the ugly, and, I am sorry to say it, so numerous a part of my countrywomen, I must, for their own sakes, treat them with some rigor, to save them not only from the public ridicule, but indignation. Their dress must not rise above plain humble prose ; and any attempts beyond it, amount at best to the mock-heroic, and excite laughter. An ugly woman should by all means avoid any ornament, that may draw eyes upon her, which she will entertain so ill. But if she endeavours, by dint of dress, to cram her deformity down mankind, the insolence of the undertaking is resented ; and when a Gorgon curls her snakes to charm the town, she would have no reason to complain if she lost head and all, by the hand of some avenging Perseus. Ugly women, who may more properly be called a third sex, than a part of the fair one, should publicly renounce all thoughts of their persons, and turn their minds another way ; they should endeavour to be honest, good-humoured gentlemen, they may amuse themselves with field sports, and a chearful glass, and, if they could get into parliament, I should, for my own part, have no objection to it. Should I be asked how a woman shall know she is ugly, and take her measures accordingly ; I answer, that, in order to judge right, she must not believe her eyes, but her ears, and if they have not heard very warm addresses and applications, she may depend upon it, it was the deformity, and not the severity, of her countenance, that prevented them.

There is another sort of ladies, whose daily insults upon common sense call for the strongest correction, and who may most properly be styled old offenders. These are the sexagenary fair ones, and upwards, who, whether they were handsome or not in the last century, ought at least in this to reduce themselves to a decency and gravity of dress suited to their years. These offenders are exceedingly numerous : witness all the public places, where they exhibit whatever art and dress can do, to make them com-

completely ridiculous. I have often observed septuagenary great-grandmothers adorned, as they thought, with all the colours of the rainbow, while in reality they looked more like the decayed worms in the midst of their own silks. Nay, I have seen them proudly display withered necks, shriveled and decayed like their marriage-settlements, and which no hand, but the cold hand of time, had visited these forty years. The utmost indulgence I can allow here, is extreme cleanliness, that they may not offend more senses than the sight; but for the dress, it must be confined to the elegy and the *tristibus*.

What has been said with relation to the fair sex, holds true with relation to the other, only with still greater restrictions, as such irregularities are less pardonable in men than in ladies. A reasonable compliance with the fashion is no disparagement to the best understanding, and an affected singularity would; but an excess, beyond what age, rank, and character will justify, is one of the worst signs the body can hang out, and will never tempt people to call in. I see with indulgence the youth of our nation finely bound, and gilt on the back, and wish they were lettered into the bargain. I forgive them the unnatural scantiness of their wigs, and the immoderate dimensions of their bags, in consideration that the fashion has prevailed, and that the opposition of a few to it would be the greater affectation of the two. Though, by the way, I very much doubt whether they are all of them gainers by shewing their ears; for it is said that Midas, after a certain accident, was the judicious inventor of long wigs. But then these luxuriancies of fancy must subside, when age and rank call upon judgment to check its excrescences and irregularities.

I cannot conclude this paper, without an animadversion upon one prevailing folly, of which both sexes are equally guilty, and which is attended with real ill consequences to the nation; I mean that rage of foreign fopperies, by which so considerable a sum of ready money is annually exported out of the kingdom, for things which ought not to be suffered to be imported even *gratis*. In order therefore to prevent, as far as I am able, this absurd and mischievous practice, I hereby signify, that I will shew a greater indulgence than ordinary to those, who only expose themselves in the manufactures of their own

country; and that they shall enjoy a connivance, in the nature of a drawback, to those excesses, which otherwise I shall not tolerate.

I must add, that if it be so genteel to copy the French, even in their weaknesses, I should humbly hope it might be thought still more so, to imitate them where they really deserve imitation, which is, in preferring every thing of their own to every thing of other people's. A Frenchman, who happened to be in England, at the time of the last total eclipse of the sun, assured the people, whom he saw looking at it with attention, that it was not to be compared to a French eclipse: would some of our fine women emulate that spirit, and assert, as they might do with much more truth, that the foreign manufactures are not to be compared to the English, such a declaration would be worth two or three hundred thousand pounds a year to the kingdom, and operate more effectually than all the laws made for that purpose. The Roman ladies got the Oppian law, which restrained their dress, repealed, in spite of the unwearied opposition of the elder Cato. I exhort the British ladies to exert their power to better purposes, and to revive, by their credit, the trade and manufactures of their own country, in spite of the supine negligence of those, whose more immediate care it ought to be to cultivate and promote them.

VII.

COMMON SENSE.

SATURDAY, April 30, 1737.

N^o 14.

THOSE, who attack the fundamental laws of virtue and morality, urge the uncertainty of them, and alledge their variations in different countries, and even in different ages in the same countries. Morality, say they, is local, and consequently an imaginary thing, since what is rejected in one climate as a vice, is practised in another as a virtue; and according to them, the voice of nature speaks as many different languages as there are nations in the world.

The

The dangers and ill consequences of this doctrine are obvious, but surely the falsity of it is not less so ; and the most charitable opinion one can entertain of those who propagate it, is, that they mistake fashion and custom, for nature and reason. The invariable laws of justice and morality are the first and universal emanations of human reason, while unprejudiced and uncorrupted ; and we may as well say, that sickness is the natural state of the body, as that injustice and immorality are the natural situation of the mind. We contract most of the distempers of the one, by the irregularity of our appetites, and of the other, by yielding to the impetuosity of our passions ; but in both cases, reason, when consulted, speaks a different language.

I admit, that the prevailing customs and fashions of most countries are not founded upon reason, and, on the contrary, are too frequently repugnant to it ; but then the reasonable people of those countries condemn and abhor, though, it may be, they too wittingly comply with, or, at least, have not courage enough openly to oppose, them.

The people of rank and distinction, in every country, are properly called the people of fashion ; because, in truth, they settle the fashion. Instead of subjecting themselves to the laws, they take measure of their own appetites and passions, and then make laws to fit them ; which laws, though neither founded in justice, nor enacted by a legal authority, too often prevail over, and insult, both justice and authority. This is fashion.

In this light, I have often considered the word *honor* in its fashionable acceptation in this country, and must confess, that, were that the universal meaning of it throughout this kingdom, it would very much confirm the doctrine I endeavour to confute ; and would be so contrary to that honor, which reason, justice, and common sense point out, that I should not wonder, if it inclined people to call in question the very existence of honor itself.

The character of a man of honor, as received in the *beau monde*, is something so very singular, that it deserves a particular examination ; and, though easier observed than described, I shall endeavour to give my readers a description of it, illustrated with some original pieces, which have luckily fallen into my hands.

A man

A man of honor is one, who peremptorily affirms himself to be so, and who will cut any body's throat that questions it, though upon the best grounds. He is infinitely above the restraints, which the laws of God or man lay upon vulgar minds, and knows no other ties but those of honor ; of which word, he is to be the sole expounder. He must strictly adhere to a party denomination, though he may be utterly regardless of its principles. His expence should exceed his income considerably, not for the necessaries, but for the superfluities of life, that the debts he contracts may do him honor. There should be a haughtiness and insolence in his deportment, which is supposed to result from conscious honor. If he be cholerick, and wrong-headed into the bargain, with a good deal of animal courage, he acquires the glorious character of a man of nice and jealous honor : and if all these qualifications are duly seasoned with the genteelest vices, the man of honor is compleat ; any thing his wife, children, servants, or tradesmen, may think to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Belville is allowed to be a man of the most consummate honor, that this or any age ever produced. The men are proud of his acquaintance, and the women of his protection ; his party glories in being countenanced by him, and his honor is frequently quoted as a sanction for their conduct. But some original letters, which I shall give my readers, will let them more intimately into the particulars of so shining a character, than mere description would do.

He had run out a considerable fortune by a life of pleasure, particularly by gaming, and, being delicately scrupulous in points of honor, he wrote the following letter to his attorney, after an ill run at play ;

“ S I R,

“ **I** H A D a damned tumble last night at hazard, and
 “ must raise a thousand within a week ; get it me upon
 “ any terms, for I would rather suffer the greatest incum-
 “ brance upon my fortune, than the least blemish upon
 “ my honor. As for those clamorous rascals the trades-
 “ men, insist upon my privilege, and keep them off as long
 “ as

“ as possible ; we may chance to ruin some of them, before they can bring us to trial.

“ Yours, &c.

“ BELVILLE.

“ To Mr. Tho. Goofetree, attorney,
“ in Furnival’s Inn.”

But, lest the endeavours of Mr. Goofetree should prove ineffectual, Belville, from the same principle of honor, resolved, at all events, to secure that sum collaterally, and therefore wrote the following letter to the first minister:

“ S I R,

“ I WAS applied to yesterday in your name by ***
“ to vote for the point, which is to come into our house
“ to-morrow ; but, as it was extremely contrary to my
“ opinion and principles, I gave him no explicit answer,
“ but took some time to consider of it. I have therefore the honor now to acquaint you, that I am determined to give my concurrence to this affair ;
“ but must desire, at the same time, that you will immediately send *** to me, with the fifteen hundred pounds he offered me yesterday, and for which I have a pressing occasion this morning. I am persuaded you know me too well to scruple this payment beforehand, and that you will not be the first person, that ever questioned the honor of,

“ S I R,

“ Your most faithful humble servant,”

“ BELVILLE.

I find another letter of the same date, to a lady, who appears to be wife of his most intimate friend :

“ My

“ MY DEAR,

“ I HAVE just now received yours, and am very
 “ sorry for the uneasiness your husband’s behaviour has
 “ given you of late ; though I cannot be of your opinion,
 “ that he suspects our connexion. We have been bred up
 “ together from children, and have lived in the strictest
 “ friendship ever since ; so that I dare say he would as soon
 “ suspect me of a design to murder, as wrong him this
 “ way. And you know it is to that confidence and se-
 “ curity of his, that I owe the happiness that I enjoy.
 “ However, in all events, be convinced that you are in
 “ the hands of a man of honor, who will not suffer you
 “ to be ill used ; and should my friend proceed to any
 “ disagreeable extremities with you, depend upon it, I
 “ will cut the cuckold’s throat for him.

“ Yours most tenderly.”

The fourth and last letter is to a friend, who had, prob-
 ably, as high notions of honor as himself, by the nature
 of the affair, in which he requires his assistance ;

“ DEAR CHARLES,

“ PRYTHEE come to me immediately, to serve me
 “ in an affair of honor. You must know, I told a damn-
 “ ed lye last night in a mixed company, and a formal odd
 “ dog, in a manner, insinuated that I did so : upon
 “ which, I whispered him to be in Hyde Park this morn-
 “ ing, and to bring a friend with him, if he had such a
 “ thing in the world. The booby was hardly worth my
 “ resentment ; but you know my delicacy, where honor
 “ is concerned.

“ Yours,

“ BELVILLE.”

It appears from these authentic pieces, that Mr. Bel-
 ville, filled with the noblest sentiments of honor, paid all
 debts but his just ones ; kept his word scrupulously in
 the

the flagitious sale of his conscience to a minister; was ready to protect, at the expence of his friend's life, his friend's wife, whom, by the opportunities that friendship had given him, he had corrupted; and punished truth with death, when it intimated, however justly, the want of it in himself.

This person of refined honor, conscious of his own merit and virtue, is a most unmerciful censor of the lesser vices and failings of others; and lavishly bestows the epithets of scoundrel and rascal upon all those, who, in a subordinate rank of life, seem to aspire to any genteel degree of immorality. An awkward country gentleman, who sells his silent vote cheap, is with him a sad dog. The industrious tradesmen are a pack of cheating rascals, who should be better regulated, and not suffered to impose upon people of condition; and servants are a parcel of idle scoundrels, that ought to be used ill, and not paid their wages, in order to check their insolence.

It is not to be imagined how pernicious the example of such a creature is to society; he is admired, and consequently imitated: he not only immediately corrupts his own circle of acquaintance, but the contagion spreads itself to infinity, as circles in water produce one another, though gradually less marked out, in proportion as they are remoter from the cause of the first.

To such practice and such examples in higher life, may justly be imputed the general corruption and immorality, which prevail through this kingdom. But, when such is the force of fashion, and when the examples of people of the first rank in a country are so prevalent as to dignify vice and immorality, in spite of all laws divine and human, how popular might they make virtue, if they would exert their power in its cause? and how must they, in their cooler moments, reproach themselves, when they come to reflect, that, by their fatal examples, they have beggared, corrupted, and, it may be, enslaved, a whole nation?

VIII.

COMMON SENSE.

SATURDAY, May 14, 1737.

N^o 16.

I HAVE lately read with great pleasure father Du Halde's account of China, where I have found several rules of morality and good government, which the politest nations in Europe might adopt with honor, and practise with advantage. Many of them are conveyed, according to the oriental custom, in allegories and fables, so that they strike one more sensibly, and imprint themselves deeper in the memory, by their connexion with some familiar image. Among others, I observed this remarkable one, which I shall now give my readers.

Hoen Kong asked his minister Koan Tchong, "What was the most to be feared in a government?" Koan Tchong answered, "In my mind, sir, nothing is more to be dreaded than what they call *the rat in the statue*." Hoen Kong not understanding the allegory, Koan Tchong explained it to him. "You know, sir, said he, that it is a common practice to erect statues to the genius of the place; these statues are of wood, hollow within, and painted without. If a rat gets into one of them, one does not know how to get him out: one does not care to make use of fire, for fear of burning the wood; one cannot dip it in water, for fear of washing off the colours; so that the regard one has for the statue, saves the rat that has got into it. Such, sir, are in every government those, *who, without virtue or merit, have gained the favour of their prince: they ruin every thing; one sees it, one laments it, but does not know how to remedy it.*"

I approve of the moral of the story, and am very much of Koan Tchong's mind, that nothing is to be dreaded more in a government, than this rat in the statue; but how he came to be of that mind himself, I cannot easily comprehend, for our author says he was a minister, and consequently

consequently of the rat kind. But as he does not indeed say, that he was the first, or sole minister, I am inclined to think that he was only one of those, who have the name and salary of ministers, without any of the power, and who are often glad to give a slap by the bye, to the first minister, though they have not courage enough openly to attack him.

After this short remark, I return to the allegory itself, which I cannot say is so apt as I expected, from a people so much versed in that manner of instruction. The parallel drawn between the emperor, and a wooden statue is so disrespectful and uncourtly, that I could have wished our author had informed us, how his Chinese majesty had relished the similitude, that is, in case he took all the force of it; for in reality, it was making no difference between an anointed head and a wooden one. A rat may very well eat his way into a statue unseen, unfelt, and unsmelt: but can a minister, especially such a one as is here described, without virtue or merit, nibble himself into a prince's favour, and the prince not smell a rat? It is impossible; and the bare supposition of it was highly injurious to his royal wisdom and penetration. I will admit, in favour of Koan Tchong, that the eastern monarchs have not that degree of sagacity, which so eminently distinguishes and adorns the European ones, and I will allow, that they are more likely to be surprized and imposed upon by the artifices of a designing minister; their indolent and retired way of life, soaking in the arms of their imperial consorts, or wantoning in the embraces of their concubines, not giving them the same opportunity of seeing, or being informed. But still, when this general rule is universally seen and lamented, as Koan Tchong expresses it, the unanimous voice, the just complaints, the groans, and the desolation, of a ruined and oppressed people, must reach, must affect, and must rouse his majesty, if he be but ever so little above a statue. If not, if such an impossibility could be supposed, I must then confess, that the allegory of the painted wood is so far just, as that the king's head would properly be *but the sign of government*.

The conclusion Koan Tchong draws from this allegory is no less false and absurd; for, says he, when the rat is got into the statue, one does not know how to get him

him out. One does not dare to make use of fire, for fear of burning the wood, one cannot dip it in water for fear of washing off the colours: so that the regard one has for the statue, saves the rat that is got into it. This tender regard for the statue would, with all submission to Koan Tchong, in my opinion, much better have become an Hibernian courtier than a Chinese one; for it is saying in very good Irish, that the statue, from the regard one has for it, shall be entirely devoured, for fear of being a little damaged or defaced. Whereas I should rather think, that the best way of shewing that regard for the statue would be, by saving as much as ever one could of it from the further depredations of the rat; even though it were to cost a limb or two, as is frequently practised upon human bodies. But to do Koan Tchong justice, I do not impute his reasoning to want of parts; I rather think it was a piece of ministerial logic, which has been used in other countries besides China. Here the minister breaks out, and the minister too, who seems to have no opinion of the distinguishing faculty of his prince, when he tries such a piece of sophistry upon him, which, I dare say, he would not have ventured in any other company. For he so closely connects the rat and the statue, and consequently, the king and the minister, that, in effect, he makes them but one flesh, and one would think they grew together like the two Hungarian girls*; by this way of reasoning, whoever attacked this all-devouring rat, *alias* minister, was an enemy to the statue, *alias* king; and, *vice versa*, those that were friends to rat and minister, were friends to statue and king.

This indissoluble union, would, I own, be most excellent doctrine for a minister to inculcate, could he find either king or nation weak enough to believe it: but I can never imagine that any thing so absurd could be received by the Chinese, who are a wise and sensible people: at least, it could not extend itself beyond the walls of the palace.

Let us now consider the allegory literally. These sacred, painted, tawdry images, are erected to the genii of the place; they are the productions of superstition, and,

* Two Hungarian girls, that were shewn some years ago as a fine sight, and were fastened together by the rump.

and, probably, the creatures of the bonzes, who dub them sacred, and exhibit them as representations, wooden ones, alas! of the divinity. Sacrilegious rats eat their way into them, and endanger their wooden existence. What is to be done? Why truly they are to devour with impunity, for fear the statue should receive some small damage in the rescue; as if there were not a thousand ways of coming at the rat, with little or no danger to the statue. For instance, shaking it soundly might probably make the dwelling of the rat so uneasy, that he might be willing to quit it, for fear of something worse afterwards.

There is another obvious expedient that occurs, which is that of sending a cat up after him: but to this, I own, I have some objection myself, because, though the cat would kill the rat, he would possibly remain in his place, and be as unwilling to quit it. But is it possible that the useful art of rat-catching should be unknown to so ingenious a people as the Chinese? If it is, I would advise our East-India company to send them a rat-catcher or two next voyage, for whom they might expect as considerable returns, and advantages, as Whittington is reported to have made by his cat. Though, I am very sorry to say it, the noble art and mystery of rat-catching has greatly declined even here of late; and I should be at a loss how to find an honest and skilful artist to recommend to them.

But can one suppose, that the religion and piety of the bonzes would suffer them to remain indifferent spectators of such sacrilegious outrages; and that they, who can dislodge a devil, cannot get out a rat? Unless one has little charity enough to believe, that the bonzes, by a sort of communication, are not unwilling to let the rats take sanctuary in their statues, to be rid of them themselves, and so, by an interested and impious connivance, give up their gods to save their bacon.

To come now to the allegorical sense, which Koan Tchong had such a mind to establish. A minister without virtue or merit gains the favour of his prince: he ruins every thing; one sees it, one laments it, but one does not know how to remedy it. To me the remedy seems very easy and obvious; take the minister away from him, and prevent the ruin that threatened both him and

and his country. I do not doubt, indeed, but the minister would, during the operation, cry out, like Koan Tchong; you attack the king, you deface the king, you wound the king through my sides, and would plead the king, as women do their bellies to respite execution: but, surely, upon examination, a degree of sagacity, much inferior to that of matrons, would be sufficient to bring him in not quick with king, but a distinct and separate body, easily removed, without the least danger to the sovereign.

Having fully discussed this allegory, I shall conclude with adopting one part of it, which is, that nothing is so much to be dreaded in a government, as a minister without virtue or merit, who gains the favour of his prince; but with entirely rejecting the latter part, that one sees and laments it, but, out of regard to the prince, one does not know how to remedy it: since that very regard for the prince should excite one to endeavour it, and common sense points out the means of doing it, if there be but common honesty enough to put them in practice.

IX *.

COMMON SENSE.

SATURDAY, June 4, 1737.

N^o 19.

To the Author of COMMON SENSE.

—*Vocem Comædia tollit.*

HOR.

Comedy lifts her voice.

S I R,

AS the cause of common sense and the stage are jointly concerned, some observations on the bill depending at present for the regulation of the latter cannot be thought improper for your paper; especially since I believe

* The act for licensing the theatres was attacked with great strength of reasoning by our nobleman in his famous speech on that subject, and with great humour and delicacy in this essay. But notwithstanding his efforts, the bill was carried through both houses with an amazing rapidity, and received the royal assent the 21st of June 1737.

lieve it will appear by them to be ineffectual to the end proposed, and injurious to the poet, the player, and the public.

The end, proposed by this bill, is the regulation of theatrical entertainments, which, from their excess, fill both town and country with idleness and debauchery; and, from being under no restraint, exhibit to the public, encomiums on vice, and laugh away the sober principles of modesty and virtue.

A design of this kind is certainly worthy the care of the legislature; since every one, who thinks in the just mean between libertinism and severity, must be convinced that a well-governed stage is an ornament to the society, an encouragement to wit and learning, and a school of virtue and good manners; while a licentious one is the parent of loose desires, a nursery of vice, effeminacy, and irreligion.

But let us examine the present bill by the end proposed—

Will it tend to a regulation by decreasing the number?

I think it is plain, that it will have the contrary effect; since, while a discretionary power of licensing them remains in any one person whatsoever, a way is left open for APPLICATION, which, it cannot be thought, will be always unsuccessful. And I see no reason why it is not as well worth the charge of a ministry to send companies of strollers round to the corporations, to entertain them *gratis* with political plays before an election, as it has been to circulate political news-papers upon the like occasion. For it may very well be presumed, that Caleb* hanged in effigy, and dropping limb from limb like Harlequin, will conduce as much to render him unpopular in a country audience, as the wit and satire of a Gazetteer†. And no one can doubt, but that common sense will be exposed upon such stages, and ridiculed, for the diversion of a mayor and aldermen, with great success. Nor can this conjecture of mine be thought improbable, from any difficulty to supply such a number of inferior play-houses

* The Craftsman.

† The Daily Gazetteer was a title given very properly to certain papers, each of which lasted but a day. Into this, as a common sink, was received all the trash, which had been before dispersed in several journals, and circulated at the public expence of the nation. The authors were the same obscure men: though sometimes relieved by occasional essays from statesmen, courtiers, bishops, deans, and doctors. The meaner sort were rewarded with money; others with places or benefices, from an hundred to a thousand pounds a year. See the Dunciad, Book II.

houses with actors and poetry, since, in the present state of trade, the excise-officers may, at their leisure hours, supply the first, and the several ingenious authors of the *Gazetteer's club**, for the other. The miraculous sir A. B. must have an excellent head for a political pantomime, and Mrs. Osborne herself can condescend to be waggish for the service of the government.

This scheme, in time, must affect the freedom of election, since a purse-proud court candidate might easily draw into his interest the governing part of most corporations, I mean, the women, by this terrible menace, “D—mn me, madam, if you do not make Mr. mayor return me, you shall have no more plays, by G—d.”

As it is plain therefore that this scheme must increase the number, will it produce any good effect by any restraint, that will probably be laid on the pieces performed?

The answer that will be given to this question is, that they must all undergo my lord chamberlain's inspection? Is then every lord chamberlain a wit and a critic, just as every merry Andrew is a physician, by his office? or is it reasonable to suppose that one man can peruse all the dramatic poetry that is produced in this scribbling kingdom of Great Britain; or even in that small retreat of the Muses, where most of these pieces are generated, and from whence, for the future, we must expect a supply? As this is in its nature impossible, my lord will probably delegate this authority to some of his domestics, the chaplain for tragedy; the cook, or the porter, may execute the office of comedy-inspector. And when that is the case, besides the abuse of justice, which is always seen in inferior jurisdictions, nobody can suppose these delegates can have equal taste in the politer studies, or be as good judges of wit and morality, as my lord himself: nor will they be inclined to men of merit in the profession of poetry, who are so little versed in the proper methods of making court to their superiors.

Besides, if the scheme above-mentioned is put into execution, wit and satire will be postponed for party reflection and abuse. The comic glass, instead of exposing

* Of these, Osborne and Arnall, mentioned above, p. 2, and p. 5, appear to have been the most respectable personages.

sing the vice and folly, will be made a corrupt use of, to magnify the features of some honest country squire in the opposition, into a papist or a saracen, to the affright of himself and his neighbours; while the curiosity of the vulgar, and the opportunities of indulging it at these entertainments, will still continue, and have the same tendency to produce idleness and luxury as they have at present; though it may be presumed that the taste for these entertainments will, by this method, gradually decay.

I think I have, by these few observations above, demonstrated that this bill cannot have its desired effect. I shall now endeavour to prove that it will be injurious to the poet, the player, and the public in general.

It is very well known how difficult it is at present for merit, without interest, to bring any play upon the stage: and will the pride and self-conceit of the manager be abated by this regulation? or can a poet's temper be brought to submit to strike out whatever offends so many critics, as will have a judicial authority to blot, by virtue of this act? The necessitous indeed will, perhaps, with reluctance, comply: but what can be expected from that band, who prefer solid pudding to empty praise? Can it be thought that a man, who has sense and learning enough to write a play fit for the stage, and who has stood the judgment of a play-house monarch and his privy-council of critics, will be induced to cringe to a chaplain, a porter, a cook, or a secretary?

If I might presume to speak my judgment, formed on experience, I scarce believe he would submit to my lord himself.

Here then is a manifest discouragement to that species of learning which instructs youth, and delights in age; which is an ornament to the man of fortune, a comfort and support of necessity; which entertains in the closet, and diverts abroad; shortens the journey of the traveller, and is a chearful companion in solitude and exile*.

As this is a discouragement to poetry, so it lays such a restraint on the actor, and so subjects him to the arbitrary will of an insolent patentee, that few, I believe, will think it worth their while to leave the law, the counter, or Ireland itself, to get a poor tawdry subsistence on the stage.

VOL. II.

E

If

* Cicero, Orat. pro Archia Poëta.

If dramatic poesy is, under proper regulations, a benefit, the discouragement of it in general, which, from what has been observed above, will be effected by this act, must be injurious to the public; and if this bill should pass into a law, a Wicherley or Congreve will never rise again on the English stage: for there will be always fools enough to fill the licensed play-houses, that delight in farce, noise, and show; and while that is the case, no manager will run the hazard of endeavouring to refine the taste of the vulgar, by complying with that of the learned.

Besides the loss of the little wit still remaining among us, I am afraid that the swarm of insignificant mortals, who are now employed in the study of this kind of poetry, will, upon the disadvantage this bill will lay them under, desert this only fertile spot of Parnassus, and join in an insurrection with the distillers*, or turn from robbing the dead to the plunder of the living.

I need not here mention the infringement attempted by this act on the liberty of the press.

But if, notwithstanding these few hasty objections, the wisdom of the legislature should think proper to pass this bill, I would beg leave to submit the two following amendments to their consideration.

First, that the strolling companies, licensed, be restrained to some particular number, and not be permitted to act in any borough or corporation.

Secondly, since wit and modesty, morality and religion, ought chiefly to be regarded in these entertainments, that every thing destructive of either may be sure to be expunged: and since the fair sex have lately shewn so laudable a zeal for wit, that they may have a share in the administration of it.

I propose that the lord chamberlain's power, given by this act, be transferred to a committee of the maids of honor

* The act, for restraining the sale of spirituous liquors in small quantities, had failed of its effect. The informers, who dared to give intelligence against offenders, were so roughly treated by the populace, and so ill protected by the ministry, that the abuse became intolerable. It was so manifestly the interest of the distillers to defeat the bill, that they were supposed to have had a hand in these insurrections; and the noble author of this essay humorously hints, that writers of plays, being now disappointed, for want of proper licences, in their retail of wit, would suffer themselves to be employed by the composers, retailers, or consumers of liquors, to join in these riots, and perhaps take to the road.

honor and bishops, who shall act in joint commission in this important affair; since the first are the best judges of wit and modesty, the latter of morality and religion, in this kingdom.

Yours,

A. Z.

X.

COMMON SENSE.

SATURDAY, July 16, 1737. N^o 25.

IT is the complaint of most men, who have lived any time in the world, that the present age is much degenerated in its morals within the memory of man. I am afraid this complaint is not altogether without foundation. That there has been a gradual decay of public spirit for some years, cannot be denied; and which owes its original, if I am not very much mistaken, to our party divisions.

There is a particular maxim among parties, which alone is sufficient to corrupt a whole nation; which is, to countenance and protect the most infamous fellows, who happen to herd amongst them. There is no man, let his private character be ever so scandalous, that can be of some use to serve a turn, but immediately grows to be a man of consequence with his party.

It is something shocking to common sense, to see the man of honor and the knave, the man of parts and the blockhead, put upon an equal foot; which is often the case amongst parties. In the struggles that happen about elections, when some candidate of a fair character has been set up on one side, how often have you seen the most abandoned knave of the other party put up to oppose him, and both supported with equal zeal! Parties will always find something or other, in the worst of men, to reconcile them to the obnoxious parts of their characters. He that has sense enough to distinguish right from wrong, can make a noise; nay, the less sense, the more obstinacy, especially in a bad cause, and the greater knave, the more obedient to his leaders, especially when they are playing the rogue. These are the best tools, and

such are the qualities necessary for putting in execution the bad measures, which the corrupt leaders of parties intend to carry on, if they are uppermost.

Party zeal changes the name of things; black is white, vice is virtue, a bribe in an office is called a perquisite, and the most studied and concerted fraud, that can enter into the head of the most thorough-paced knave, shall be voted a little negligence. In fine, party merit takes away all blots and stains out of the blackest characters; and he that deserves to be hanged, by all laws human and divine, for his conduct in private life, may, at the same time, be an angel with his party.

Mendax, while he held an office in the state, is detected in a little mean fraud, for Mendax was of a complexion so delicate, and had something in his conscience so scrupulously nice, that he fancied he wronged his family, if he did not play the rogue whenever any thing was to be got by it; but, however, Mendax, in a public capacity, has been always true to the troop. The chiefs of the party having met, to consider how to behave with respect to Mendax in this critical juncture, all the men of honor amongst them were for giving him up, and even joined in any punishment that might be laid upon him, in order to convince the world, that they would not protect the man that had wronged his country; but a veteran, who was grown old in all the iniquitous practices of party, and who had acquired authority by his experience, was quite of another opinion. "Mendax," says he, "has always been an active member of the cause: and what have we to do with his morals, or his honor?" adding, "The man that is true to the troop must always be screened, let him be guilty of what he will."

Thus, by the detestable politics of party, Mendax was countenanced and caressed under the infamy of a most scandalous fraud; and lived to do his country more mischief, by the corruption which he afterwards spread through it, than a famine, a plague, or a war could have done.

If we look back into the history of a few years past, we shall find that the immense estates that have been made, by the numerous fraudulent projects with which this virtuous age has abounded, have been by persons who pretended to be zealous party men, and have gone great lengths in party: nay, some have been so cunning as to shift

shift sides, and go over to the strongest, just before they have resolved to strike some bold stroke, wisely securing a good retreat before they enter upon action; so that I have often thought, that a strong party is the same thing to a cheat, that a strong island in the West-Indies is to a pirate, a place of safety to lay up all he has stolen.

As I have intitled my paper, Common Sense, the public may depend upon it, that I shall not write the sense of a party, because common sense must be free from all prejudice, and party sense is observed to be rarely so. I will farther add, that I take common sense and common honesty to be so near akin, that, whenever I see a man turn knave, I shall not stick to pronounce him a fool. I have the experience of the times in which I have lived, to justify me in this opinion. I never knew a man, that set out with good principles, and afterwards became a prostitute to men in power, but some creature of a little, narrow, mean understanding. A piece of ribbon, or a word added to a name, shall reconcile a fool to the most destructive measures, that the most corrupt minister or ministers can enter upon: but common sense has some modesty; it has a sense of shame, and cannot act in direct opposition to truth and honor.

But I am farther of opinion, that, if a writer should at this time expect to make his way in the world, and to become popular, by running violently into all the prejudices of a party, he would meet with a reception from the public, very different from what he expected. Party prejudice is not the same thing it was. The malignity of the distemper is worn out; and it must be a singular pleasure to a man who loves his country, to find that those two odious distinctions of Whig and Tory, with which we formerly reproached one another, are used no more. All men unplaced, and unpensioned, talk and think alike; and we see gentlemen, who were bred up in opposite principles, and, though in other respects men of honor, had imbibed all the prejudices of their respective parties, now meet and shake hands, and, upon comparing notes, wonder that they had ever differed: and what makes it more extraordinary, is that all this should happen without being reproached, either by their country, or their particular friends, of changing their principles; which shews there is something in an honest and an up-
right

right conduct, that will carry it through the world, and support it against all the suggestions that calumny can invent.

I will not say, that it is prosperity that has wrought this great change. I am afraid this union of minds is not owing to a universal content of the nation: the causes of it are too well known to need any explanation; but, be it as it will, it is certain that the cure of any grievances that may fall upon us can come from nothing else but this union. This is not only my opinion; it is certainly the opinion of those whose safety, next to the corruption of the times, depends upon our divisions.

When a nation is divided against itself, how great must be the providence that must save it from sinking! When the people are broken into parties and factions, worrying and reviling one another, what a fine harvest it yields to the common enemy! If I should be asked, who is that common enemy? I shall only answer, that there are banditti in time of peace as well as in time of war; there are free-booters, who are not regularly listed on either side, and who, while both sides are engaged against each other, will certainly plunder the nation.

I will only say, beware of those, who are labouring to keep alive the animosities of party: it is true, they have laboured in vain, and Providence has so confounded their devices, that they have united us by the very methods they took to keep us asunder; but they have not yet given up the game for lost. They are continually throwing out bones of contention; they are raking up the dying embers of party, in hopes of kindling a new flame.

There is a set of men, who are governed by no principles, and have no friends or followers, but such as are attached to them for mercenary ends. These assume to themselves the name of a party, though they do not carry so much as the appearance of it: it is they, who are for fomenting divisions, in hopes that, when the madness of party shall again seize the people, both sides will by turns fall in with them, in order to be revenged and undo each other, which will save a great deal in bribes; a method of doing business, which must have an end, when there is no money left in the nation. But it happens, that they have been so awkward in concealing their foul play, that all the world has seen through it; and it
looks

looks as if Providence had infatuated their cunning, with a kind intention of putting us upon our guard, and of rousing that antient spirit of our people, which has preserved this nation, when any encroachments have been made upon its liberties.

But though there may be no dangerous designs at present, and the whole body of the people may entertain the same opinion of the good intentions and of the great abilities of our present set of ministers as they really merit, yet it is not amiss to have our eyes about us. Political jealousy is inseparable from the minds of good patriots; it is their duty to be watchful for the public, and suspicious of the designs of men in power. A certain degree of this jealousy is absolutely necessary to be kept up at all times, for the preservation of liberty. This jealousy, I say, is our great security; and it cannot decay till public spirit decays.

The individuals of that great body called *the people* are so taken up with their several avocations, that they are not always at leisure to examine well the designs of men in power, and to see through those disguises, which they endeavour to throw over bad measures; therefore it is the duty of every private man to give the alarm whenever he perceives any thing doing, which must have a tendency to alter and impair that plan of government, under which we and our ancestors have lived free.—And this we propose shall be partly the business of this paper.

The adversaries, that in all probability will oppose us in this design, are not much to be feared. That paper, which is looked upon as the work of the greatest wits, and most profound politicians of the faction, for they are not to be called a party, might be excelled by the lowest productions in Grub-street; yet here you see all the good sense that is amongst them, and it would be reason enough for making the people uneasy, if they should have a notion that the public affairs were to be managed by such hands as publish the most idle, the most inconsistent, and most slavish schemes of politics, that the world ever saw.

I cannot help thinking, that they have taken up a notion, that the only qualification of a political writer is a hardy and intrepid manner of asserting what is not, and of denying what is. As to their profligate manner of endeavouring to turn public spirit into ridicule, they have
done

done it with so little wit, that they have not been able to gain the very laughers on their side. Thanks be to their dulness, it rises against their opposition: he that laughs with them, must laugh without a jest, and therefore, as often as I saw my predecessors employ their wit against those who never used that weapon against them, I own I did not look upon it as very generous in them; methinks, if I were master of that weapon called wit, I should be as much ashamed of drawing it against an Osborne, or a Walsingham, as I should of drawing a sword against a naked man.

Upon the whole, though I have promised never to be dull with design, yet I would not have the public expect much from me at such times as I shall be drawn into a dispute with that paper, which has a mob of Swiss writers to support it; it is a Briareus with an hundred hands, but not one head: and as there is neither conduct, nor order, nor discipline, nor honor amongst them, they will be as easily defeated as any other rabble.

XI.

COMMON SENSE.

SATURDAY, August 20, 1737. N^o 30.

THOUGH the separation of the parliament generally suspends the vigor of political altercations, I doubt it creates domestic ones, not less sharp and acrimonious; and, possibly, the individuals of both houses may find as warm debates at home, as any they have met with during the course of the session.

Their motion for adjourning into the country, is I believe, seldom seconded by their wives and daughters; and if at last they carry it, it is more by the exertion of their authority, than by the cogency of their reasoning.

This

This act of power so strenuously withstood at first, and so unwillingly submitted to at last, lays but an indifferent foundation of domestic harmony during their retirement ; and I am surprized that the throne, which never fails, at the end of the session, to recommend to both houses certain wholesome and general rules for their behaviour and conduct, when scattered in their respective counties, should hitherto have taken no notice of their ladies, nor have made them the least excuse for the disagreeable consequences, which result to them from the recess. Nay even in the female reigns of queen Elizabeth and queen Anne, I cannot discover that any advice, or application of this nature, has ever been directed to the fair sex ; as if their uneasiness and dissatisfaction were matters of no concern to the peace and good order of the kingdom in general.

For my own part, I see this affair in a very different light, and I think I shall do both my country and the ministry good service, if by any advice and consolation I can offer to my fair countrywomen, in this their dreadful time of trouble and trial, I can alleviate their misfortunes, and mitigate the horrors of their retirement ; since it is obvious, that the people in the country, who see things but at a distance, will never believe that matters go right, when they observe a general discontent in every one but the master of the family, whose particular tranquillity they may, possibly, ascribe to particular reasons, and not to the happy state of the public. Besides that, my real concern and regard for the fair sex, excites my compassion for them ; and I sympathize with them in that scene of grief and despair, which the prospect of their six months exile presents to them.

I own I have been so sensibly touched, as I have gone along the streets, to see, at the one pair of stairs windows, so many fine eyes bathed in tears, and dismally fixed upon the fatal waggons loading at their doors, that I resolved, my endeavours should not be wanting to administer to them whatever amusement or comfort I could think of, under their present calamity.

The antient philosophers have left us most excellent rules for our conduct, under the various afflictions to which we are liable. They bid us not be grieved at misfortunes, nor pleased with prosperity ; and undeniably
prove,

prove, that those imaginary ills of old age, sickness, the loss of friends, fortune, &c. would really not be ills, if we were but wise enough not to be affected by them. But I have nowhere found, in their writings, any consolation offered to the fair sex, to support and strengthen them under the rigors of a country life. Whether this barbarous custom of confining the ladies half the year in the country was not practised among the ancients, whether the case was not looked upon as above comfort or below attention, or whether the Goths and Vandals may not have deprived the learned world of those valuable treatises, I cannot tell: but this is certain, that I know no case of greater compassion, and few of greater consequence, than that of a fine woman, hurried, not only by her husband, but *with* her husband, from all the joys of London to all the horrors of the mansion-seat in the country; where, not to mention many other circumstances of this tyranny, in one particular, I fear it too often resembles the Mezentian cruelty of tying a living body to a dead one.

I first address myself to those ladies, whose distinguished beauty, delicacy, and accomplishments, justly place them at the head of the pleasures and fashion of the town. Their will is the law, and their example the model, of the polite world: possessed, one half of the year, of more than imperial sway, the other half, they groan under the usurped power of their husbands. Nay, even the superior beauty of many ladies, like the superior merit of many illustrious Athenians, has often both caused and prolonged their exile. Can kings deposed and imprisoned experience a more cruel reverse of fortune than this? Their case is certainly above comfort; and I own I am at a loss what to recommend to them. *Succedanea* there are none; I shall only endeavour to suggest lenitives.

I am not absurd enough, even to hint the usual rural recreations, of fetching a walk, a horse-race, an assize ball, or a fillabub under the red cow, which must all of them be exceedingly shocking to their delicacy. Besides, I know, that, at their first arrival in the country, they entirely give up all hopes, not only of pleasure, but of comfort, and, from a just contempt of whatever they are to see or hear, plunge themselves at once into an august melancholy,

melancholy, and a fullen despair, like captive princesses in a tragedy.

I wish I could procure them a six months sleep or annihilation ; but, as that is not in my power, the best advice I can give them, is to carry down a provision of the tenderest books, which will at once improve their style, nourish all the delicacy of their sentiments, and keep imagination awake.

The most voluminous romances are the most serviceable, and wear the best in the country, since four or five of them will very near hold out the season. Besides that, the pleasing descriptions of the flowery vales, where the tender heroines so often bewailed the absence of their much-loved heroes, may, by the help of a little imagination and an elegant sympathy, render the solitary prospect of the neighbouring fields a little more supportable.

This serious study may sometimes be diversified by short and practical novels, of which the French language furnishes great abundance. Here the catastrophe comes sooner, and nature has its share, as well as sentiments ; so that a lady may exactly fit the humour she happens to be in.

If a gentle languor only inspires tender sentiments, she may find, in the clearest light, whatever can be said upon *le cœur & l'esprit*, (the heart and the mind), to indulge those thoughts ; or, if intruding nature breaks in with warmer images, she will likewise find in those excellent manuals, suitable and corresponding passages. The pleasing tumult of the senses, the soft annihilation, and the expiring sighs of the dissolving happy pair, may, agreeably recal the memory of certain transactions in the foregoing winter, or anticipate the expected joys of the ensuing one.

Some time too may be employed in epistolatory correspondence with distressed, sympathizing, friends in the same situation, pathetically describing all the disagreeable circumstances of the country ; with this just exception only, “ that one could bear with it well enough for “ two or three months in the summer, with the company “ one liked, and without the company one disliked.”

As for the more secret and tender letters, which are to go under two or three directions, and as many covers, the uppermost to be directed by trusty Betty, and by her
given

given into the postman's own hand, they of course furnish out the most pleasing moments of the confinement; and I dare say, I need neither recommend them, nor the attentive and frequent perusal of the answers returned to them.

But, as these occupations will necessarily meet with some interruption, and as there will be intervals in the day, when thoughts will claim their share, as at dinner with my lord or his neighbours, or on Sundays at church, I advise that they should be turned as much as possible from the many disagreeable, to the few agreeable prospects, which the country affords.

Let them reflect, that these absences, however painful for the time, revive and animate passions, which, without some little cessation, might decay and grow languid. Let them consider, how propitious the chapter of accidents is to them in the country, and what charming events they may reasonably flatter themselves with, from the effusion of strong beer and port, and the friendly interposition of hedges, ditches, and five-barred gates: not to mention another possible contingency, of their husbands meeting with Actæon's fate from their own hounds, which, whether probable or not, they know best.

With these prospects, and these dissipations, I should hope they may pass, or rather kill, the tedious time of their banishment, without very great anxiety; but, if that cannot be, there is but one expedient more which occurs to me, and which I have often known practised with success, that is, the colic, and pains of the stomach, to such a degree, as absolutely to require the assistance of the Bath. The colic, in the stomach I mean, is a clean genteel distemper, and by no means below women of the first condition, and they should always keep it by them, to be used as occasion requires; for as its diagnostics are neither visible nor certain, it is pleadable against husband, neighbours, and relations without any possibility of being traversed.

As for those ladies, who move but in a second sphere in town, their case is far from being so compassionate, their fall from London to the country being by no means so considerable; nay, in some particulars, I am not sure if they are not gainers by it. For they are indisputably
in

in the country, what they never are in town, the first. They give currency to fashions and expressions; they are stared at, admired, and consulted; and the female district forms itself upon their model. They are likewise of a more accommodating temper, and can let themselves down to country recreations; they do not disdain the neighbouring assembly, nor the captain of dragoons who commands at it. They can swallow a glass of red wine and a macaroon, in the evening, when hospitably tendered them by the squire's lady, or the parson's wife; and, upon a pinch, can make up a country dance at night, with the help of the butler, the house-keeper, and a couple of chairs.

It is true, these are but condescensions too, which they would be horribly ashamed of, should they be detected in the fact by any of their London acquaintance; but still, with these helps, the summer goes off tolerably well, till bad roads, bad weather, and long evenings, change the scene. Then comes the dire domestic struggle: the lady exposes with satire and contempt the rustic pleasures, that detain them in the country; the husband retorts the pleasures of a different nature, which, he conceives, invite her ladyship up to town: warmth ensues, the lady grows eloquent, the husband coarse, and from that time, till the day is fixed for going to London, peace is banished the family.

The Bath would be of sovereign efficacy in this case too, and like the waters of Lethé, would wash away the remembrance of these disagreeable incidents; but, if that cannot be compassed, the last resort I can recommend to these ladies is, by the alternate and proper use of clamor and fullness, invectives and tears, to reduce their husbands to seek for quiet in town.

How useful these my endeavours for the service of my fair countrywomen may prove, I cannot pretend to say; but I hope, at least, they will be acceptable to them, and that, in return for my good intentions, they will admit my paper, with their tea tables, to dissipate some of the tedious moments of their retirement.

XII.

COMMON SENSE.

SATURDAY, Sept. 3, 1737.

N^o 32.

MONSIEUR de la Rochefoucault very justly observes, that people are never ridiculous from their real, but from their affected, characters ; they cannot help being what they are, but they can help attempting to appear what they are not. A hump-back is by no means ridiculous, unless it be under a fine coat ; nor a weak understanding, unless it assumes the lustre and ornaments of a bright one. Good-nature conceals and pities the inevitable defects of body or mind, but is not obliged to treat acquired ones with the least indulgence. Those who would pass upon the world talents which they have not, are as guilty in the common course of society, as those who, in the way of trade, would put off false money, knowing it to be such ; and it is as much the business of ridicule to expose the former, as of the law to punish the latter.

I do not here mean to consider the affectation of moral virtues, which comes more properly under the definition of hypocrisy, and justly excites our indignation and abhorrence, as a criminal deceit ; but I shall confine myself now to the affectation of those lesser talents and accomplishments, without any of which a man may be a very worthy valuable man, and only becomes a very ridiculous one by pretending to them. Those people are the proper, and, it may be, the only proper objects of ridicule ; for they are above fools, who are below it, and below wise men, who are above it. They are the coxcombs lord Rochester describes as self-created, and of whom he says, that God never made one worth a groat. Besides, as they are rebels and traitors to common sense, whose natural-born subjects they are, I am justified in treating them with the utmost rigor.

I cannot be of the general opinion, that these coxcombs have first imposed upon themselves, and really think

think themselves what they would have others think them. On the contrary, I am persuaded that every man knows himself best, and is his own severest censor ; nay, I am convinced that many a man has lived and died with faults and weaknesses, which nobody but himself ever discovered. It is true, they keep their own secrets inviolate, which makes people believe they have not found it out. Why do we discern the failings of our friends sooner and better than we do other people's, but because we interest ourselves more in them ? By the same rule, we feel our own still sooner. And possibly, in this case alone, we are kinder to our friends than to ourselves ; since I very much question if a man would love his friend so well if he were faultless, and he would certainly like himself the better for being so. If this supposition be true, as I think it is, my coxcombs are both the more guilty, and the more ridiculous, as they live in a constant course of practical lying, and in the absurd and sanguine hopes of passing undetected.

Fatuus, the most consummate coxcomb of this or any other age or country, has parts enough to have excelled in almost any one thing he would have applied himself to. But he must excel in all. He must be at once a wit, a lover, a scholar, and a statesman ; yet, conscious of the impracticability of the undertaking, he parcels out his accomplishments, and compounds to have the several branches of his merit admired in separate districts.

Hence, he talks politics to his women, wit to ministers of state, displays his learning to beaux, and brags of his success in gallantry to his country neighbours. His caution is a proof of his guilt, and shews that he does not deceive himself, but only hopes to impose upon others. Fatuus's parts have undone him, and brought him to a bankruptcy of common sense and judgment ; as many have been ruined by great estates, which led them into expences they were not able to support.

There are few so universal coxcombs as Fatuus, to whom I therefore gave the post of honor ; but infinite are the numbers of minor coxcombs, who are coxcombs *quoad hoc*, and who have singled out certain accomplishments, which they are resolved to possess in spite of reluctant nature. Their most general attempts are at wit
and

and women, as the two most shining and glittering talents in the *beau monde*.

Thus Protervus, who has a good serious understanding, contrives to pass almost for a fool, because he will be a wit. He must shine ; he admires and pursues the lustre of wit, which, like an *ignis fatuus*, leads him out of his way into all sorts of absurdities. He is awkwardly pert ; he puns, twists words, inverts sentences, and retails in one company the scraps he has picked up in another ; but still, conscious of his own insufficiency, he cautiously seeks to shine, where he hopes he may dazzle, and prudently declines the encounter of the strongest eyes. How often have I seen his unnatural alacrity suddenly confounded, and shrinking into silence, at the appearance of somebody of avowed and unquestioned wit !

Ponderosus has a slow laborious understanding, a good memory, and, with application, might succeed in business ; but truly he must be a fine man, and succeed with women. He exposes his clumsy figure by adorning it, makes declaration of love with all the form and solemnity of a proclamation, and ridiculously consumes in revels the time he might usefully employ at the desk. He cannot be ignorant of his ill success ; he feels it, but endeavours to impose upon the world, by hinting, in one set of company, his successes in another ; and by whispering, in public places, with an air of familiarity, such indifferent trifles, as would not justify the woman in refusing to hear them. But how have I seen him skulk at the approach of the real favourite, and betray his consciousness of his affected character ! Be it known to Ponderosus, and all those of his turn, that this vanity, besides the absurdity of it, leads them into a most immoral attempt ; and that this practical defamation of a woman more justly deserves an action at law, than a coarse word rashly uttered.

Garrulus hopes to pass for an orator, without either words or matter ; it is plain he knows his own poverty, by his laborious robbery of authors. He passes the nights in book-breaking, and puts off in the day-time the stolen goods as his own ; but so awkwardly and unskilfully, that they are always brought back to their true owners.

Bavius,

Bavius, ballasted with all the lead of a German, will rise into poetry, without either ear or invention : he recites, what he calls his verses, to his female relations, and his city acquaintance, but never mentions them to Pope.

Perplexus insists upon being a man of business, and, though formed, at best, for a letter-carrier, will be a letter-writer ; but conscious that he can neither be necessary nor useful, endeavours to be tolerated by an implicit conformity to men and times.

In short, there are as many species of coxcombs, as there are desirable qualifications and accomplishments in life ; and it would be endless to give instances of every particular vanity and affectation, by which men either make themselves ridiculous, or, at least, depreciate the other qualities they really possess. Every one's observation will furnish him with examples enough of this kind. But I will now endeavour to point out the means of avoiding these errors ; though, indeed, they are so obvious in themselves, that one should think it unnecessary, if one did not daily experience the contrary.

It is very certain, that no man is fit for every thing ; but it is almost as certain too, that there is scarce any one man, who is not fit for something, which something nature plainly points out to him, by giving him a tendency and propensity to it. I look upon common sense to be to the mind, what conscience is to the heart, the faithful and constant monitor of what is right or wrong. And I am convinced that no man commits either a crime or a folly, but against the manifest and sensible representations of the one or the other. Every man finds in himself, either from nature or education, for they are hard to distinguish, a peculiar bent and disposition to some particular character ; and his struggling against it is the fruitless and endless labor of Sisyphus. Let him follow and cultivate that vocation, he will succeed in it, and be considerable in one way at least : whereas, if he departs from it, he will at best be inconsiderable, probably ridiculous. Mankind, in general, have not the indulgence and good-nature to save a whole city for the sake of five righteous, but are more inclined to condemn many righteous for the sake of a few guilty. And a man may easily sink many virtues by the weight of one folly, but will hardly be able to protect many follies by the force of one virtue. The players,

who get their parts by heart, and are to simulate but for three hours, have a regard, in choosing those parts, to the natural bent of their genius. Penkethman never acted Cato, nor Booth Scrub; their invincible unfitness for those characters would inevitably have broke out, in the short time of their representation. How then shall a man hope to act with success all his life long a borrowed and ill-suited character? In my mind, Pinkey got more credit by acting Scrub well, than he would have got by acting Cato ill; and I would much rather be an excellent shoemaker, than a ridiculous and inept minister of state. I greatly admire our industrious neighbours, the Germans, for many things, but for nothing more, than their steady adherence to the voice of nature: they indefatigably pursue the way she has chalked out to them, and never deviate into any irregularities of character. Thus many of the first rank, if happily turned to mechanics, have employed their whole lives in the incatenation of fleas, or the curious sculpture of cherry-stones; while others, whose thirst of knowledge leads them to investigate the secrets of nature, spend years in their laboratory, in pursuit of the philosopher's stone: but none, that I have heard of, ever deviated into an attempt at wit. Nay, even due care is taken in the education of their princes, that they may be fit for something, for they are always instructed in some other trade besides that of government; so that, if their genius does not led them to be able princes, it is ten to one but they are excellent turners.

I will conclude my remonstrance to the coxcombs of Great Britain with this admonition and engagement, that "they disband their affectations, and common sense shall be their friend." Otherwise I shall proceed to further extremities, and single out, from time to time, the most daring offenders.

I must observe, that the word *coxcomb* is of the common gender, both masculine and feminine, and that the male coxcombs are equalled in number by the female ones, who shall be the subject of my next paper.

XIII.

COMMON SENSE.

SATURDAY, Sept. 10, 1737. N^o 33.

HAVING, in my former paper, censured, with freedom, the affectations and follies of my own sex, I flatter myself, that I shall meet with the indulgence of the ladies, while I consider, with the same impartiality, those weaknesses and vanities, to which their sex is as liable as ours, and, if I dare say so, rather more, as their sphere of action is more bounded and circumscribed. Man's province is universal, and comprehends every thing, from the culture of the earth, to the government of it; men only become coxcombs, by assuming particular characters, for which they are particularly unfit, though others may shine in those very characters. But the case of the fair sex is quite different; for there are many characters, which are not of the feminine gender, and consequently, there may be two kinds of women coxcombs; those who affect what does not fall within their department, and those who go out of their own natural characters, though they keep within the female province.

I should be very sorry to offend, where I only mean to advise and reform; I therefore hope the fair sex will pardon me, when I give ours this preference. Let them reflect, that each sex has its distinguishing characteristic: and if they can with justice, as certainly they may, brand a man with the name of a cott-quean, if he invades a certain female detail, which is unquestionably their prerogative, may not we, with equal justice, retort upon them, when, laying aside their natural characters, they assume those which are appropriated to us? The delicacy of their texture, and the strength of ours, the beauty of their form, and the coarseness of ours, sufficiently indicate the respective vocations. Was Hercules ridiculous and contemptible with his distaff? Omphale would not have been less so at a review or a council-board. Women are not formed for great cares themselves, but to sooth

and soften ours : their tenderness is the proper reward for the toils we undergo for their preservation, and the ease and chearfulness of their conversation, our desirable retreat from the labors of study and business. They are confined within the narrow limits of domestic offices; and when they stray beyond them, they move excentrically, and consequently without grace.

Agrippina, born with an understanding and dispositions, which could, at best, have qualified her for the fordid help-mate of a pawn-broker or usurer, pretends to all the accomplishments that ever adorned man or woman, without the possession, or even the true knowledge, of any one of them. She would appear learned, and has just enough of all things, without comprehending any one, to make her talk absurdly upon every thing. She looks upon the art of pleasing as her master-piece, but mistakes the means so much, that her flattery is too gross for self-love to swallow, and her lies too palpable to deceive for a moment ; so that she shocks those she would gain. Mean tricks, shallow cunning, and breach of faith, constitute her mistaken system of politics. She endeavours to appear generous at the expence of trifles, while an indiscreet and unguarded rapaciousness discovers her natural and insatiable avidity. Thus mistaking the perfections she would seem to possess, and the means of acquiring even them, she becomes the most ridiculous, instead of the most complete, of her sex.

Eudofia, the most frivolous woman in the world, condemns her own sex for being too trifling. She despises the agreeable levity and chearfulness of a mixed company; she will be serious, that she will, and emphatically intimates, that she thinks reason and good sense very valuable things. She never mixes in the general conversation, but singles out some one man, whom she thinks worthy of her good sense, and in a half voice, or *sotto voce*, discusses her solid trifles in his ear, dwells particularly upon the most trifling circumstances of the main trifle, which she enforces with the proper inclinations of head and body, and with the most expressive gesticulations of the fan, modestly confessing every now and then, by way of parenthesis, that possibly it may be thought presumption in a woman

woman to talk at all upon those matters. In the mean time, her unhappy hearer stifles a thousand gapes, assents universally to whatever she says, in hopes of shortening the conversation, and carefully watches the first favourable opportunity, which any motion in the company gives him, of making his escape from this excellent solid understanding. Thus deserted, but not discouraged, she takes the whole company in their turns, and has, for every one, a whisper of equal importance. If Eudofia would content herself with her natural talents, play at cards, make tea and visits, talk to her dog often, and to her company but sometimes, she would not be ridiculous, but bear a very tolerable part in the polite world.

Sydaria had beauty enough to have excused, while young, her want of common sense. But she scorned the fortuitous and precarious triumphs of beauty. She would only conquer by the charms of her mind. A union of hearts, a delicacy of sentiments, a mental adoration, or a sort of tender quietism, were what she long sought for, and never found. Thus nature struggled with sentiment till she was five and forty, but then got the better of it to such a degree, that she made very advantageous proposals to an Irish ensign of one and twenty : equally ridiculous in her age and in her youth.

Canidia, withered by age, and shattered by infirmities, totters under the load of her misplaced ornaments, and her dress varies according to the freshest advices from Paris, instead of conforming itself, as it ought, to the directions of her undertaker. Her mind, as weak as her body, is absurdly adorned : she talks politics and metaphysics, mangles the terms of each, and, if there be sense in either, most infallibly puzzles it ; adding intricacy to politics, and darkness to mysteries, equally ridiculous in this world and the next.

I shall not now enter into an examination of the lesser affectations ; (most of them are pardonable, and many of them are pretty, if their owners are so) ; but confine my present animadversions to the affectations of ill-suited characters, for I would by no means deprive my fair countrywomen of their genteel little terrors, antipathies, and affections. The alternate panicks of thieves, spiders, ghosts, and thunder, are allowable to youth and beauty, provided they do not survive them. But, what I mean
is,

is, to prevail with them to act their own natural parts, and not other peoples ; and to convince them, that even their own imperfections will become them better than the borrowed perfections of others.

Should some lady of spirit, unjustly offended at these restrictions, ask what province I leave to their sex ? I answer, that I leave them whatever has not been peculiarly assigned by nature to ours. I leave them a mighty empire, Love. There they reign absolute, and by unquestioned right, while beauty supports their throne. They have all the talents requisite for that soft empire, and the ablest of our sex cannot contend with them in the profound knowledge and conduct of those *arcana*. But then, those who are deposed by years or accidents, or those, who by nature were never qualified to reign, should content themselves with the private care and œconomy of their families, and the diligent discharge of domestic duties.

I take the fabulous birth of Minerva, the goddess of arms, wisdom, arts, and sciences, to have been an allegory of the antients, calculated to shew, that women of natural and usual births must not aim at those accomplishments. She sprang armed out of Jupiter's head, without the co-operation of his consort Juno ; and, as such only, had those great provinces assigned her.

I confess, one has read of ladies, such as Semiramis, Thalestris, and others, who have made very considerable figures in the most heroic and manly parts of life ; but, considering the great antiquity of those histories, and how much they are mixed up with fables, one is at liberty to question either the facts, or the sex. Besides that, the most ingenious and erudite Conrad Wolfgang Laboriosus Nugatorius, of Hall in Saxony, has proved to a demonstration, in the 14th volume, page 2981, of his learned treatise *De Hermaphroditis*, that all the reputed female heroes of antiquity were of this Epicene species, though, out of regard to the fair and modest part of my readers, I dare not quote the several facts and reasonings with which he supports this assertion ; and as for the heroines of modern date, we have more than suspicions of their being at least of the epicene gender. The greatest monarch that ever filled the British throne, till very lately, was queen Elizabeth, of whose sex we have abundant rea-
son

son to doubt, history furnishing us with many instances of the manhood of that princess, without leaving us one single symptom or indication of the woman ; and thus much is certain, that she thought it improper for her to marry a man. The great Christina, queen of Sweden, was allowed by every body to be above her sex, and the masculine was so predominant in her composition, that she even conformed, at last, to its dress, and ended her days in Italy. I therefore require that those women, who insist upon going beyond the bounds allotted to their sex, should previously declare themselves in form hermaphrodites, and be registered as such in their several parishes ; till when, I shall not suffer them to confound politics, perplex metaphysics, and darken mysteries.

How amiable may a woman be, what a comfort and delight to her acquaintance, her friends, her relations, her lover, or her husband, in keeping strictly within her character ! She adorns all female virtues with native female softness. Women, while untainted by affectation, have a natural cheerfulness of mind, tenderness and benignity of heart, which justly endears them to us, either to animate our joys, or sooth our sorrows ; but how are they changed, and how shocking do they become, when the rage of ambition, or the pride of learning, agitates and swells those breasts, where only love, friendship and tender care, should dwell !

Let Flavia be their model, who, though she could support any character, assumes none, never misled by fancy or vanity, but guided singly by reason : whatever she says or does, is the manifest result of a happy nature, and a good understanding, though she knows whatever women ought, and, it may be, more than they are required to know. She conceals the superiority she has, with as much care, as others take to display the superiority they have not ; she conforms herself to the turn of the company she is in, but in a way of rather avoiding to be distanced, than desiring to take the lead. Are they merry, she is cheerful ; are they grave, she is serious ; are they absurd, she is silent. Though she thinks and speaks as a man would do, she effeminates, if I may use the expression, whatever she says, and gives all the graces of her own sex to the strength of ours ; she is well-bred without the troublesome ceremonies and frivolous forms of those who only affect

affect to be so. As her good breeding proceeds jointly from good nature and good sense, the former inclines her to oblige, and the latter shews her the easiest and best way of doing it. Woman's beauty, like men's wit, is generally fatal to the owners, unless directed by a judgment, which seldom accompanies a great degree of either: her beauty seems but the proper and decent lodging for such a mind; she knows the true value of it, and far from thinking that it authorizes impertinence and coquetry, it redoubles her care to avoid those errors, that are its usual attendants. Thus she not only unites in herself all the advantages of body and mind, but even reconciles contradictions in others; for she is loved and esteemed, though envied, by all.

XIV.

COMMON SENSE.

SATURDAY, October 8, 1737. N^o 37.

SOMEBODY told the late regent of France*, that a very silly parish priest had abused him most grossly in the pulpit, to which the regent, who was much above resenting the insults of fools, answered very coolly, "Why does the blockhead meddle with me? I am not of his parish."

In this manner I reply to all the anger and indignation, which the grave Mr. Osborne, and the facetious Sir A. B. C. have been pleased to express against me. Cannot they let me alone? I am sure they have nothing to do with common sense. Nay, I even return them good for evil, and do for them, what I believe nobody in the kingdom does but myself, for I take in their papers at my own expence. It is true I find my account in it, for the Gazetteer makes me laugh, and the London Journal makes me sleep. I take the former in the morning, and the latter at night. Sir A. B. C. and his associates have such an absurd pertness, and so inimitable an alacrity in sinking, that it is impossible not to laugh at first, though, I confess they are below it, and that it is a little ill-natured
into

* The duke of Orleans, who was regent during the minority of Lewis XV.

into the bargain. But one can no more help it, than one can help laughing at an awkward fellow, who, going to sit down, misses his chair, and falls ridiculously upon his breech; though, to be sure, there is no joke in it, and very probably the poor man has hurt himself too. Mr. Osborne has quite a different effect upon me; his solid uniform dulness is the surest soporific I have met with, and every Saturday night, as soon as I am in bed, my man constantly asks me, "Does your honor take your London Journal to-night?" I never refuse his offer, and, to do him justice, he reads with a slow monotony, so excellently adapted to the performance, that one would think he was the author of it himself.

Thus, after taking these two authors regularly, night and morning, they are carefully laid by in a little closet, where I ultimately take them, as they happen to lie next my hand.

I have lately heard, with concern, that I shall soon be deprived of these benefits, and that my two favourite authors will withdraw their weekly and daily labors from the public, in order to exhibit themselves in other shapes. Mr. Osborne, I am told, has engaged himself to supply the stage with tragedies, and sir A. B. C. with comedies; that it may not be said, that the late act of parliament has prevented the production of excellent dramatic performances, as some of the malecontents pretended it would. Though this will disturb the present regular course of my present laughter, which I must afterwards take by the lump, and in twelve-penny doses, yet I must acknowledge them to be the properest authors to answer the true meaning and intendment of the bill: for I will defy the most inveterate and ingenious malice, even that of the Craftsman, to apply any thing out of their writings. With what impatience do I long to see the tragic scenes of our laureat disgraced and eclipsed by Osborne's solid drama! Yes, Osborne shall snatch the poppies from Cibber's brow, and plant them on his own. I cannot help suggesting, as a friend, to this hopeful young tragic poet, that there is in the Rehearsal both a sleeping scene, and a yawning one, incomparably well written, which I would advise him to have before his eyes, while he can keep them open.

I condole

I condole with the ingenious author of "Love in a hollow tree*," who must, indisputably, resign the comic scenes to sir A. B. C.

As I am persuaded these two young writers will have the stage entirely to themselves, I most humbly represent it to the lord chamberlain, as a piece of justice, to have their labors equally divided between the managers of the two only theatres now subsisting. The comedy, I believe, must belong to Mr. Rich; for, I presume, sir A. B. C. after the distinguished zeal he has manifested for the protestant religion, in opposition to the attempts of Mr. Ward, would, by no means, aid and abet a person of Mr. Fleetwood's principles of religion.

Having said thus much to my two friends, to whom I give my word I will never say any thing more, I cannot conclude, without addressing myself a little to the patron and pay-master. He has certainly parts, a pretty turn to waggery, a little coarse indeed, but yet not without salt; and one must allow him to be what Tully allowed Nævius, "*scurra non parum facetus*," (a buffoon not destitute of some humor). I therefore cannot imagine why he will suffer, much less pay, such blockheads to write for him. I know he will say, they are the best he can get. I admit it, I dare say they are; but then why will he have any? He had much better have none. Sylla bought off a dunce who would be writing for him, and Augustus paid a bad poet, in bad verses, as the surest way to prevent any more. If these fellows are to be paid for their zeal, let the honorable person oblige them to throw him their silence into the bargain. Formerly, a right reverend or two used to draw their pens in his defence, but of late we have seen nothing from that quarter neither; whether those reverend persons have too much wit, or too much bishoprick, to go on, I cannot tell: but this piece
of

* This comedy was written by the late lord Grimston when a boy, and printed in 1705. When he grew up, he was justly ashamed of it, and endeavoured to suppress it: and this he would have effected, but that the dutchess of Marlborough, to serve an election purpose, caused a new impression to be printed, with an elephant in the title-page dancing on a rope. All this edition the author purchased; but her grace, being determined to accomplish her design, sent a copy to be re-printed in Holland, and distributed the whole impression among the electors of St. Albans. See the Works of Dr. William King of the Commons, vol. III. p. 66.

of advice I will give him, whenever he can get another author of that kind to write for him, not to *translate* him too soon.

This certainly never happened in any reign, or under any administration, before ; for, excepting a late imitation of Horace, by Mr. Pope who but seldom meddles with public matters, I challenge the ministerial advocates to produce one line of sense, or English, written on the same side of the question for these last seven years. Has there been an essay in verse or prose, has there been even a distich, or an advertisement, fit to be read on the side of the administration ? But on the other side, what numbers of dissertations, essays, treatises, compositions of all kinds in verse and prose, have been written, with all that strength of reasoning, quickness of wit, and elegance of expression, which no former period of time can equal ? Has not every body got by heart satires, lampoons, ballads and farcasms against the administration ? and can any body recollect, or repeat, one line for it ? What can be the cause of this ? It cannot be, that those who are able to serve the honorable person despair of being rewarded by him, since the known instances of his liberality to the worst of writers are sure pledges of his profusion to the best. Is it then the rigid virtue, the inflexible honor of the brightest geniuses of this age, that hinders them from engaging in that cause, for which they would be so amply recompensed ? If so, I congratulate the present times, for that was not usually the characteristic of wit, and they were formerly accused of flattery, at least, if not of prostitution, to ministerial favour and rewards.

In all former reigns, the wits were of the side of the ministers ; the Osbornes and the A. B. C's against them. And how would the Godolphins, the Somers's, the Halifax's, and the Dorsets, have blushed, to have been the Mæcenas of such wretched scribblers ? But they were not reduced to such an ignominious necessity. They found the best writers as proud to engage in their cause, as able to support it. Even the infamous and pernicious measures of King Charles the second's reign, as they are now called, were palliated, varnished, or justified by the ablest pens. By what uncommon fatality then is this administration destitute of all literary support ?

One

One would be apt to suppose, if one did not know the contrary, that there was something in the measures so low, so corrupt, and so disgraceful, that common decency would not suffer wit, or good sense, to appear on that side, but made them, in this case, withstand those temptations, to which heretofore they have too often yielded. Nay, the misfortune extends still farther: for I am told, that among those very few, who engaged in the measures, and are able to countenance them in two certain places, the best withhold their eloquence, and only swell the numbers, by a silent and sullen concurrence. So that, as Pliny observed in his time, *Vota nunc numerantur, non ponderantur* (votes now are counted, not weighed).

As this case is really compassionate in itself, and particularly hard upon us anti-ministerial writers, as we are called, who cannot possibly answer what we do not understand, I will offer what expedients occur to me, for our mutual relief.

I should think Mr. Wreathcock and Mr. Justice, who are both happily returned from transportation, might be of singular use in this distress. The experienced knowledge of the former in the useful parts of the law, and the known skill of the latter in books of all sorts, must qualify them excellently well for political writers; and if they clubbed their talents, they would amply repair the loss of the deceased Francis Walsingham, esq; or, at least, they would infinitely exceed any now extant. But, if this cannot be brought about, and the avocations of these two gentlemen will not allow them the leisure to turn authors, the last shift I can think of, and which seems to me the most likely to be put in practice, is for the administration to employ the authors of acts of parliament, who answered certain humorous theatrical pieces very effectually last year, with a * “Be it enacted,” and who, with a “Be it further enacted,” will probably reply next year, with the same spirit and vigor, to all other performances of what kind soever.

XV. COM-

* In allusion to a thought of Mr. Gay, who addressed a poem to his ingenious and worthy friend Mr. Lowndes, “author of that celebrated treatise in folio, called *the Land Tax Bill*.”

XV.

COMMON SENSE.

SATURDAY, January 15, 1738. N^o 51.

MY ingenious predecessor the Spectator, whom I wish to imitate, but without pretending to equal, bid his fair countrywomen, “beware the Ides of May,” looking upon that season to be as fatal to their virtue, as the Ides of March had formerly proved to Cæsar’s life. I am sure I heartily concur with him, in his regard and concern for that beautiful part of our species: but I cannot help differing with him greatly, as to the time and causes of their danger, and thinking that he has left the most critical part of the year unguarded and defenceless. Beware, therefore, ye fair, say I, the Ides of January; and muster up all the collected force of habit, education, and virtue to withstand the operations of the winter campaign, or you may happen to fall, with less decency than Cæsar.

The Spectator founds his apprehensions of the month of May upon three suppositions, all which, with submission, I think groundless. The first is, “that the spirits, after “having been, as it were, frozen and congealed by the “winter, are then turned loose and set a rambling.”

Surely the spirits may more justly be said to be turned loose, and set a rambling, in January, after a tedious six months confinement in the country, than they can be in May, after a four months evaporation in London. For my own part, I consider January as the general gaol delivery of the fair sex. It is then that they come to town, flushed with the health, and irritated with the confinement, of the country. It is then that, with an appetite whetted for pleasure by long abstinence, they taste more exquisitely their regained liberty, and feel all the benefits of their *habeas corpus*. And if ever constitution or resentment can be supposed to have any share in a fine woman’s

man's transactions, it is then that their effects are most to be dreaded.

The Spectator's next supposition is, "that the gay prospect of the fields and the meadows, with the courtship of the birds on every tree, naturally unbend the mind, and soften it to pleasure." What effect this rural scene may have upon a milkmaid, I cannot say, but I can never imagine that women of fashion and delicacy can be affected by such objects. The fields and the meadows are their aversion, and the periodical anniversary loves of the birds their contempt. It is the gay London scene, where successive pleasures raise the spirits and warm the imagination, which prepares the fairest breasts to receive the tenderest impressions.

The last conjecture is, "that a woman is prompted by a kind of instinct to throw herself upon a bed of flowers, and not to let those beautiful couches, which nature has provided, lye useless." This again evidently relates to the ruddy milkmaid; for, not to mention the danger of catching cold upon one of these beds, to any body above a milkmaid, surely the privacy, convenience, and security, of a good damask bed, or couch, are much stronger temptations to a woman of fashion, to recline a little, than all the daizies and cowslips in a meadow.

Having thus briefly answered the arguments of my predecessor, or at least shewn, that his care and concern were only calculated for the inferior part of the sex, I shall, now, humbly lay before those of superior rank, the many "difficulties and dangers," to which the winter exposes them.

I believe I may take it for granted, that every fine woman, who comes to town in January, comes heartily tired both of the country and of her husband. The happy pair have yawned at one another at least ever since Michaelmas, and the two indivisible halves, of man and wife, have been exceedingly burthenfome to each other. The lady, who has had full leisure most minutely to consider her other moiety, has either positively or comparatively found out, that he is by no means a pretty man, and meditates indemnification to herself, either by her return to the pretty man, or by enlisting one for the current service of the year. In these dispositions she opens the
winter,

winter, but at the same time, with firm and stedfast purpose, of not transgressing the bounds, or even violating the appearances, of virtue. But alas! how frail are all our best resolves! The lover appears first in the innocent form, of value and esteem, his conversation is listened to with attention, and approved of: it grows frequent and particular; how can one help that? Where is the harm of being distinguished by the friendship of a man of sense and fashion? can it be wondered at, that one converses more with him, than with a thousand fools, that would be always plaguing one? Besides, he says nothing one has reason to take ill, or that would justify one in not being civil to him.

With these early and just distinctions in his favour, the pretty man proceeds, and gains the more ground, as his approaches are the less perceived or apprehended. He is admitted to the toilette, as an agreeable friend and companion, where he improves the morning moments, which I take to be the *mollia tempora*, so propitious to *tête à tête*: here the conversation insensibly grows more serious, particular applications are made of general topics, sentiments of love and constancy are discussed; the pretty man confesses and laments his unfortunate disposition to both, and wishes to heaven that he knew neither; the lady, not without some emotion, and an aukward smartness, tells him that she believes they will neither of them ever do him any great hurt. This unjust reproach extorts from him, what otherwise he could never have had the courage to have said, *viz.* that, “that depends entirely upon her.” Here it is out, the ice is broke. What is to be done? The lady now plainly perceives his meaning, which she never before suspected. She flattered herself that he had a friendship and value for her, but she now finds the contrary. She is sorry he has put it out of her power, to have any longer that esteem for him, which she confesses she once had; but they must never meet any more, if that is to be the language. The lover, for now I may call him so, deprecates her wrath, bids her blame her own beauty, and his fate, but pity him, and pressing her hand, which, it may be, in her anger, she forgets to pull away, faithfully promises, never to hold that language more, if he can help it. Upon this solemn engagement, he is forgiven, re-admitted, and all danger

is looked upon to be over. Short and fallacious security! for, this point once gained, the besieger, if I may borrow some military metaphors, is most advantageously posted, is in a situation to parley with the garrison, and stands fair for the *born-work*. Here he can argue the case fully, shew the negligence, the injustice, or the oppression, of the present governor, offer terms of honor, safety, and better usage, and, by persuasions, either bring about a willing surrender, or at least so far abate the vigor of the resistance, as with a little force to make himself master of the place.

Having thus represented the danger, I will now point out the best preservatives, I can think of, against it; for in this case prevention alone can be used, remedy comes too late.

I therefore recommend to my countrywomen, to be particularly upon their guard, against the very man whose conquest they most wish for, and to be assured that the reasons which determine their choice are so many instances of their danger. Let them begin to reflect, as soon as ever they begin to find a particular pleasure in his conversation, and let them tremble when they first make him a graver curtesy than they do to other people. But if, when he approaches them, they pull up their gloves, adjust their tucker, and count the sticks of their fan, let them despair, for they are further gone than they imagine. And though they may, for a time, deceive themselves with the notion that it is his understanding only that engages their attention, they will find at last that man, like the serpent, when he has once got his head in, the rest will soon follow. Friendship and esteem are the bearded arrows of love, that enter with ease, but, when torn out, leave the wound greater.

A constant dissipation, and hurry of various trifles, is of great use in this case, and does not give leisure to the mind to receive lasting impressions; but beware of select *coteries*, where, without an engagement, a lady passes but for "an odd body."

A course of visiting-days is also an excellent preservative against an attachment. The rigorous sentences of those tremendous tribunals, fulminated by the old and ugly, upon the young and fair, and where, as in the inquisition, the slightest suspicions amount to proofs, must

must necessarily strike great terror, and inspire wholesome resolutions.

I absolutely prohibit balls; the agitation of country-dances putting the blood into an unusual ferment, too favourable to the partner. Besides, they often encourage, and cause, the first squeeze by the hand; which, according as it is taken, is either laid to the violence of the passion, or excused by the impetuosity of the dance. Moreover, there is a certain figure called *setting*, that often occasions a familiar collision, which I have often known ominous, and in its consequences productive of *other figures*.

Masquerades should be used with great care and moderation; for, though I do not look upon them as either convenient or necessary for the ratification of mutual love and alliance, I hold them to be exceedingly commodious for the previous negotiations; and there are certain secret articles in those treaties, which are better asked, heard, and adjusted, between the contracting parties, under a masque than barefaced.

I have no objection to operas; the innocence of the composition admitting of no application, and conveying no idea whatsoever: what little inconveniencies might be apprehended from the softness and tenderness of the music, are amply counterbalanced, *Sopranos* being the objects of the attention, and raptures of the ladies. And I have even known this harmless musical attachment stand many a fine woman in great stead.

But I require them to be very cautious in the choice and use of the other theatrical entertainments, and avoid the representation of those dramatic pieces, both tragic and comic, which seem only calculated to soften the heart, and inflame the imagination. What warm and pleasing descriptions of love are our best tragedies filled with! It is commonly what the whole turns upon, and is represented as the only comfort, pleasure, or joy, of life. It is described, as

“ The cordial drop, heaven in our cup has thrown,
“ To make the nauseous draught of life go down.”

And can one wonder then, that a lady, who does not find this incomparable drop at home, should seek for it elsewhere?

We are told in another place, that,

“ Life without love is load, and time stands still :
 “ What we refuse to love to death we give,
 “ And, then, then only when we love we live.”

This at once explains the whole thing to them, and accounts for their being tired of their country *tête-à-têtes*, with their husbands, and for their saying so often, “ Well ! this is not living ! ” It seems it was all for want of love ; an omission which they resolve, not to be much longer guilty of.

Mr. Dryden expresses himself with still more energy upon this subject in *Aurengzebe*, and paints it in the warmest and most glowing colours ; with him, it is the pleasure,

“ Where nature sums up all her joys in one ;”

and which,

“ So fills the senses, that the soul seems fled,
 “ And thought itself does for the time lie dead.”

Must not such lively descriptions as these, independently of certain hints of nature, tempt curiosity to make a trial of the truth ? And is it possible not to pity, rather than blame, the experiments, which a lady is thus strongly prompted to make ?

But this is not all : for, lest these tender sentiments and luscious descriptions should only soften the heart, our best comedies come in to their aid, with their practical part, and pin the basket. Here the ways and means are chalked out, the pleasing progress of love delineated, and even the conclusion of it almost exhibited. It is unlucky for the audience, that *Berynthia*, in the *Relapse*, had an inner room, where she and her lover retire. But, however, that the audience may not be much longer in the dark than she had been, she takes care to inform them, that she never was better pleased in all her life.

Belinda, in taking her leave of Mr. Dorimant, after having passed part of the night with him, seems most penitentially to say, “ Well, were this to do again ; ” but, upon Mr. Dorimant's answering, “ We should do it,
 “ should

“ should not we ?” She tenderly replies, “ I believe we should.” Can one refuse to give credit to the so recent testimonies and experience of two ladies of such agreeable characters ? And the belief of a pleasure, naturally invites to the pursuit of it.

It would be endless to specify the particular plays which I must totally prohibit ; but I believe the best, and shortest general rule, that I can give my countrywomen, is absolutely to abstain from all those, which they like best.

There are certain books too, of a most stimulating and inflammatory nature, a few doses of which may throw the reader into such a fever, that all the cooling and soporific volumes of our modern divines may not be able to abate, and which can only be cured by strong sudorifics. The catalogue of these books would be endless : but my fair readers will pretty well guess at them, when I tell them, that I mean those, which are generally kept under lock and key, and which, when any body comes in, are immediately clapt under the cushion.

I have but one caution more to add ; but that is, it may be, the most material one of all ; to beware of morning visits. Breakfast-time is a critical period ; the spirits are fresh and active, and, if the watchful lover comes in soon after the drowsy husband is gone out, it presents to the lady a contrast too favourable to the former. The interposing tea-table is but a weak barrier against impatient love. Opportunity invites, resentment provokes, nature at least approves ; and, in such a violent situation,

“ She, who alone her lover can withstand,
“ Is more than woman, or he less than man.”

XVI.

COMMON SENSE.

SATURDAY, Feb. 11, 1738.

N^o 54.

“ Ne vitam transeant, veluti pecora ; quæ natura prona, atque ventri obedientia finxit.” SALLUST.

Lest they should pass their time like the beasts, which are by nature disposed to grovel upon this earth, and be slaves to their bellies.

TA S T E is now the fashionable word of the fashionable world. Every thing must be done with taste : that is settled ; but where and what that taste is, is not quite so certain, for, after all the pains I have taken to find out what was meant by the word, and whether those who use it ofteneft had any clear idea annexed to it, I have only been able negatively to discover that they do not mean their own natural taste ; but, on the contrary, that they have sacrificed it to an imaginary one, of which they can give no account. They build houses in taste, which they cannot live in with conveniency *; they suffer with impatience the music they pretend to hear with rapture, and they even eat nothing they like, for the sake of eating in taste.

Not for himself, he sees, or hears, or eats,
Artists must chuse his pictures, music, meats.

POPE.

It is certain the commandments, now so much neglected, if not abrogated, might be observed with much less self-denial, than these imaginary laws of taste, to which so exact and scrupulous an obedience is paid.

I take taste, when not used for the sensation of the palate, which is its proper signification, to be a metaphor, to express that judgment each man forms to himself of those things, which are not contained in any certain rules,

* This was the case of a general, who, having applied to an English nobleman, celebrated for his taste in architecture, to direct the building of a house for himself, had one constructed indeed with great elegance and regularity on the outside, but altogether destitute of every convenience for a family to live in. Lord Chesterfield upon seeing it, told the general, if I had your house, I would hire the opposite one to live in, and enjoy the prospect.

rules, and which admit of no demonstration; thus circles and equilateral triangles allow of no taste, they must be as they are; but the colors they are drawn in, or the materials they are made of, depend upon fancy or taste.—In building, there are certain necessary rules founded upon nature, as, that the stronger must support the weaker, &c. but the ornamental and convenient parts are the objects of taste. Hence arises the propriety of the metaphor, because taste in every thing is undetermined and personal, as in the palate and all our other senses; nay even our minds are as differently affected as our palates, by the same things, when those things are not of a nature to be ascertained and demonstrated.

However, this right of tasting for one's self, which seems to be the natural privilege of mankind, is now totally surrendered even in the proper sense of the word; and if a man would be well received in good company, he must eat, though with reluctance, according to the laws of some eminent glutton at Paris, promulgated here by the last-imported French cook, wishing all the while within himself, that he durst avow his natural taste, for good native beef and pudding.

The absurdity, as well as the real ill consequences, of this prevailing affectation, has, I confess excited my wrath; and I resolved that the nobility and gentry of this kingdom should not go on to ruin their fortunes and constitutions, without hearing at least the representations and admonitions of common sense.

Eating, itself, seems to me, to be rather a subject of humiliation than of pride, since the imperfection of our nature appears, in the daily necessity we lie under of recruiting it in that manner. So that one would think the only care of a rational being should be, to repair his decaying fabric as cheap as possible. But the present fashion is directly contrary: and eating, now, is the greatest pride, business, and expence of life, and that too, not to support, but to destroy nature.

The frugal meal was antiently the time of unbending the mind by chearful and improving conversation, and the table-talk of ingenious men has been thought worth transmitting to posterity. The meal is now at once the most frivolous and most serious part of life. The mind is bent to the utmost, and all the attention exerted, for
what?

what? The critical examination of compound dishes: and if any two or three people happen to start some useful or agreeable subject of conversation, they are soon interrupted, and overpowered by the extatic interjections of, excellent! exquisite! delicious! Pray taste this, you never eat a better thing in your life. Is that good? Is it tender? Is it seasoned enough? Would it have been better so? Of such wretched stuff as this does the present table-talk wholly consist, in open defiance of all conversation and common sense. I could heartily wish that a collection of it were to be published for the honor and glory of the performers; but for want of that, I shall give my readers a short specimen of the most ingenious table-talk, I have lately heard carried on with most wit and spirit.

My lord, having tasted and duly considered the Bechamele, shook his head, and then offered as his opinion to the company, that the garlic was not enough concealed, but earnestly desired to know their sentiments, and begged they would taste it with attention.

The company, after proper deliberation, replied, that they were of his lordship's opinion, and that the garlic did indeed distinguish itself too much: but the *maître d'hôtel* interposing represented, that they were now stronger than ever in garlic at Paris; upon which the company one and all said, that altered the case.

My lord, having sagaciously smelt at the breech of a rabbit, wiped his nose, gave a shrug of some dissatisfaction, and then informed the company, that it was not absolutely a bad one, but that he heartily wished it had been kept a day longer. Ay, said Sir Thomas, with an emphasis, a rabbit must be kept. And with the guts in too, added the colonel, or the devil could not eat it. Here the *maître d'hôtel* again interposed, and said that they eat their rabbits much sooner now than they used to do at Paris. Are you sure of that? said my lord, with some vivacity. Yes, replied the *maître d'hôtel*, the cook had a letter about it last night. I am not sorry for that, rejoined my lord; for, to tell you the truth, I naturally love to eat my meat before it stinks. The rest of the company, and even the colonel himself, confessed the same.

This ingenious and edifying kind of conversation continued, without the least interruption from common sense, through

through four courses, which lasted four hours, till the company could neither swallow nor utter any thing more.

A very great person among the antients was very properly asked, if he was not ashamed to play so well upon the fiddle? And one may surely with as much reason ask these illustrious moderns, if they are not ashamed of being such good cooks.

It is really not to be imagined with what profound knowledge and erudition our men of quality now treat these culinary subjects, and I cannot but hope that such excellent critics will at last turn authors themselves; nay, I daily expect to see a digest of the whole art of cookery by some person of honor.

I cannot help hinting, by the way, to these accurate kitchen critics, that it does not become them to be facetious and satyrical upon those dissertations, which ladies sometimes hold upon their dress, the subject being by no means so low nor so trifling.

Though such a degree of affected gluttony, accompanied with such frivolous discourses, is pardonable in those who are little superior to the animals they devour, and who are only *fruges consumere nati*, I am surprized and hurt when I see men of parts fall into it, since it not only suspends the exercise of their parts for the present, but impairs them, together with their health, for the future; and if fools could contrive, I should think they had contrived this method of bringing men of sense down to them; for it is certain, that when a company is thus gorged, glutted, and loaded, there is not the least difference between the most stupid and the wittiest man in it.

What life in all that ample body, say
What heavenly particle inspires the clay?
The soul subsides, and wickedly inclines
To seem but mortal even in sound divines.

POPE.

Though an excess in wine is highly blameable, it is surely much more pardonable, as the progressive steps to it are chearful, animating, and seducing: the melancholy are for a while relieved, the grave are enlivened, and the witty and the gay seem almost inspired; whereas in eating, after nature is once satisfied, which she soon is, every additional morsel carries dulness and stupidity along with it.
Moreover,

Moreover, these glorious toils are crowned with the just rewards of all chronical distempers; the gout, the stone, the scurvy, and the palsy, are the never-failing trophies of their achievements. Were these honors, like simple knighthood, only to be enjoyed by those who had merited them, it would be no great matter; but unfortunately, like baronetship, they descend to and visit their innocent children. It is already very easy to distinguish at sight the puny son of a compound *entremets*, from the lusty offspring of beef and pudding: and I am persuaded, the next generation of the nobility will be a race of pale-faced, spindle-shanked Lilliputians, the most vigorous of whom will not come up to an abortion of John de Gaunt's. Nor does the mischief even stop here, for as the men of fashion frequently condescend to communicate themselves to families of inferior rank, but better constitutions, they enervate those families too, and present them with sickly helpless children, to the great prejudice of the trade and manufactures of this kingdom.

Some people have imagined, and not without some degree of probability, that animal food communicates its qualities with its nourishment. In this supposition it was, that Achilles, who was not only born, and bred, but fed up too for a Hero, was nourished with the marrow of lions; and we all know what a fine lion he turned out at last. Should this rule hold, it must be a melancholy reflection to consider, that the principal ingredients in the food of our principal nobility, is essence of swine.

The Egyptians, who were a wise nation, thought so much depended upon diet, that they dieted their kings, and prescribed by law both the quality and quantity of their food. It is much to be lamented, that those bills of fare are not preserved to this time, since they might have been of singular use in all monarchical governments; but it is reasonable to be conjectured, from the wisdom of that people, that they allowed their kings no aliments of a bilious or a choleric nature, and only such as sweetened their juices, cooled their blood, and enlivened their faculties, if they had any.

The common people of this kingdom are dieted by laws; for, by an act passed about two years ago, not less advantageous to the crown than to the people, the use of a liquor which destroyed both their minds and their bodies,

dies, was wisely prohibited, and by repeated acts of parliament, their food is reduced to a very modest and wholesome proportion. Surely then the nobility and gentry of the kingdom deserve some attention too, not so much indeed for their own sakes, as for the sake of the public, which is in some measure under their care : for if a porter, when full of gin, could not do his business, I am apt to think a privy counsellor, when loaded with four courses, will but bungle at his.

Suppose, for instance, a number of persons, not over-lively at best, should meet of an evening to concert and deliberate upon public measures of the utmost consequence, grunting under the load and repletion of the strongest meats, panting almost in vain for breath, but quite in vain for thought, and reminded only of their existence by the unsavory returns of an olio ; what good could be expected from such a consultation ? The best one could hope for would be, that they were only assembled for shew, and not for use ; not to propose or advise, but silently to submit to the orders of some one man there, who, feeding like a rational creature, might have the use of his understanding.

I would therefore recommend it to the consideration of the legislature, whether it may not be necessary to pass an act, to restrain the licentiousness of eating, and assign certain diets to certain ranks and stations. I would humbly suggest the strict vegetable as the properest ministerial diet, being exceedingly tender of those faculties in which the public is so highly interested, and very unwilling they should be clogged or incumbered.

But I do most seriously recommend it to those who, from their rank and situation in life, settle the fashions, and whose examples will in these sorts of things always be followed, that they will by their example, which will be more effectual than any law, not only put a stop to, but reform, the ridiculous, expensive, and pernicious luxury of tables ; they are the people whom all inferior ranks imitate, as far as they are able, and commonly much farther. It is their fatal example that has seduced the gentry, and people of smaller fortune, into this nasty and ruinous excess. Let their example then, at last, reclaim them ; let those who are able
to

to bear the expence, and known not to grudge it, give the first blow to this extravagant folly; let them avow their own natural taste, for nature is in every thing plain and simple, and gratify it decently, at a frugal and wholesome table, instead of purchasing stupidity and distempers at the expence of their time and their estates. And they may depend upon it, that a fashion so convenient, as to the fortunes and the constitutions of their fellow subjects, will chearfully be followed, and universally prevail, to the great advantage of the public.

XVII.

COMMON SENSE.

SATURDAY, March 4, 1738.

N^o 57.

I TOOK my leave some time ago of the daily silly Gazetteers, and promised to take no further notice of them; but then I only promised that impunity to their folly and absurdity. Now, whether they understood that amnesty to extend farther than I meant it, or whether, with the last three or four shillings paid them by Pounce with a P, they likewise received orders to be saucy and impertinent, I cannot tell; but be that as it will, they have of late been so impudently personal upon one worthy gentleman*, that I cannot help stepping a little out of my way to give them a kick: nor is this the greatest provocation they have given me; for, notwithstanding the regard I have for the character of that young gentleman, with whom they are so free, I am more incensed against them for disturbing the ashes of the dead, and for presuming, as they do, to touch Cicero with their impure and unhallowed hands. I therefore begin, by absolutely forbidding them even to mention,

* Mr. afterwards lord Lyttleton, who had been most grossly abused, both in doggrel verse, and in dull prose, by the authors of the Gazetteer.

tion, directly or indirectly, the name of Cicero, till they have first read and understood him in the original; which, as I take it, amounts to a perpetual prohibition.

I have so much charity for the poor devils, as to believe they would not write at all, if they could help it, and that they would write better if they could. I never looked upon their daily labors as voluntary, but considered them as the productions of heads and stomachs equally empty, and I really took in their papers out of charity, for, as to any other use I make of them, I might be supplied cheaper; but I must tell them that, if they grow personally scurrilous, I shall withdraw my charity, and common sense shall pursue them, though indeed I fear it will never overtake them.

By what I can understand of their papers, they seem to have a great dislike to a certain young gentleman, whom they have sometimes almost called by his own name, and of late by a hard Latin name. I confess it is very natural they should dislike him, nor am I in the least surprized that he should be the object of their satire, when I consider the useful subjects of their panegyrics; but then I must intimate to them, that they proceed very injudiciously, and do him a service which they little intended. Would they hurt him, they should commend him, for they are very sure that nobody will take their words for any thing; but when such wretched advocates, and profligate panegyrist of corruption, oppression, fraud, and all political immorality, direct their satire at one man, it is marking him out to the public, as a person eminently distinguished by all the opposites of those vices. The execution too of their design is as injudicious, as the design itself. They, somewhere or other, had an imperfect account of one Cicero, who had no mind that one Cæcilius, a young man, should be the prosecutor of one Verres, an old rogue, and that this same Cicero had told this Cæcilius, that he was too vain and enterprizing for so young a man, and wholly unequal to the task he undertook. This they thought was a pure scrap of history for them, and resolved to apply it immediately, when behold the misfortune that always attends ignorance and presumption! all the particular circumstances of that affair made against them, and suggested ugly applications elsewhere. When I saw that they made this
young

young gentleman, Cæcilius, I was really afraid for them, and went on with impatience to see who they would make Verres: but I perceived they had prudently avoided this danger, and wisely, as they thought, dubbed their patron Hortensius, who being a great lover of pictures and statues, was bribed by a sphynx of curious workmanship and of inestimable value, to appear as the advocate of the most flagitious fellow, and the most infamous cause that Rome ever knew. He prostituted his eloquence to the defence of peculation and corruption, and, by skreening the most infamous of men, became little less so himself. This circumstance is an unlucky one; I leave it with them to consider of.

As to their Cæcilius himself, it is well known to every body but them, that he was a sham prosecutor, set on by Verres himself to prevent a real one. He had been a sharer both of his plunder and of his guilt, and, upon a pretended concerted quarrel between them, offered himself as the properest person to prosecute this affair; but Cicero, who was in earnest, and determined that justice should be done upon so notorious an offender, discovered and defeated this stratagem, obtained the management of the cause, pushed it with vigor and abilities, and got the criminal condemned. Was the character of Cæcilius really applicable to this young gentleman, were there any hopes that he could ever be brought to skreen the most notorious corruption, I dare say, he would meet with the approbation, instead of the censure, of this virtuous society; and I am apt to think, that it is his unlikeness to Cæcilius, and his resemblance to Tully, which have drawn their indignation upon him.

A late very ingenious author has most judiciously observed, in his incomparable and short essay towards a character, &c. that pictures ought to be like the persons they are drawn for, nay so like, as to be known by their acquaintance: but these wretched rogues are conscious they are such bad painters, that, under the signs they daub, they always write the name. It is sometimes a certain young gentleman, who is tall and lean, at other times it is one, who was cofferer about seventeen years ago; and indeed if it was not for these helps, I, who am their only reader, should be at a great loss to know whom they mean.

I have

I have often wondered what sort of fellows this ingenious society was composed of; for, that their paper is a mosaic work of folly is evident, and I imagine it consists of a parcel of poor devils, who have either failed in their several trades, or who had never parts enough to be bound out, assisted sometimes by what they call *an able hand*, such as a mungrel lawyer, a tattered reverend, or a facetious clerk of an office, who, by sending them a paper now and then, get them a holiday from their daily drudgery; and here I cannot help condoling with them for the irreparable loss they have lately sustained, by the untimely and violent death of Mr. Carr*, who, I am told, was reckoned their top hand: so far is certain, that the under sheriff, to whom that unhappy author gave his papers, was so struck with the similitude of style between them and the Daily Gazetteers, that he was heard to say, however justly Mr. Carr might have suffered, the administration would still have a great loss of him.

As to those of his fraternity, who still survive and write, I have no more time to lose upon them, than just to say, that when they answer this, if they are ordered so to do, I absolutely bar their supposing it to be written by the gentleman himself, whom it is designed to vindicate. This they have often practised, and seem to think it very cunning, whereas it cannot possibly pass on any mortal; for there is not, certainly, more than one man in the kingdom, whose condition is so bad, that he could not find a friend to write in defence of him, when attacked, without being paid for it.

Having said thus much to these miserable journeymen, whom the world and I equally despise, I will just drop one word to their paymaster, whoever he may be; which is, that if he either encourages or suffers these scurrilities upon the private concerns and characters of others, who have always scorned to attack him out of his public character, let him strictly examine himself, and his own circumstances, and consider whether ample returns may not be made him by better pens, and with more truth, than ever were or will be employed on his side.

XVIII. COM-

* He was an attorney, and was concerned in a considerable robbery, for which he was tried, cast, and executed.

XVIII.

COMMON SENSE.

SATURDAY, Oct. 14, 1738.

N^o 89.

SUCH is the uncertainty and instability of the things of this world, that there is scarce any event, which ought to surprise us, or any thing new to be said upon it. The greatest empires, and best-modelled governments, have been suddenly overturned by unexpected occurrences of unlucky and unforeseen accidents. Notwithstanding which, when one sees great and sudden revolutions happen, one cannot help falling into trite observations, which a thousand events of the same kind had suggested to thousands of people before.

I confess this happened to me lately, when I heard that operas were no more, and that too at a time when the vigor and success, with which a subscription was carried on, both by the great and the fair, seemed to promise them in their fullest lustre. “ Shall the kings, and the ministers
“ of the earth, cried I, be surprized when their best-
“ concerted schemes are defeated; schemes which it is
“ generally the common interest of mankind to defeat?
“ and must we behold, unmoved, the fatal catastrophe
“ of that great design, which the common pleasures of
“ mankind seemed engaged to support?” Many other reflections occurred to me, which, though I thought new at the time, I am since persuaded were made by the Assyrians, the Medes, the Persians and others, upon the subversion of their several empires; and therefore I shall not trouble my readers with them.

But I came at last to consider, as I always do, how far, and in what manner, this great event might possibly affect the public, and whether the the cessation of operas would prove a national loss, or a national advantage: for public diversions are by no means things indifferent; they give a right or a wrong turn to the minds of the people, and the wisest governments in the world, I mean, to be sure, our own, thought so not above two years ago, and prudently subjected

subjected all our public entertainments to the wisdom and care of the lord chamberlain, his licenser, or his licenser's deputy-licenser.

Was I to follow the examples of the greatest historians, I should search into, and assign the causes of this revolution, and might possibly affirm, with more certainty than they commonly do, that the unskilfulness of the composers, the immoderate profit of the performers, the partialities of the governors, and the influence of foreign mistresses, naturally produced this event. But I wave, at present, these reflections, in order to consider the effects of music in general.

Music was held in great esteem among the antients, particularly the Greeks, who looked upon it as the necessary part of the education of their youth, and thought the due regulation of it worthy the care of their laws; in so much that Timotheus was condemned by a decree of the Lacedæmonians, for introducing innovations in their music, and corrupting the true established taste. Which decree Boëtius has preserved to us in the original. It says, that Timotheus of Miletum, being come into their town, had shewn great disregard to the antient music, and the antient lyre, that he had multiplied the sounds of one, and the strings of the other, and that, instead of the plain, expressive manner of singing, he had invented a fantastical new one, where he had introduced the chromatic, &c. He was therefore publicly reprimanded by the ephori, and his lyre was ordered to be altered.

This is not to be wondered at, considering the astonishing effects which the best historians assure us music had in those days, and of which I shall give some instances.

The Pyrrhic tune, as is well known, had such a martial influence, that, in a very little time, it set the audience a fighting, whether they would or not. This tune, by the way, must have infinitely exceeded our best modern marches, which, by what I have been able to observe in Hyde Park, rather sets our army a dancing, than a fighting. I ascribe this difference wholly to the unskilfulness of our modern composers; for I will never believe that my countrymen have not as much potential courage in them as the Greeks, if properly excited. I therefore wish the Pyrrhic tune had been transmitted
down

down to us, to have been used in proper places, and upon proper occasions.

The Phrygian music inclined as much to love, and Quintilian tells us that Pythagoras, having observed a young man so inflamed by this Phrygian modulation, that he was going to offer violence to a lady of condition, immediately ordered the instruments to play in a graver measure, called the spondee, which instantly checked the gallant's desires, and saved the lady's chastity. A strong instance this of the force of music, and the sagacity of the philosopher! though by the way, if that Phrygian movement had the same effect upon the lady, which it had upon the gentleman, the philosopher's interposition might possibly be but unwelcome. Our operas have not been known to occasion any attempts of this violent nature; which I likewise impute to the effects of the composition, and not to any degree of insensibility or modesty in our youth, and who, it must be owned, give a fair hearing to music, and whose short bobs seem admirably contrived for the better reception of sounds.

Dion Chrysostomus informs us, that the musician Timotheus, playing one day upon the flute before Alexander the Great, in the movement called Ortios, that prince immediately laid hold of his great sword, and was with difficulty hindered from doing mischief, restrained, no doubt, by some prudent and pacific minister. And Mr. Dryden, in his celebrated ode upon St. Cecilia's day, represents that hero alternately affected, in the highest degree, by tender or martial sounds, now languishing in the arms of his courtesan, Thaïs, and anon furious, snatching a flambeau, and setting fire to the town of Persepolis. This we have lately heard, set to music by the great Mr. Handel, who, for a modern, certainly excels in the Ortios, or warlike measure. But we have some reason to think that the impressions, which it was observed to make upon the audience, soon gave way to the Phrygian or lascivious movement.

I am apt to believe that in music, as in many other arts and sciences, we fall infinitely short of the ancients. For I take it for granted, that we should be open to the same impressions, if our composers had but the skill to make them. However, though music does not now cause those surprizing effects which it did formerly, it
still

still retains power enough over men's passions, to make it worth our care: and I heard some persons, equally skilled in music and politics, assert, that king James was sung and fiddled out of this kingdom by the protestant tune of Lillybullero, and that somebody else would have been fiddled into it again, if a certain treasonable Jacobite tune had not been timely silenced by the unwearied pains and diligence of the administration.

The bag-pipe, I am credibly informed, has been known to have a wonderful effect upon our countrymen the North Britons, and to influence whole clans; which I am the more inclined to believe, because I have really seen it do strange things here.

The Swifs, who are not a people of the quickest sensations, have at this time a tune, which, when played upon their fifes, inspires them with such a love of their country, that they run home as fast as they can: which tune, is therefore, under severe penalties, forbid to be played, when their regiments are on service, because they would instantly desert. Could such a tune be composed here, it would then be worth the nation's while to pay the piper, and one could easily suggest the proper places for the performance of it: for instance, it might be of great use, at the opening of certain assemblies, where prayers have already proved ineffectual, and the serjeant at arms and the gentleman usher of the black-rod should be instructed to play it in perfection. The band of court music would of course execute it incomparably, where it would doubtless have all the effect which could be expected. I would therefore most earnestly recommend it to the learned doctor Green, to turn his thoughts that way. It is not from the least distrust of Mr. Handel's ability that I address myself preferably to doctor Green: but Mr. Handel, having the advantage to be by birth a German, might probably, even without intending it, mix some modulations in his composition, which might give a German tendency to the mind, and therefore greatly lessen the national benefit I propose by it.

How far the polite part of the world is affected by the cessation of operas, I am no judge myself; but I asked a young gentleman of wit and pleasure about town, whether he did not apprehend that he should be a sufferer by it in his way of business, for that I presumed those soft

and tender sounds soothed and melted the fairest breasts, and fitted them to receive impressions? He answered me very frankly, that, as far as he could judge, the loss would be but inconsiderable to their profession, that some years ago, indeed, the taste of music, being expressive and pathetic, had inspired tender sentiments, and softened stubborn virtue, but the fashion being of late for both the composers and the performers only to shew what tricks they could play, had rather taught the ladies to play tricks too, than made the proper impressions upon them, and that he oftner found them tired than softened, at the end of an opera. But he confessed that they might happen to miss the opera books a little, because, as most of his profession could make a shift to read the English version at least, they found in those incomparable dramas, sentiments proper for all situations, which might not otherwise have occurred to them, and which, by emphatical signs and looks, they could apply to the proper objects; insomuch that he had often known very pretty sentimental conversations carried on through a whole opera by these references to the book.

Having thus shewn the power and effects of music, both among the antients and the moderns, and the good and ill uses which may be made of it, I shall submit it to persons wiser than myself, what is to be done in this important crisis. I look upon operas to have been the great national establishment of music, and I am persuaded that innumerable sects will rise from their ruins, and break into various conventicles of vocal and instrumental, which, if not attended to, may prove of ill consequence. But in this, as in every thing else, I put my trust in the wisdom of the ministers, who daily shew that nothing is above their skill, or below their care. Kingdoms and gin-sellers tremble at their fleets, and their informers. Terrible abroad, and lovely at home, they put me always in mind of that beautiful description, which Tasso gives of one of his heroes,

Se'l vedi folminar, fra l'arme, au volto

Marte le stimi; Amor se scopre il volto.

If you were to see him, says he, glittering in his armour, and in all the thunder of war, you would take him for Mars, the god of it; but when that is over, and he lays by his helmet, you would think him the god of love.

XIX. COM-

XIX.

COMMON SENSE.

SATURDAY, Nov. 11, 1738. N^o 93.

EVERY age has its fashionable follies, as well as its fashionable vices: but, as follies are more numerous than vices, they change oftner, and every four or five years produce a new one. I will indulge my fellow-subjects in the full enjoyment of such follies, as are inoffensive in themselves, and in their consequences. Men, as well as children, must have their play-things: but when *hæ nugæ seria ducunt in mala*, (these trifles lead on to real evils) I shall take the liberty to interpose, represent, and censure.

Fashion, which is always at first the offspring of little minds, and the child of levity, gains strength and support by the great number of its relations, till at length it is received and adopted by better understandings, who either conform to it to avoid singularity, or who are surprized into it, from want of attention to an object, which they look upon as indifferent in itself, and so dignify and establish the folly.

This is the case of a present prevailing extravagancy, I mean the absurd and ridiculous imitation of the French, which is now become the epidemical distemper of this kingdom: not confined to those only, from whom one expects no better, but it has even infected those whom one should have thought much above such weaknesses; and I behold with indignation the sturdy conquerors of France shrunk and dwindled into the imperfect mimics, or ridiculous *caricaturas*, of all its levity. The *travesty* is universal; poor England produces nothing fit to eat, or drink, or wear. Our cloaths, our furniture, nay our food too, all is to come from France, and I am credibly informed that a poulterer at Calais now actually supplies our polite tables with half their provisions.

I do not mean to undervalue the French; I know their merit, they are a chearful, industrious, ingenious, polite people, and have many things in which I wish we did imitate them. But, like true mimics, we only ape their imperfections, and awkwardly copy those parts, which all reasonable Frenchmen themselves contemn in the originals.

If this folly went no farther than disguising both our meats and ourselves in the French modes, I should bear it with more patience, and content myself with representing only to my country folks, that the one would make them sick, and the other ridiculous: but when even the materials for the folly are to be brought over from France too, it becomes a much more serious consideration. Our trade and manufactures are at stake, and what seems at first only very silly, is in truth a great national evil, and a piece of civil immorality.

There is surely some obedience due to the laws of the land, which strictly prohibit the importation of these fooleries, and, independently of those laws, there is a strong obligation upon every member of a society from which he himself receives so many advantages: these are moral duties, if I know what moral duties are, but I presume they are awkward ones, and not fit to restrain the unbounded fancy of fine gentlemen and fine ladies, in their dress and manner of living; and it is, certainly, much more reasonable, that our trade should decay, and our manufactures starve, than that people of taste and condition should content themselves with the wretched produce of their own country.

Methinks there is something very mean in being such avowed plagiaries, and I wonder the British spirit will submit to it. Why will our countrymen thus distrust themselves? Let them exert their own genius and invention, and I make no doubt but they will be able to produce as many original extravagancies, as all the marshals of France can do. How much more glorious would it be for those ladies who establish the fashion here, to consider at the same time their own dignity, and the public good! Let them not servilely copy or translate French edicts, but let them enact original laws of their own. I look upon the birth-day cloaths of a fine woman to be the statute of dress for that year: and, by the way, the only statute which

which is complied with. I therefore humbly intreat, that it may be enacted in English. Seriously, if three or four ladies, at the head of the fashion, would but value themselves upon being cloathed entirely with the manufactures of their own country, and from the plenitude of their own power, pronounce all foreign manufactures ungenteel, aukward, and frippery, the legions, who dress under their banner, would soon be as much ashamed of dressing against their country, as they are now of being thought even natives of it. This would be moreover the real imitation of the French, who like nothing but their own.

What I have said with relation to my fair countrywomen holds equally true, as to my fine countrymen, to whom I cannot help hinting, over and above, that they make very ridiculous Frenchmen, and might be very valuable Englishmen. Every nation has its distinguishing mark and characteristic. If we have a solidity, which the French have not, they most certainly have an elasticity, which we have not; and the imitation is equally aukward. Horace justly calls imitators *servum pecus* (slavish cattle); and, to do him justice, he is himself an original. If my countrymen would be thought conversant with Horace, as the most of them would be, I am sure they will find in him no instance of foppery, luxury, or profusion.

We have heard with satisfaction that some considerable persons in this kingdom, from a just and becoming concern for our distressed tradesmen and manufacturers, discountenance, as far as possible, this pernicious folly. And though I make no doubt but, at the end of this long mourning, by which trade has suffered so immensely, some measures will be taken to this effect elsewhere, this would be the most likely way of eradicating the evil, and as it is by no means unprecedented to annex certain conditions to the honor and privilege of subjects appearing in the presence of their sovereign, surely none can be juster nor more reasonable than, that they should contribute to the good of their country.

But the mischief does not stop here neither; for now we are not content with receiving our fashions and the materials for them from France, but we even export ourselves in order to import them. The matter, it seems, is of too great consequence to trust to hear-say evidence for;

for; but we must go ourselves to view those great originals, be able to say of our own knowledge, how such a glutton eats, and how such a fool dresses, and return loaded with the prohibited tinsel and frippery of the *palais**. Half the private families in England take a trip, as they call it, every summer to Paris; and I am assured, that near four hundred thousand pounds have been remitted thither in one year, to supply this extravagancy. Should this rage continue, the act of parliament, proposed in one of Mr. Congreve's comedies, to prohibit the exportation of fools, will in reality become necessary. Travelling is, unquestionably, a very proper part of the education of our youth; and, like our bullion, I would allow them to be exported. But people of a certain age beyond refining, and once stamped here, like our coin, should be confined within the kingdom. The impressions they have received make them current here, but obstruct their currency any where else, and they only return disguised, defaced, and probably much lessened in the weight.

The sober and well-regulated family of a country gentleman is a very valuable part of the community; they keep up good neighbourhood by decent hospitality, they promote good manners by their example, and encourage labor and industry by their consumption. But when once they run French, if I may use the expression, and are to be polished by this trip to Paris, I will venture to assure them, that they may, from that day, date their being ridiculous for ever afterwards. They are laughed at in France, for not being like the French, they are laughed at here, for endeavouring to be like them; and what is worse, their mimicking their luxury brings them into their necessity, which ends in a most compleat imitation indeed, of their mean and servile dependance upon the court.

I could point out to these itinerant spirits a much shorter, less expensive, and more effectual method of travelling and frenchifying themselves, which is, if they would but travel to

* The place where the courts of justice and parliament are held at Paris, answering to Westminster-hall. Milliners and toymen are allowed to have shops and stalls; and know how to dispose of their trinkets, to young lawyers, foreigners, and other persons, whom curiosity or idleness draws to this place.

to *old Soho*, and stay two or three months in *le quartier des Grecs**; lodgings and *legumes* are very cheap there, and the people very civil to strangers. There too they might possibly get acquainted with some French people, which they never do at Paris, and, it may be, learn a little French, which they never do in France neither: and I appeal to any one, who has seen those venerable personages of both sexes, of the refugees, if they are not infinitely more genteel, easier, and better dressed in the French manner, than any of their modern English mimics.

As for our fair countrywomen in particular they are so valuable, so beautiful a part of our own produce, and in which we so eminently excel all other nations, that I can by no means allow of their exportation: they are surely, if I may say so, much more valuable commodities than wool or fuller's earth, the exportation of which is so strictly prohibited by our laws, lest foreigners should have the manufacturing of them; which reasoning holds stronger, upon many accounts, in this case, than in the two others.

Let it not be urged, that the loss arising from these follies is but a trifling object with relation to our trade in general. This, for aught I know, might have been true some years ago: but such is the present unhappy state of our trade, that I doubt no object is now a trifling one, or below the attention of every individual. After six and twenty years peace, we labor under every one of the taxes which subsisted at the conclusion of the last expensive war, without reckoning some new ones laid on since; while other nations gradually eased of that burthen, under-work and under-sell us in every foreign market. The last valuable part of our trade, how has it been attacked for these many years! and how has it been protected! It would be unreasonable to expect that the administration, ingrossed by much greater cares, should attend to so trifling a consideration as trade; nor can one wonder that it has intirely escaped the attention of parliaments, when one considers, that so many affairs of a much higher nature

* The place, where most of the descendants of the French refugees then lived. Their chapel, in which divine service was, and still continues to be, performed, according to the rites of the church of England, had formerly belonged to a congregation of Greeks, and has given its name to all the *environs* of Soho square.

ture have, of late, so advantageously employed them. But it therefore becomes more peculiarly the care of every individual; and if, from the reformation only of those follies here mentioned, five or six hundred thousand pounds a year may be saved to the nation, which I am convinced is the case, how incumbent is it upon every one to sacrifice a little private folly to so much public good! It may at least be a reprieve to our trade and manufactures from that ruin which, at best, seems to be too near them; and possibly too the examples of some private people may, at least, shame others, whose more immediate care it ought to be, into some degree of attention to what they have so long seemed to neglect and despise.

 XX.

COMMON SENSE.

 SATURDAY, Jan. 27, 1739. N^o 103.

S I R,

I HAVE lately read, with the greatest satisfaction, the account, printed in our public papers, of the signal victory obtained by his majesty's Hanoverian troops over the Danes*, notwithstanding the great inequality of the numbers, the Danes being at least thirty, and the Hanoverians at most five hundred men; the Danes having moreover the important fortress of Steinhorst to protect, and the counsels of counsellor Wedderkop to direct them. As

* A more serious account of this transaction, which occasioned a long paper war, and was terminated in 1740 by a treaty with the king of Denmark, is given in the *Farther Vindication of the case of the Hanover Troops*, written by lord Chesterfield and Mr. Waller.

As the best account of this great action is in the Daily Gazetteer of the 25th of December last, which nobody reads, I will, for the satisfaction of the curious, transcribe it from thence.

“ Hanover, December the 12th, O. S. On the 4th
 “ instant a detachment of Hanoverians, consisting of five
 “ hundred men, with two field-pieces, marched to take
 “ possession of the territory of Steinhorst, which belongs to
 “ the privy counsellor Wedderkop, wherein were posted
 “ thirty dragoons in the service of the king of Denmark.
 “ The colonel who commanded the detachment no
 “ sooner arrived, but he sent a lieutenant to the Danish
 “ captain in the castle to acquaint him, that he was come
 “ with orders to take possession of it, and, if he refused,
 “ to turn him out by force. The Danish captain having
 “ answered the lieutenant, that he was commanded to
 “ repel force by force, the two officers had such high
 “ words, that they drew their swords and fought a duel,
 “ in which the Danish captain was killed on the spot,
 “ and the lieutenant mortally wounded. The Hanove-
 “ rian colonel having advanced with his troops in the *in-*
 “ *terim*, to begin the attack, a very smart skirmish en-
 “ sued, wherein several soldiers were killed on both sides.
 “ The Danes then drew up their draw-bridges, and re-
 “ tired into the castle, where they defended themselves a
 “ while ; but the Hanoverians having, by the means of
 “ great hooks, plucked down the bridges, they entered
 “ the castle and took possession of it, by virtue of an in-
 “ strument drawn up by a lawyer, and a scrivener, whom
 “ they had sent for from Hamburg, for that purpose.”

This action is, in my mind, as great an instance of prudence, generosity, magnanimity, and moderation, as any we read of in antiquity. Considering the strength of the castle and the number of the garrison, it was certainly prudent to send no less than five hundred men to attack it. The colonel shews his generosity, in the first place, by sending a very civil message to the commanding officer, to let him know he was come to take possession of the castle, and to turn him out by force, and then the ardor of his courage, by not staying for an answer, but beginning the attack in the *interim*. After he had possessed himself

himself of the fortress by his hooks, and other warlike instruments, he declines the right of conquest, which he might undoubtedly have insisted upon, but quiets the possession, by virtue of an instrument prepared by a lawyer and scrivener, whom he had sent for from Hamburg for that purpose.

This important fortress, together with the estate about it, I am assured, is worth, as to the *dominium utile*, no less than a thousand pounds a year, and inestimable, as to the *dominium supremum*, as it is a check to the northern powers: but the title being pretty intricate and doubtful, his majesty bought it a pennyworth of the duke of Holstein, the last time he visited his German dominions, paying, I think, no more than thirty thousand pounds for it.

I have met with some timorous people, who apprehend ill consequences from this affair. The king of Denmark, say they, incensed at this treatment, will certainly throw himself into the arms of France, which has, for some time, been endeavouring to engage him, as well as other northern powers, provisionally in her interests, to facilitate her future schemes of power and greatness. Nay, more, say they, the king of Denmark may probably resent this upon Hanover itself, and march a considerable body of troops there; in which case, Hanover will cry out murder, call upon England for help, and we may be obliged to send more fleets to the Baltic, and be engaged in a war upon account of a disputed possession, too inconsiderable even for a law-suit. But those, who talk in this way, are but shallow politicians, and have not an adequate notion of the strength and importance of our foreign dominions, or of the goodness of those troops. On the contrary, it seems evident to me, that the king of Denmark will think twice before he engages in measures disagreeable to that state, whose strength, courage, and conduct, he has of late so sensibly experienced; but, should he take any rash and inconsiderate step, Hanover alone is more than a match for him, and England neither can nor will be engaged in that quarrel; and especially at a time that our expences and fleets are employed, in obtaining ample reparation for our merchants, and future security for our trade, which, it may be, is not quite yet accomplished.

Upon

Upon this occasion, give me leave, sir, to suggest to you my thoughts, upon the lustre and advantage, which England receives from being so happily annexed to his majesty's German dominions, in answer to the vulgar prejudices too commonly entertained against them.

While England was unconnected with any dominions upon the continent, we had only our fleets to prevent and resist insults from other powers; whereas, by our happy union with Hanover, we have a body of above twenty thousand men, most excellent troops, to act whenever we think proper, without the least danger or expence to England, by which too particularly we bridle the north.

The dutchy of Bremen is of infinite advantage to England, as it supplies us with great quantities of linen, both for home consumption, and re-exportation, to the great ease of our linen manufacturers, who would otherwise be obliged to make ten times the quantity they do now.

Hanover may be likewise of use to us by its example, since there cannot be a stronger instance of the advantages arising to a country, from a wise and frugal administration, than the great improvements of that electorate, under the successive governments of his late and his present majesty.

The whole revenues of the electorate, at the time of his late majesty's accession to the throne of these realms, did not amount to more than three hundred thousand pounds a year; and yet, soon afterwards the considerable purchase of Bremen and Verden were made, for above five hundred thousand pounds sterling. Not long after this, the number of troops, in the electorate, was raised much above what it was before thought able to maintain, and has continued ever since upon that high establishment.

Since his present majesty's accession to the electorate, several acquisitions have also been made; and the very last time his majesty visited those dominions, he bought in, at the price of above a hundred thousand pounds, the revenues of the postage of the electorate, which was an hereditary grant to the counts of Platen: and in August last his majesty concluded the purchase, and paid above thirty thousand pounds, for the fortress and estates of Steinhorst. So that upon the whole, notwithstanding that

that the expences for the current service of the year equal, at least, the revenue of the electorate, yet, by a prudent and frugal management, a million sterling at least has been laid out, over and above, in new acquisitions.

If such frugal means had been pursued, we should have been in a better condition than we now are. I cannot help recommending to the administration, here, to follow the example of their German brethren, to have spirit enough to act, and frugality enough to put the nation in a condition of doing it.

I am Sir,

Your humble servant,

ANGLO-GERMANICUS.

XXI.

OLD ENGLAND,

Or the CONSTITUTIONAL JOURNAL;

By Jeffrey Broad-Bottom, of Covent-Garden, Esq;*

SATURDAY, Feb. 5, 1743. N^o 1.

IT has generally been the custom with our hebdomadal and diurnal authors to preface their works with an account of their birth, parentage, and education, the company they keep, and several other curious particulars relating to their

* The resignation of Sir Robert Walpole was not attended with that total change of men and measures, which had been expected. The Newcastle party kept their ground; and by entering into a private negotiation with Mr. Pulteney and lord Carteret, succeeded in dividing the opposition. Very few of them were taken into the ministry; and lord Chesterfield, who, with several more, were excluded, highly complained of having been sacrificed by their friends, and lost no opportunity of expressing their resentment. This paper was undertaken with that view. It made a great deal of noise, and the supposed author and printer were taken into custody. Lord Chesterfield owned himself repeatedly to his chaplain the present bishop of Waterford, author of the first number; and I think there can be no doubt but that the third came from the same hand.

their own persons : but as I am of opinion, that it is more proper for a writer to endeavour to recommend his business than his person to the public, I shall inform my reader of the one, and leave him to indulge the pleasure of conjecture as to the other.

We are told by critics, that definitions ought to be conceived in as plain, concise terms as possible. The world naturally expect that a public writer should, at his outset, acquaint them with his principles, - views, and motives of writing ; therefore I intend, in compliance with this expectation, to acquaint my reader in very plain terms with those several particulars. This is fair ; if he likes the definition of each, he will be curious to know the several propositions deduced from them, and perhaps be prevailed on to encourage the doctrine arising upon the whole : if, on the other hand, he should dislike them, there is but little harm done, he knows what he is to expect, and will hereafter save both himself and me the mortification of any farther interviews with one another.

All experience convinces me, that 90 men out of 100, when they talk of forming principles, mean no more than embracing parties, and when they talk of supporting their party, mean serving their friends, and the service of their friends implies no more than consulting self-interest. By this gradation, principles are fitted to party, party degenerates into faction, and faction is reduced to self. For this reason, I openly declare that I think no honest man will implicitly embrace any party, so as to attach himself to the persons of those who form it. I am firmly of opinion, that both in the last and present age, this nation might have been equally well served either by whigs or tories ; and if she was not, it was not because their principles were contrary to her interest, but because their conduct was inconsistent with their principles.

To extend this view a little farther, I am entirely persuaded that in the words, *our present happy establishment*, the happiness mentioned there is that of the subjects ; and that, if the establishment should make the prince happy and the subjects otherwise, it would be very justly termed our present unhappy establishment. I apprehend the nation did not think king James unworthy of the crown, merely that

that he might make way for the prince of Orange ; nor can I conceive, that they ever precluded themselves from dealing by king William, in the same manner as they had done by king James, if he had done as much to deserve such a treatment. Neither can I in all my search find, that when the crown was settled in a hereditary line upon the present royal family, the people of Great Britain ever signed any formal instrument of recantation, by which they expressed their sorrow and repentance of what they had done against king James, and protested that they would never do so by any future prince, though reduced to the same melancholy necessity. I farther think, the people settled the crown upon the family of Hanover, neither from any opinion which they entertained of infallibility, in all the future princes which that illustrious house was to produce, nor from their being persuaded that the crown of this kingdom, in right of blood, belonged to that house, but because they thought that the government of those princes bade fairest to make themselves happy. They thought, that princes of that house having fewer connections with any interest upon the continent, destructive to that of Great Britain, would be more independent, and less incumbered with any foreign concern, and consequently more at liberty to act for the interest of this nation. From these considerations, as a subject of Great Britain, and as an honest man, I think myself bound, even in my individual capacity, to oppose all schemes destructive of those effects, which I, in my conscience, believe were the reasons that induced this free people, to raise the head of the family of Hanover, from being the youngest elector in Germany, to be one of the most powerful princes in Europe. I think, that there can be no treason equal to that of a minister, who would advise his majesty to sacrifice his great concerns to his little ones ; because, as I think his majesty's virtues have firmly rivetted him in the hearts of his subjects, he is as sure of the crown of England as of the electorate of Hanover, and therefore every measure in favour of the latter, in prejudice of the former, is the blackest treason both against the king and the people.

Such are my principles, with regard to the general system of our constitution and government ; as to the particular

particular propositions to be deduced from these principles; they will be the subject of after disquisition.

I am next to account for the views of my writing. I had always observed, of the late very wicked ministers, that, though they did many infamous scandalous things, and put up with many gross affronts, in favor of foreign considerations, yet, I will do them the justice to say it, the odium arising from their measures always fell upon their own persons; and whatever the secret springs of their conduct might have been, yet we never saw the safety and profit of Hanoverian dominions, made in parliament itself, the immediate, open, and avowed cause of sacrificing the nearest and the dearest interests of this nation. Questions indeed were carried for Hessian troops, for extravagant subsidies, for inconsistent treaties and the like; but they never had the impudence, the insolence, or the wickedness, to bring Hanover and Great Britain, as two parties, before the bar of their own corruption, and then to pass a verdict, by which the latter was rendered a province to the former. It is against such, as can be found wicked enough to do this, that this paper is undertaken; it is undertaken against those, who have found the secret of acquiring more infamy in ten months, than their predecessors, with all the pains they took, could acquire in twenty years. It is intended to vindicate the honor of the crown of Great Britain, and to assert the interest of her people against all foreign considerations; to keep up the spirit of virtuous opposition to wicked people; to point out the means of completing the great end of the revolution; and, in short, to give the alarm upon any future attacks that may be made, either open or secret, of the government upon the constitution.

I am now to speak of the motives for an undertaking of this kind; these are many, but some of them perhaps not quite so proper to be committed to the public. We have seen the noble fruits of a twenty years opposition blasted by the connivance and treachery of a few, who by all ties of gratitude and honor, ought to have cherished and preserved them to the people: but this disappointment ought to be so far from discouraging, that it should lend spirit and life to, a new opposition. The late one labored their point for a much longer term
of

of years, and against many greater difficulties than any opposition at present can be under any apprehensions of encountering. They became a majority, from a minority of not above eighty-seven or eighty-eight in all; they fought against an experienced general and a national purse, and the questions they opposed were more plausible in their nature, and less dangerous in their consequences, than any that have yet fallen within the system of their blundering successors. At present, the friends of their country, who have already declared themselves, have advantages which their predecessors could never compass, even after twenty years hard labor.

I know, that the conduct of those, who sneaked, and abandoned their principles, upon the late change of ministry, is sometimes made use of as an argument why all opposition must be fruitless, since all mankind, say they, employ it only as a means of their preferment, or the instrument of their revenge. This argument is in point of fact absolutely false, and in point of reasoning extremely inconclusive. To prove it false in fact, I need but appeal to an understanding reader's own memory; let him recollect the characters of those, who betrayed their party upon the late change, the light in which they stood with the public, and the estimation they held with their friends. Whoever shall take the pains to do this will own, that the part they acted could be no surprize, upon the discerning part of mankind. In all parties and bodies of men, even less numerous than those who formed the late opposition, there have always been found, and it has been always understood there are, men, whose virtue is too weak to stand the first shock either of temptation or danger: when such men give way, they leave a party stronger, because its rottenness is removed.

They, who fell off upon the late turn, are of two sorts; such as were never suspected of having virtue to resist temptation, and such as were never thought of consequence enough to deserve it. The surprize, therefore, is not that some fell, but that so many stood; but then how melancholy is the consideration, when we reflect, that there is a possibility, that the great concerns of the nation both at home and abroad may, by such an alteration of affairs, fall into the hands of those, who were either the reproach or scum of their party? What a prospect must this
nation

nation have, if in the most decisive conjuncture, as to the liberties of Europe, the management of foreign concerns should fall into the hands of a person of the following character.

A man, who, when in the opposition, even his sincerity could never beget confidence, nor his abilities esteem; whose learning is unrewarded with knowledge, and his experience with wisdom; discovering a haughtiness of demeanour, without any dignity of character; and possessing the lust of avarice, without knowing the right use of power and riches. His understanding blinded by his passions, his passions directed by his prejudices, and his prejudices ever hurrying into presumption; impatient even of an equal, yet ever requiring the correction of a superior. Right as to general maxims, but wrong in the application; and therefore always so intoxicated by the prospect of success, that he never is cool enough to concert the proper measures to attain it.

Should a man, I say, of such a character as this, ever come to be at the head of foreign affairs, the nation must be in a greater danger than it was, in any time of the late administration, because her ruin will be more swift, disgraceful, and irretrievable. One might easily form a contrast to this character, and yet not deviate from a living resemblance. I could point out a person, without any other merit but the lowest species of prostitution, enjoying a considerable post, got by betraying his own party, without having abilities to be of use to any other: one, who had that plodding mechanical turn, which, with an opinion of his steadiness, was of service to the opposition, but can be of none to a ministry: one, whose talents were so low, that nothing but servile application could preserve him from universal contempt, and who, if he had persevered all his life in the interests of his country, might have had a chance of being remembered hereafter as a useful man. If there are such characters as those now existing, it is at least of some consolation to men of sense and virtue, that, if their inclinations lead them to views destructive of the interests and constitution of Great Britain, yet their abilities and reputation with all mankind are too mean for them to continue so long in power, as to be able to copy the late minister in procuring a safe retreat for his crimes.

Having said thus much, I declare that this paper shall cease, as soon as the motives on which it is undertaken have ceased; but till then it shall be carried on with all the spirit, which is consistent with decency, law, and the principles of this constitution. While the writers in it keep to these, they are determined to fear no consequences; because nothing can arise so melancholy to their own private interest, as an attempt to crush the liberty of writing must be to those of the public.

JEFFREY BROADBOTTOM.

XXII.

OLD ENGLAND,

Or the CONSTITUTIONAL JOURNAL.

SATURDAY, February 19, 1743. N^o 3.

I SCARCE know a more delicate and difficult situation, than that of an author at his first appearance in public. He presents himself without introducer or credentials. He is his own ambassador, sent by himself to speak of himself and for himself; in which case it is almost impossible for him not to say either too little or too much. But the difficulties of a weekly author, or an author by retail, are still greater, as they are perpetual; for even should he get through his first audience with success, and be graciously received, the least slip in his subsequent conduct undoes the whole, and he is disgraced. He is bound over, as it were, from week to week, to his good behaviour, and a hundred thousand judges, not all of them learned or impartial as the twelve, are to determine whether he has forfeited his recognizances or not.

Aware

Aware of these dangers, I should not have encountered them, had not a full conviction of my own superior merit assured me that I was safe from them all. Armed with wit, judgment, erudition, and every other eminent qualification, I rush into the world, secure, like one of Homer's heroes, in armour given him by all the gods. I would not have said thus much of myself, for, I thank God, I am as free from vanity as ever any author was, and what I have said every author thinks, but that, as yet, I have nobody else to say it for me, and it was absolutely necessary that the public should not be ignorant of so important a truth. The first impression is often decisive; and the generality of mankind chuse to take an opinion ready made, even from the party interested, rather than be at the trouble of forming one of their own. In a very little time, the unanimous voice of my readers will, I dare say, render any farther intimations of this kind unnecessary.

As I foresee that this paper will occasion many questions, I shall here give the answers beforehand to such of them as occur to me, that the curious may know what they have to expect for the future.

“What is this new paper, this constitutional journal?” says some solid politician, whose unerring judgment has never suffered him to stray out of the beaten road of facts and dates. “Has it matter and sound reasoning? or is it only a paper of wit and fancy for the amusement of the frivolous? Is it whig or tory, for or against, the court? I will know a little more of it before I take it in.” To this I answer and engage, that it shall have the most material of matter, and the most reasonable of reasoning. As to whig and tory, I know no real distinction between them; I look upon them as two brothers, who, in truth, mean the same thing, though they pursue it differently; and therefore, as Martia did in the like case, I declare myself for neither, yet for both. As to for, or against, the court, I only answer it shall be constitutional, and directed with regard to the court, as Trajan desired his sword might be, for him, or against him, as he deserved it.

“Here is a new paper come out, I am told,” says some vigorous minister. “It is treason to be sure, but is it treason within or without the law? can I get at it? I

“do not like the title on it, especially at this time.” With humble submission, I beg leave to assure his lordship, that I shall not write treason, because I never think treason. The royal family has not a more faithful and loyal subject in the kingdom than myself; and if I may borrow an expression I have long admired, it is under this royal family alone that I think we can live free, and that I hope we are determined to live free. His lordship shall most certainly never get at me, till it is criminal to be an Englishman; should that ever happen, indeed, he may possibly have the satisfaction of condemning me to a wheel-barrow in the mines of the Hartz *.

“This Jeffrey Broadbottom, this constitutional journal, is certainly levelled at us,” says a conscious fallen apostate patriot to his fallen brethren in the Pandæmonium. “It is ten to one, but it is written by some of our old friends, and then we shall have all our former speeches, pamphlets, and declarations turned upon us, and our past conduct set over against our present. I wish we could buy it off; as soon as ever I can find out the author I will, for I have some reason to be pretty sure that there is no man who is not to be bought;” and then

Grinn'd horribly a ghastly smile.

Pray why do you think my paper is levelled at you? has your expiring conscience in its last words told you so? and has the same authority informed you that I am to be bought? You are mistaken in both. You may happen, indeed, sometimes to hitch in a paper, but you must be much more considerable than you are before you become the principal object of one; and you must stay till you are trusted with the disposal of money, and till I love it as well as you do, two things which will never happen, ere you will be able to buy me.

“What is this new paper, this broad-bottom Journal, I think they call it,” says a fine woman in the genteel languor of her morning conversation, with some fine gentleman of distinguished taste and politeness: “Is it like the Tatlers and Spectators? has it wit or humor? or is it only upon those odious politics that one hears
“ of

* Mines belonging to certain German dominions.

“ of all day long? in short, will it do with one’s tea in
 “ a morning?” “ Not with your tea, replies the fine
 “ gentleman, but incomparably well with your ale, if
 “ you ever take any; not that I have read it yet, but, to
 “ say the truth, the title does not promise well. Jef-
 “ frey Broadbottom and John Trott seem to be synony-
 “ mous terms. I dare say, there is nothing of what the
 “ French call *enjouement* in it; and I take it to be a kind
 “ of heavy hot loaf to stay the stomachs of hungry poli-
 “ ticians in a morning.” Have a little patience with me,
 ye illustrious rulers of the *beau monde*, ye tremendous
 judges, whose decisions are the final decrees of fashion
 and taste. I know your importance too well not to en-
 gage your favour if possible: though I shall be often, what
 you never are, serious, I shall be sometimes, what you
 are always, trifling. My lazy and my idle hours shall be
 sacred to the amusement of yours; lighter subjects shall
 sometimes engage your attention and unbend mine, and
 the events of the polite world shall fill up the intervals of
 the busy one.

The universal question will be, who is the author, or
 supposed author, of this paper? To which if I do not give
 an answer at present, I must beg leave to be excused;
 being determined at present, to shine like phosphorus in
 the dark, and scatter my light from the impenetrable re-
 cesses of mine own closet. I will, for a time, at least, en-
 joy the sensible pleasure of unsought and unsuspected
 praise, and of hearing, wherever I go, my labors ap-
 plauded, and severally ascribed to the most eminent wits
 and politicians of the age; as they certainly will be, till I
 think proper to declare myself, and vindicate the glory
 due to me alone.

Having thus given not only an account, but some sam-
 ples, of what the public may expect from me hereafter,
 I shall conclude this paper with a friendly and disinterested
 piece of advice, to such of my fellow subjects as are de-
 sirous of information, instruction, or entertainment. Se-
 cure my paper in time, for the demand will soon be too
 great to be complied with, and those who take it in first
 shall, as in justice they ought, have the preference after-
 wards. Mr. Purser, my printer, assures me it is impos-
 sible to print off above one hundred and ninety three
 thousand of these papers in a week; a very small pro-
 portion

portion to the number of those who will be solicitous to read them : for reckoning the people of this kingdom at eight millions, and deducting half that number for young children, blind people, and men of quality, who either cannot or do not chuse to read, there will remain four millions of reading souls, of whom three millions eight hundred and seven thousand cannot have the satisfaction of reading this paper at the first hand, but must wait, with patience, for the future editions. I do not say this from any sordid view of interest, which I am infinitely above, for I most solemnly protest that I desire nothing for myself, and that the immense profits of this paper shall be all distributed among my friends, the printer, the publisher, compositor, press-men, flys, and devils, without quartering myself upon any one of them, or requiring any thing from them contrary to their former conduct, honor, or conscience.

JEFFREY BROADBOTTOM.

XXIII.

T H E W O R L D *.

SATURDAY, May 3, 1753. N^o 18.

THE following letter had appeared earlier in the world, if its length, or, what at present happens to be the same thing, its merit had not been so great. I have been trying to shorten it, without robbing it of beauties ; but,

* This paper was set on foot by Mr. Moore, the ingenious author of the *Fables for the Female Sex*, and of the tragedy of the *Gamester*. He soon met with assistance from numerous correspondents, and, as he informs us in the dedication of one of his volumes to Soame Jenyns, esq; who was himself one of the writers in it, the *World* became *the only fashionable vehicle, in which men of rank and genius chose to convey their sentiments to the public*. Lord Chesterfield was one of these ; but, as he sent his first paper to the publisher without any notice from whence it came, it underwent but a slight inspection, and was very near being excluded on account of its length. This neglect would have stopt any future communications ; but fortunately lord Lyttleton happening to call at Mr. J. Dodsley's, this paper was shewn to him. He immediately knew the hand, and still more the manner of writing, of the noble author. Mr. Moore, being informed of this discovery, read the manuscript more attentively, discerned its beauties, and thought proper not only to publish it directly, but to introduce it with an apology for the delay, and a compliment to the author.

but, after many unsuccessful attempts, I find that the spirit of it is, as the human soul is imagined to be by some antient philosophers, *totus in toto, et totus in qualibet parte*. I have, therefore, changed the form of my paper, chusing rather to present my readers with an extraordinary half-sheet, than to keep from them any longer what was sent me for their instruction. At the same time, I must beg leave to say, that I shall never think myself obliged to repeat my complaisance, but to those of my correspondents, who, like the writer of this letter, can inform me of their grievances with all the elegance of wit.

“ TO MR. FITZ-ADAM.

S I R,

I consider you as supplemental to the law of the land. I take your authority to begin, where the power of the law ends. The law is intended to stop the progress of crimes by punishing them; your paper seems calculated to check the course of follies by exposing them. May you be more successful in the latter than the law is in the former!

Upon this principle I shall lay my case plainly before you, and desire your publication of it as a warning to others. Though it may seem ridiculous to many of your readers, I can assure you, sir, that it is a very serious one to me, notwithstanding the ill-natured comfort which I might have, of thinking it of late a very common one.

I am a gentleman of a reasonable paternal estate in my county, and serve as knight of the shire for it. Having what is called a very good family-interest, my election incumbered my estate with a mortgage of only five thousand pounds; which I have not been able to clear, being obliged, by a good place which I have got since, to live in town, and in all the best company, nine months in the year. I married suitable to my circumstances. My wife wanted neither fortune, beauty, nor understanding. Discretion and good humor on her part, joined to good-nature and good-manners on mine, made us live comfortably

fortably together for eighteen years. One son and one daughter were our only children. We complied with custom in the education of both. My daughter learned some French and some dancing; and my son passed nine years at Westminster school, in learning the words of two languages, long since dead, and not yet above half revived. When I took him away from school, I resolved to send him directly abroad, having been at Oxford myself. My wife approved of my design; but tacked a proposal of her own to it, which she urged with some earnestness. "My dear," said she, "I think you do
 " very right to send George abroad; for I love a foreign
 " education, though I shall not see the poor boy a great
 " while: but, since we are to part for so long a time,
 " why should we not take that opportunity of carrying
 " him ourselves as far as Paris? The journey is nothing,
 " very little farther than to our own house in the north;
 " we shall save money by it, for every thing is very cheap
 " in France; it will form the girl, who is of a right age
 " for it; and a couple of months, with a good French,
 " and dancing, master, will perfect her in both, and give
 " her an air and manner that will help her off in these
 " days, when husbands are not plenty, especially for
 " girls with only five thousand pounds to their fortunes.
 " Several of my acquaintance, who have lately taken
 " trips to Paris, have told me, that to be sure we should
 " take this opportunity of going there. Besides, my
 " dear, as neither you nor I have ever been abroad, this
 " little jaunt will amuse and even improve us; for it is
 " the easiest thing in the world to get into all the best
 " company at Paris."

My wife had no sooner ended her speech, which I easily perceived to be the result of meditation, than my daughter exerted all her little eloquence in seconding her mother's motion. "Ay, dear papa," said she, "let
 " us go with brother to Paris; it will be the charmingest
 " thing in the world; we shall see all the newest fashions
 " there; I shall learn to dance of Marseille*; in short,
 " I shall be quite another creature after it. You see how
 " my cousin Kitty was improved by going to Paris last
 " year; I hardly knew her again when she came back;
 " do, dear papa, let us go."

The

* Marcel, the most famous dancing master, at that time, at Paris. He is often mentioned in lord Chesterfield's letters to his son.

The absurdity of the proposal struck me at first; and I foresaw a thousand inconveniencies in it, though not half so many as I have since felt. However, knowing that direct contradiction, though supported by the best arguments, was not the likeliest method to convert a female disputant, I seemed a little to doubt, and contented myself with saying, “that I was not, at first sight, at least, “sensible of the many advantages which they had enumerated, but that, on the contrary, I apprehended a “great deal of trouble in the journey, and many inconveniencies in consequence of it; that I had not observed many men of my age considerably improved by “their travels, but that I had lately seen many women “of hers, become very ridiculous by theirs; and that “for my daughter, as she had not a fine fortune, I saw “no necessity of her being a fine lady.” Here the girl interrupted me, with saying, “For that very reason, “papa, I should be a fine lady. Being in fashion is often as good as being a fortune; and I have known air, “dress, and accomplishments, stand many a woman instead of a fortune.” “Nay, to be sure,” added my wife, “the girl is in the right in that; and if with her “figure she gets a certain air and manner, I cannot see “why she may not reasonably hope to be as advantageously married, as lady Betty Townly, or the two “miss Bellairs, who had none of them such good fortunes.” I found by all this, that the attack upon me was a concerted one, and that both my wife and daughter were strongly infected with that migrating distemper, which has of late been so epidemical in this kingdom, and which annually carries such numbers of our private families to Paris, to expose themselves there as English, and here, after their return, as French; insomuch that I am assured that the French call those swarms of English, which now, in a manner, over-run France, a second incursion of the Goths and Vandals.

I endeavoured, as well as I could, to avert this impending folly, by delays and gentle persuasions, but in vain; the attacks upon me were daily repeated, and sometimes enforced by tears. At last I yielded, from mere good-nature, to the joint importunities of a wife and daughter whom I loved; not to mention the love of ease and domestic quiet, which is, much oftener than we
care

care to own, the true motive of many things that we either do or omit.

My consent being thus extorted, our setting out was pressed. The journey wanted no preparations; we should find every thing in France. My daughter, who spoke some French, and my son's governor, who was a Swiss, were to be our interpreters upon the road; and when we came to Paris, a French servant or two would make all easy.

But, as if providence had a mind to punish our folly, our whole journey was a series of distresses. We had not sailed a league from Dover, before a violent storm arose, in which we had like to have been lost. Nothing could equal our fears but our sickness, which perhaps lessened them: at last we got into Calais, where the inexorable custom-house officers took away half the few things which we had carried with us. We hired some chaises, which proved to be old and shattered ones, and broke down with us at least every ten miles. Twice we were overturned, and some of us hurt, though there are no bad roads in France. At length, the sixth day, we got to Paris, where our banker had provided a very good lodging for us: that is, very good rooms, very well furnished, and very dirty. Here the great scene opens. My wife and daughter, who had been a good deal disheartened by our distresses, recovered their spirits, and grew extremely impatient for a consultation of the necessary trades-people, when luckily our banker and his lady, informed of our arrival, came to make us a visit. He graciously brought me five thousand livres, which he assured me was not more than what would be necessary for our first setting out, as he called it; while his wife was pointing out to mine the most compendious method of spending three times as much. I told him, that I hoped that sum would be very near sufficient for the whole time; to which he answered coolly, "No, sir, nor six times that sum, if you propose, as to be sure you do, to appear here *bonnêtement*." This, I confess, startled me a good deal; and I called out to my wife, "Do you hear that, child?" She replied, unmoved, "Yes, my dear, but now that we are here, there is no help for it; it is but once, upon an extraordinary occasion, and one would not care to appear among strangers like scrubs." I made no answer to this solid reasoning, but
resolved

resolved within myself to shorten our stay, and lessen our follies, as much as I could. My banker, after having charged himself with the care of procuring me a *carrosse de remise* and a *valet de place* for the next day, which in plain English is a hired coach and a footman, invited us to pass all the next day at his house, where he assured us that we should not meet with bad company. He was to carry me and my son before dinner to see the public buildings; and his lady was to call upon my wife and daughter to carry them to the genteelest shops, in order to fit them out to appear *bonnêtement*. The next morning I amused myself very well with seeing, while my wife and daughter amused themselves still better by preparing themselves for being seen, till we met at dinner at our banker's; who, by way of sample of the excellent company to which he was to introduce us, presented to us an Irish abbé, and an Irish captain of Clare's; two attainted Scotch fugitives, and a young Scotch surgeon who studied midwifery at the *Hôtel Dieu*. It is true, he lamented that sir Harbottle Bumper, and sir Clotworthy Guzzledown, with their families, whom he had invited to meet us, happened unfortunately to have been engaged to go, and drink brandy at Nueilly. Though this company sounds but indifferently, and though we should have been very sorry to have kept it in London, I can assure you, sir, that it was the best we kept the whole time we were at Paris.

I will omit many circumstances, which gave me uneasiness, though they would probably afford some entertainment to your readers, that I may hasten to the most material ones.

In about three days, the several mechanics, who were charged with the care of disguising my wife and daughter, brought home their respective parts of this transformation, in order that they might appear *bonnêtement*. More than the whole morning was employed in this operation, for we did not sit down to dinner till near five o'clock. When my wife and daughter came at last into the eating-room, where I had waited for them at least two hours, I was so struck with the transformation, that I could neither conceal nor express my astonishment. "Now, my dear," said my wife, "we can appear a little like christians." "And strollers too," replied I; "for such have I seen, at Southwark-fair, the respectable Syfigambis, and the
" lovely

“ lovely Parifatis. This cannot surely be serious!”
 “ Very serious, depend upon it, my dear,” said my wife;
 “ and pray, by the way, what may be ridiculous in it?”
 “ No such Syfigambis neither,” continued she; “ Betty
 “ is but sixteen, and you know I had her at four-and-
 “ twenty.” As I found that the name of Syfigambis,
 carrying an idea of age along with it, was offensive to
 my wife, I waved the parallel; and, addressing myself in
 common to my wife and daughter, I told them, “ I per-
 “ ceived that there was a painter now at Paris, who co-
 “ loured much higher than Rigault, though he did not
 “ paint near so like; for that I could hardly have guessed
 “ them to be the pictures of themselves.” To this they
 both answered at once, “ That red was not paint; that no
 “ colour in the world was *fard* but white, of which they
 “ protested they had none.” “ But how do you like
 “ my *pompon*, papa!” continued my daughter: “ is it
 “ not a charming one? I think it is prettier than mam-
 “ ma’s.” “ It may, child, for any thing that I know;
 “ because I do not know what part of all this frippery thy
 “ *pompon* is.” “ It is this, papa,” replied the girl, put-
 ting up her hand to her head, and shewing me, in the mid-
 dle of her hair, a complication of shreds and rags of vel-
 vets, feathers and ribbands, stuck with false stones of a
 thousand colors, and placed awry. “ But what hast thou
 “ done to thy hair, child!” said I: “ is it blue? is that
 “ painted too by the same eminent hand, that colored
 “ thy cheeks?” “ Indeed, papa,” answered the girl,
 “ as I told you before, there is no painting in the case;
 “ but what gives my hair that bluish cast is the grey
 “ powder, which has always that effect upon dark-co-
 “ lored hair, and sets off the complexion wonderfully.”
 “ Grey powder, child!” said I, with some surprize:
 “ grey hairs I knew were venerable; but till this moment
 “ I never knew that they were genteel.” “ Extreme-
 “ ly so, with some complexions,” said my wife; “ but
 “ it does not suit with mine, and I never use it.” “ You
 “ are much in the right, my dear,” replied I, “ not
 “ to play with edge-tools. Leave it to the girl.” This,
 which perhaps was too hastily said, and seemed to be a
 second part of the Syfigambis, was not kindly taken;
 my wife was silent all dinner-time, and, I vainly hoped,
 ashamed. My daughter, drunk with dress and sixteen,
 kept

kept up the conversation to herself, till the long-wished-for moment of the opera came, which separated us, and left me time to reflect upon the extravagances, which I had already seen, and upon the still greater, which I had but too much reason to dread.

From this period, to the time of our return to England, every day produced some new and shining folly, and some improper expence. Would to God that they had ended as they began, with our journey! but unfortunately we have imported them all. I no longer understand, or am understood, in my family. I hear of nothing but *le bon ton*. A French valet de chambre, who I am told is an excellent servant and fit for every thing, is brought over to curl my wife and my daughter's hair, to *mount a dessert*, as they call it, and occasionally to *announce visits*. A very flatteringly, dirty, but at the same time a very genteel French maid, is appropriated to the use of my daughter. My meat too is as much disguised in the dressing by a French cook, as my wife and daughter are by their red, their pompons, their scraps of dirty gauze, flimsy sattins, and black calicoes; not to mention their affected broken English, and mangled French, which jumbled together compose their present language. My French and English servants quarrel daily, and fight, for want of words to abuse one another. My wife is become ridiculous, by being translated into French; and the version of my daughter will, I dare say, hinder many a worthy English gentleman from attempting to read her. My expence, and consequently my debt, increases; and I am made more unhappy by follies, than most other people are by crimes.

Should you think fit to publish this my case, together with some observations of your own upon it, I hope it may prove a useful Pharos, to deter private English families from the coasts of France.

I am, S I R,

Your very humble servant,

R. D."

My

My correspondent has said enough to caution English gentlemen against carrying their wives and daughters to Paris; but I shall add a few words of my own, to dissuade the ladies themselves from any inclination to such a vagary. In the first place, I assure them, that of all French ragouts there is none, to which an Englishman has so little appetite, as an English lady served up to him *à la Française*. Next I beg leave to inform them, that the French taste in beauty is so different from ours, that a pretty English woman at Paris, instead of meeting with that admiration which her vanity hopes for, is considered only as a handsome corpse; and if, to put a little life into her, some of her compassionate friends there should persuade her to lay on a great deal of *rouge*, in English called paint, she must continue to wear it to extreme old age; unless she prefers a spot of real yellow, the certain consequence of paint, to an artificial one of red. And lastly, I propose it to their consideration, whether the delicacy of an English lady's mind may not partake of the nature of some high flavoured wines, which will not admit of being carried abroad, though under right management, they are admirable at home.

 XXIV.

THE WORLD.

THURSDAY, June 14, 1753.

 N^o 24.

I SHALL not at present enter into the great question between the antients and the moderns; much less shall I presume to decide upon a point of that importance, which has been the subject of debate among the learned from the days of Horace down to ours. To make my court to the learned, I will lament the gradual decay of human nature, for these last sixteen centuries; but at the same time I will do justice to my contemporaries, and give them

them their due share of praise, where they have either struck out new inventions, or improved, and brought old ones to perfection. Some of them I shall now mention.

The most zealous and partial advocate for the antients will not, I believe, pretend to dispute the infinite superiority of the moderns in the art of healing. Hippocrates, Celsus, and Galen, had no specifics. They rather endeavour to relieve, than pretend to cure. As for the astonishing cures of *Æsculapius*, I do not put them into the account; they are to be ascribed to his power, not to his skill: he was a god, and divinity was his *NOSTRUM*. But how prodigiously have my ingenious contemporaries extended the bounds of medicine! What nostrums, what specifics, have they not discovered! Collectively considered, they insure not only perfect health, but, by a necessary consequence, immortality; insomuch that I am astonished, when I still read in the weekly bills the great number of people, who chuse to die of such and such distempers, for every one of which there are infallible and specific cures, not only advertised but attested in all the news-papers.

When the lower sort of Irish, in the most uncivilized parts of Ireland, attend the funeral of a deceased friend or neighbour, before they give the last parting howl, they expostulate with the dead body, and reproach him with having died, notwithstanding that he had an excellent wife, a milch cow, seven fine children, and a competency of potatoes. Now though all these, particularly the excellent wife, are very good things in a state of perfect health, they cannot, as I apprehend, be looked upon as preventive either of sickness or of death; but with how much more reason may we expostulate with, and censure, those of our contemporaries, who, either from obstinacy or incredulity, die in this great metropolis, or indeed in this kingdom, when they may prevent or cure, at a trifling expence, not only all distempers, but even old age and death itself! The *RENOVATING ELIXIR* *infallibly restores pristine youth and vigor, be the patient ever so old and decayed*, and that without loss of time or business; whereas the same operation among the antients was both tedious and painful, as it required a thorough boiling of the patient.

The most inflammatory and intrepid fevers fly at the first discharge of Dr. James's powder, and a drop or pill of

of the celebrated Mr. Ward, corrects all the malignity of Pandora's box.

Ought not every man of great birth and estate, who for many years has been afflicted with the *POSTEROMANIA*, or rage of having posterity, a distemper very common among persons of that sort, ought he not, I say, to be ashamed of having no issue made to perpetuate his illustrious name and title, when, for so small a sum as three-and-six-pence, he and his lady might be supplied with a sufficient quantity of the *VIVIFYING DROPS*, which infallibly cure imbecillity in men, and barrenness in women, though of ever so long standing?

Another very great discovery of the moderns, in the art of healing, is the infallible cure of the king's evil, though ever so inveterate, by only the touch of a lawful king, the right heir of Adam; for that is essentially necessary. The antients were unacquainted with this inestimable secret, and even Solomon the son of David, the wisest of kings, knew nothing of the matter. But our British Solomon, king James the first, a son of David also, was no stranger to it, and practised it with success. This fact is sufficiently proved by experience; but if it wanted any corroborating testimony, we have that of the ingenious Mr. Carte, who, in his incomparable history of England, asserts, and that in a marginal note too*, which is always more material than the text, that he knew *SOMEBODY*, who was radically cured of a most obstinate king's evil, by the touch of *SOMEBODY*. As our sagacious historian does not even intimate that this *SOMEBODY* took any thing of the other *SOMEBODY* for the cure, it were to be wished that he had named this *SOMEBODY*, and his place of abode, "for the benefit of the "poor†," who are now reduced, and at some expence, to have recourse to Mr. Vickers the clergyman. Besides I fairly confess myself to be personally interested in this enquiry, since this *SOMEBODY* must necessarily be the right heir of Adam, and consequently I must have the honor of being related to him.

Our

* This unlucky note (which Mr. Carte was over-persuaded by some of his friends to insert) eventually destroyed the credit of a history of which great expectations had been formed.

† Thus the great dean of St. Patrick's gave the world a singular satire, in 1713, under the title of "Mr. Collins's discourse of free-thinking; put into English, by way of abstract, *for the use of the poor.*"

Our laborious neighbours and kinsmen, the Germans, are not without their inventions and happy discoveries in the art of medicine; for they laugh at a wound through the heart, if they can but apply their powder of sympathy—not to the wound itself, but to the sword or bullet that made it.

Having now, at least in my own opinion, fully proved the superiority of the moderns over the antients in the art of healing, I shall proceed to some other particulars, in which my cotemporaries will as justly claim, and I hope be allowed, the preference.

The ingenious Mr. Warburton, in his *divine legation of Moses*, very justly observes, that hieroglyphics were the beginning of letters, but at the same time he very candidly allows, that it was a very troublesome and uncertain method of communicating one's ideas; as it depended in a great measure on the writer's skill in drawing, an art little known in those days, and as a stroke too much or too little, too high or too low, might be of the most dangerous consequence, in religion, business, or love. Cadmus removed this difficulty by his invention of unequivocal letters, but then he removed it too much; for these letters or marks, being the same throughout, and fixed alphabetically, soon became generally known, and prevented that secrecy, which in many cases was to be wished for. This inconvenience suggested to the antients the invention of cryptography and steganography, or a mysterious and unintelligible way of writing, by the help of which none but corresponding parties, who had the key, could decypher the matter. But human industry soon refined upon this too; the art of decyphering was discovered, and the skill of the decypherer baffled all the labor of the cypherer. The secrecy of all literary correspondence became precarious, and neither business nor love could any longer be safely trusted to paper. Such for a considerable time was the unhappy state of letters, till the BEAU MONDE, an inventive race of people, found out a new kind of cryptography, or steganography, unknown to the antients, and free from some of their inconveniencies. Lovers in general made use of it, controversial writers commonly, and ministers of state sometimes, in the most important dispatches. It was writing in such an unintelligible manner, and with such obscurity, that the corresponding parties

themselves neither understood, nor even guessed at, each other's meaning; which was a most effectual security against all the accidents, to which letters are liable by being either mislaid or intercepted. But this method too, though long pursued, was also attended with some inconveniencies. It frequently produced mistakes, by scattering false lights upon that friendly darkness, so propitious to business and love. But our inventive neighbours, the French, have very lately removed all these inconveniencies, by a happy discovery of a new kind of paper, as pleasing to the eye, and as conducive to the dispatch, the clearness, and at the same time the secrecy, of all literary correspondence. My worthy friend Mr. Doddsley lately brought me a sample of it, upon which, if I mistake not, he will make very considerable improvements, as my countrymen often do upon the inventions of other nations. This sheet of paper I conjectured to be the ground-work and principal material of a tender and passionate letter from a fine gentleman to a fine lady; though in truth it might very well be the whole letter itself. At the top of the first page, was delineated a lady, with very red cheeks and a very large hoop, in the fashionable attitude of knotting, and of making a very genteel French curtesey. This evidently appears to stand for MADAM, and saves the time and trouble of writing it. At the bottom of the third page, was painted a very fine well-dressed gentleman, with his hat under his left arm, and his right hand upon his heart, bowing most respectfully low; which single figure, by an admirable piece of brachygraphy or short-hand, plainly conveys this deep sense, and stands instead of these many words, "I have the honor to be, with the tenderest and warmest sentiments, madam, your most inviolably attached, faithful humble servant." The margin of the paper, which was about half an inch broad, was very properly decorated with all the emblems of triumphant beauty and tender suffering passions. Groups of lillies, roses, pearls, corals, suns, and stars, were intermixed with chains, bearded shafts, and bleeding hearts. Such a sheet of paper, I confess, seems to me to be a compleat letter; and I would advise all fine gentlemen, whose time I know is precious, to avail themselves of this admirable invention: it will save them a great deal of time, and perhaps some

some thought, and I cannot help thinking, that, were they even to take the trouble of filling up the paper with the tenderest sentiments of their hearts, or the most shining flights of their fancy, they would add no energy or delicacy to those types and symbols of the lady's conquest, and their own captivity and sufferings.

These blank letters, if I may call them so, when they convey so much, will mock the jealous curiosity of husbands and fathers, who will in vain hold them to the fire to elicit the supposed juice of lemon, and upon whom they may afterwards pass for a piece of innocent pleasantry.

The dullest of my readers must, I am sure, by this time be aware, that the utility of this invention extends, *mutatis mutandis*, to whatever can be the subject of letters, and with much less trouble, and much more secrecy, propriety and elegancy, than the old way of writing.

A painter of but modern skill and fancy may, in a very short time, have reams of ready-painted paper by him, to supply the demands of the statesman, the divine, and the lover. And I think it my duty to inform the public, that my good friend Mr. Doddsley, who has long complained of the decay of trade, and who loves, with a prudent regard to his own interest, to encourage every useful invention, is at this time learning to paint with most unwearied diligence and application: and I make no doubt, but that, in a very little time, he will be able to furnish all sorts of persons with the very best ready-made goods of that kind. I warned him indeed against providing any for the two learned professions of the law and physic, which I apprehend would lie upon his hands: one of them being already in possession, to speak in their own style, of a more brachygraphical, cryptographical, and steganographical secret, in writing their WARRANTS; and the other not willingly admitting brevity in any shape. Otherwise, what innumerable skins of parchment and lines of writing might be saved in a marriage-settlement, for instance, if the first fourteen or fifteen sons, the supposed future issue, LAWFULLY TO BE BEGOTTEN of that happy marriage, and upon whom the settlement is successively made, were to be painted every one a size less than the other upon one skin of parchment, instead of being enumerated upon one hundred, according to priority

of birth and seniority of age; and moreover the elder, by an happy *pleonasmus*, always to take before, and be preferred to, the younger! but this useful alteration is more to be wished than expected, for reasons which I do not at present think proper to mention.

I am sensible that the government may possibly object, that I am suggesting to its enemies a method of carrying on their treasonable correspondences, with much more secrecy than formerly. But, as my intentions are honest, I should be very sorry to have my loyalty suspected; and when I consider the zeal, and at the same time the ingenuity, of the Jacobites, I am convinced that their letters in this new method will be so charged with groves of oaken boughs, white roses and thistles interwoven, that their meaning will not be obscure, and consequently no danger will arise to the government from this new and excellent invention.

XXV.

THE WORLD.

THURSDAY, June 21, 1753.

N^o 25.

I HAVE the pleasure of informing my fair correspondent, that her petition contained in the following letter is granted. I wish I could as easily restore to her what she has lost. But to a mind like hers, so elevated! so harmonized! time and the consciousness of so much purity of intention will bring relief. It must always afford her matter of the most pleasing reflection, that her soul had no participation with her material part in that particular act, which she appears to mention with so tender regret. But it is not my intention to anticipate her story, by endeavouring to console her. Her letter, I hope, will caution all young ladies of equal virtue with herself against that

that excess of complaisance, with which they are sometimes too willing to entertain their lovers.

“ To Mr. FITZ-ADAM.

S I R,

I HAVE not the least ill-will to your friend Mr. Dodley, whom I never saw in my life; but I address myself to your equity and good-nature, for a small share only of your favour and recommendation in that new and valuable branch of trade, to which you have informed the public he is now applying himself, and which I hope you will not think it reasonable that he should monopolize. I mean that admirable short and secret method of communicating one's ideas, by ingenious emblems and representations of the pencil, instead of the vulgar and old method of letters by the pen. Give me leave, sir, to state my case and my qualifications to you: I am sure you will decide with justice.

I am the daughter of a clergyman, who, having had a very good living, gave me a good education, and left me no fortune. I had naturally a turn to reading and drawing: my father encouraged and assisted me in the one, allowed me a master to instruct me in the other, and I made an uncommon progress in them both. My heart was tender, and my sentiments were delicate; perhaps too much so for my rank in life. This disposition led me to study chiefly those treasures of divine honor, spotless virtue, and refined sentiment, the voluminous romances of the last century: sentiments, from which, I thank heaven, I have never deviated. From a sympathizing softness of soul, how often have I wept over those affecting distresses! how have I shared the pangs of the chaste and lovely Mariamne upon the death of the tender, the faithful Tiridates! and how has my indignation been excited, at the unfaithful and ungenerous historical misrepresentations of the gallant first Brutus, who was undoubtedly the tenderest lover that ever lived! My drawings took the same elegant turn with my reading. I painted all the
most

most moving and tender stories of charming Ovid's *Metamorphoses*; not without sometimes mingling my tears with my colors. I presented some fans of my own painting to some ladies in the neighbourhood, who were pleased to commend both the execution and the designs. The latter I always took care should be moving, and at the same time irreproachably pure; and I found means even to represent, with unblemished delicacy, the unhappy passion of the unfortunate *Pasiphaë*. With this turn of mind, this softness of soul, it will be supposed that I loved. I did so, sir; tenderly and truly I loved. Why should I disown a passion, which, when clarified as mine was from the impure dregs of sensuality, is the noblest and most generous sentiment of the human breast? O! that the false heart of the dear deceiver, whose perfidious vows betrayed mine, had been but as pure! The traitor was quartered with his troop of dragoons in the town where I lived. His person was a happy compound of the manly strength of a hero, and all the softer graces of a lover; and I thought that I discovered in him, at first sight, all the courage and all the tenderness of *Oroondates*. My figure, which was not bad, it seems, pleased him as much. He sought and obtained my acquaintance. Soon by his eyes, and soon after by his words, he declared his passion to me. My blushes, my confusion, and my silence, too plainly spoke mine. Good gods! how tender were his words! how languishingly soft his eyes! with what ardor did he press my hand; a trifling liberty, which one cannot decently refuse, and for which refusal there is no precedent! Sometimes he addressed me in the moving words of *Varanes*, sometimes in the tender accents of *Castalio*, and sometimes in the warmer language of *Juba*; for he was a very good scholar. In short, sir, a month was not past before he pressed for what he called a proof of my passion. I trembled at the very thought, and reproached him with the indelicacy of it. He persisted, and I, in compliance with custom only, hinted previous marriage: he urged love, and I was not vulgar enough to refuse to the man I tenderly loved, the proof he required of my passion. I yielded, it is true; but it was to sentiment, not to desire. A few months gave me reason to suspect that his passion was not quite so pure; and within the year, the perfidious wretch convinced me that

that it had been merely sensual: for, upon the removal of his troop to other quarters, he took a cold leave of me, and contented himself with saying, that in the course of quarters he hoped to have the pleasure, some time or other, of seeing me again. You, Mr. Fitz-Adam, if you have any elegancy of soul, as I dare say you have, can better guess than I can express, the agonies I felt, and the tears I shed upon this occasion: but all in vain; vain as the thousand tender letters which I have written to him since, and to which I have received no answer. As all this passed within the course of ten months, I had but one child; which dear pledge of my first and only love I now maintain, at the expence of more than half of what I have to subsist upon myself.

Having now, as I hope, prepared your compassion, and proved my qualification, I proceed to the prayer of my petition; which is, that you will be pleased to recommend me to the public, with all that authority which you have so justly acquired, for a share of this new and beneficial branch of trade, I mean no farther than the just bounds to which the female province may extend. Let Mr. Doddsley engross all the rest, with my best wishes. Though I say it, I believe nobody has a clearer notion of the theory of delicate sentiments than I have; and I have already a considerable stock in hand, of those allegorical and emblematical paintings, applicable to almost every situation, in which a woman of sense, virtue, and delicacy, can find herself. I indulged my fancy in painting them, according to the various dispositions of mind, which my various fortunes produced. I think I may say without vanity, that I have made considerable improvements in the celebrated map of the realms of love in Clelia. I have adorned the banks of the gentle and crystalline Tender, with several new villages and groves; and added expression to the pleasing melancholic groves of sighs of tender cares. I have whole quires, painted in my happier moments, of hearts united and crowned, fluttering Cupids, wanton zephyrs, constant and tender doves, myrtle bowers, banks of jessamine and tuberoze, and shady groves. These will require very little filling up, if any, from ladies who are in the transported situation of growing loves. For the forsaken and complaining fair, with whom, alas! I too fatally sympathize,

sympathize, I have tender willows drooping over murmuring brooks, and gloomy walks of mournful cypresses and solemn yew. In short, sir, I either have by me, or will forthwith provide, whatever can convey the most perfect ideas of elegant friendship, or pure, refined, and sentimental passion. But I think it necessary to give notice, that if any ladies would express any indelicate ideas of love, or require any types or emblems of sensual joy, they must not apply to,

S I R,

Your most obedient humble servant,

P A R T H E N I S S A .²²

XXVI.

T H E W O R L D .

SATURDAY, July 19, 1753.

N^o 29.

S I R,

I TROUBLED you some time ago with an account of my distress, arising from the female part of my family. I told you that, by an unfortunate trip to Paris, my wife and daughter had run stark French, and I wish I could tell you now that they were perfectly recovered: but all I can say is, that the violence of the symptoms seems to abate, in proportion as the cloaths that inflamed them wear out.

My present misfortune flows from a direct contrary cause, and affects me much more sensibly. The little whims, affectations, and delicacies of ladies may be both ridiculous and disagreeable, especially to those who are obliged to be at once the witnesses and the martyrs of them; but they are not evils to be compared with the obstinate wrong-headedness, the idle and illiberal turn, of an only son, which is unfortunately my case.

I acquainted

I acquainted you, that in the education of my son I had conformed to the common custom of this country, perhaps I conformed to it too much and too soon; and that I carried him to Paris, from whence, after six months stay, he was to go upon his travels, and take the usual tour of Italy and Germany. I thought it very necessary for a young man, though not for a young lady, to be well acquainted with the languages, the manners, the characters, and the constitutions, of other countries; the want of which I experienced and lamented in myself. In order to enable him to keep good company, I allowed him more than I could conveniently afford; and I trusted him to the care of a Swiss governor, a gentleman of some learning, good-sense, good-nature, and good-manners. But how cruelly I am disappointed in all these hopes, what follows will inform you.

During his stay at Paris, he only frequented the worst English company there, with whom he was unhappily engaged in two or three scrapes, which the credit and the good-nature of the English ambassador helped him out of. He hired a low Irish wench, whom he drove about in a hired chaise, to the great honor of himself, his family, and his country. He did not learn one word of French, and never spoke to Frenchman or Frenchwoman, excepting some vulgar and injurious epithets, which he bestowed upon them in very plain English. His governor very honestly informed me of this conduct, which he tried in vain to reform, and advised their removal to Italy, which accordingly I immediately ordered. His behaviour there will appear in the truest light to you, by his own and his governor's last letters to me, of which I here give you faithful copies.

“ Rome, May the 3d, 1753.

“ S I R,

“ In the six weeks that I passed at Florence, and the
 “ week I stayed at Genoa, I never had time to write to
 “ you, being wholly taken up with seeing things, of
 “ which the most remarkable is the steeple of Pisa: it is
 “ the oddest thing I ever saw in my life, it stands all
 “ awry; I wonder it does not tumble down. I met
 “ with a great many of my countrywomen, and we live
 “ together

“ together very sociably. I have been here now a month,
“ and will give you an account of my way of life. Here
“ are a great many agreeable English gentlemen; we are
“ about nine or ten as smart bucks as any in England.
“ We constantly breakfast together, and then either go
“ and see sights, or drive about the outlets of Rome in
“ chaises; but the horses are very bad, and the chaises
“ do not follow well. We meet before dinner at the
“ English coffee-house; where there is a very good bil-
“ liard-table, and very good company. From thence
“ we go and dine together by turns at each other's lodg-
“ ings. Then, after a chearful glass of claret, for we
“ have made a shift to get some here, we go to the cof-
“ fee-house again; from thence to supper, and so to
“ bed. I do not believe that these Romans are a bit like
“ the old Romans; they are a parcel of thin-gutted,
“ sniveling, cringing dogs, and I verily believe that our
“ set could thresh forty of them. We never go among
“ them; it would not be worth while: besides, we none
“ of us speak Italian, and none of those signors speak
“ English; which shews what sort of fellows they are.
“ We saw the Pope go by the other day in a procession,
“ but we resolved to assert the honor of old England; so
“ we neither bowed, nor pulled off our hats, to the old
“ rogue. Provisions and liquor are but bad here; and,
“ to say the truth, I have not had one thorough good
“ meal's meat since I left England. No longer ago than
“ last Sunday, we wanted to have a good plumb-pud-
“ ding; but we found the materials difficult to provide,
“ and were obliged to get an English footman to make it.
“ Pray, sir, let me come home; for I cannot find that
“ one is a jot the better for seeing all these outlandish
“ places and people. But if you will not let me come
“ back, for God's sake, sir, take away the impertinent
“ *mounseer* you sent with me. He is a considerable ex-
“ pence to you, and of no manner of service to me. All
“ the English here laugh at him, he is such a prig. He
“ thinks himself a fine gentleman, and is always plaguing
“ me to go into foreign companies, to learn foreign
“ languages, and to get foreign manners; as if I were
“ not to live and die in old England, and as if good Eng-
“ lish

“lish acquaintance would not be much more useful to
 “me than outlandish ones. Dear sir, grant me this re-
 “quest, and you shall ever find me

“Your most dutiful son,

“G. D.”

The following is a very honest and sensible letter, which I received at the same time from my son's governor.

“Rome, May the 3d, 1753.

“S I R,

“I think myself obliged in conscience to inform you,
 “that the money you are pleased to allow me, for my
 “attendance upon your son, is absolutely thrown away;
 “since I find, by melancholy experience, that I can be
 “of no manner of use to him. I have tried all possible
 “methods to prevail with him to answer, in some de-
 “gree at least, your good intentions in sending him
 “abroad; but all in vain: and in return for my endea-
 “vours, I am either laughed at or insulted. Sometimes
 “I am called a beggarly French dog, and bid to go
 “back to my own country and eat my frogs; and some-
 “times I am *mounseer ragout*, and told that I think my-
 “self a very fine gentleman. I daily represent to him,
 “that, by sending him abroad, you meant that he
 “should learn the languages, the manners, and characters,
 “of different countries, and that he should add to the
 “classical education which you had given him at home,
 “a knowledge of the world, and the genteel easy man-
 “ners of a man of fashion, which can only be acquired
 “by frequenting the best companies abroad. To which
 “he only answers me with a sneer of contempt, and
 “says, “so be like-ye, ha!” I would have connived
 “at the common vices of youth, if they had been at-
 “tended with the least degree of decency or refinement;
 “but I must not conceal from you, that your son's are
 “of the lowest and most degrading kind, and avowed
 “in the most public and indecent manner. I have never
 “been able to persuade him to deliver the letters of re-
 “commendation which you procured him; he says, he
 “does

“ does not desire to keep such company. I advised him
 “ to take an Italian master ; which he flatly refused, say-
 “ ing that he should have time enough to learn Italian,
 “ when he went back to England. But he has taken, of
 “ himself, a music master to teach him to play upon the
 “ German flute, upon which he throws away two or three
 “ hours every day. We spend a great deal of money,
 “ without doing you or ourselves any honor by it ; though
 “ your son, like the generality of his countrymen, va-
 “ lues himself upon the expence, and looks upon all
 “ foreigners, who are not able to make so considerable
 “ a one, as a parcel of beggars and scoundrels, speaks
 “ of them, and, if he spoke to them, would treat them
 “ as such.

“ If I might presume to advise you, sir, it should be to
 “ order us home forthwith. I can assure you that your
 “ son's morals and manners will be in much less
 “ danger under your own inspection at home, than they
 “ can be under mine abroad ; and I defy him to keep
 “ worse English company in England than he now keeps
 “ here. But, whatever you may think fit to determine
 “ concerning him, I must humbly insist upon my own
 “ dismissal, and upon leave to assure you in person of
 “ the respect, with which I have the honor to be,

“ S I R,

“ Your, &c.”

I have complied with my son's request, in consequence of his governor's advice, and have ordered him to come home immediately. But what shall I do with him here, where he is but too likely to be encouraged and countenanced in these illiberal and ungentleman-like manners ? My case is surely most singularly unfortunate ; to be plagued on one side by the polite and elegant foreign follies of my wife and daughter, and on the other by the unbecoming obstinacy, the low vulgar excesses, and the porter-like manners, of my son.

Perhaps my fortune may suggest to you some thoughts upon the methods of education in general, which, conveyed

veyed to the public through your paper, may prove of public use. It is in that view singly that you have had this second trouble from,

S I R,

Your most humble servant and constant reader,

R. D.

I allow the case of my worthy correspondent to be compassionate, but I cannot possibly allow it to be singular. The public places daily prove the contrary too plainly. I confess I oftener pity than blame the errors of youth, when I reflect upon the fundamental errors generally committed by their parents in their education. Many totally neglect, and many mistake it. The ancients began the education of their children, by forming their hearts and their manners. They taught them the duty of men and of citizens, we teach them the languages of the ancients, and leave their morals and manners to shift for themselves.

As for the modern species of human bucks, I impute their brutality to the negligence or the fondness of their parents. It is observed in parks, among their betters, the real bucks, that the most troublesome and mischievous are those who were bred up tame, fondled, and fed out of the hand, when fawns. They abuse, when grown up, the indulgence they met with in their youth; and their familiarity grows troublesome and dangerous with their horns.

THE

XXVII.

THE WORLD.

SATURDAY, Dec. 7, 1753.

N^o 49.

THOUGH I am an old fellow, I am neither four nor fifty enough yet, to be a snarling *laudator temporis acti*, and to hate or despise the present age because it is the present. I cannot, like many of my cotemporaries, rail at the wonderful degeneracy and corruption of these times, nor, by sneering compliments to the ingenious, the sagacious, moderns, intimate that they have not common sense. I really do not think that the present age is marked out by any new and distinguished vices and follies, unknown to former ages. On the contrary, I am apt to suspect that human nature was always very like what it is at this day, and that men, from the time of my great progenitors down to this moment, have always had in them the same seeds of virtue and vice, wisdom and folly, of which only the modes have varied, from climate, education, and a thousand other conspiring causes.

Perhaps this uncommon good-humour and indulgence of mine to my cotemporaries may be owing to the natural benignity of my constitution, in which I can discover no particles of envy or ill-nature, even to my rivals, both in fame and profit, the weekly writers; or perhaps to the superiority of my parts, which every body must acknowledge, and which places me infinitely above the mean sentiments of envy and jealousy. But, whatever may be the true cause, which probably neither my readers nor I shall ever discover with precision, this at least is certain, that the present age has not only the honor and pleasure of being extremely well with me, but, if I dare say so, better than any that I have yet either heard or read of. Both vices and virtues are smoothed and softened by manners, and though they exist as they ever have done, yet the former are become less barbarous, and the latter less rough; insomuch that I am as glad as Mr. Voltaire can be, that I have the good fortune to live in this age,
independen-

independently of that interested consideration, that it is rather better to be still alive, than only to have lived.

This my benevolence to my countrymen and cotemporaries ought to be esteemed still the more meritorious in me, when I shall make it appear that no man's merit has been less attended to or rewarded than mine : and nothing produces ill-humor, rancour, and malevolence so much, as neglected and unrewarded merit.

The utility of my weekly labors is evident, and their effects, wherever they are read, prodigious. They are equally calculated, I may say it without vanity, to form the heart, improve the understanding, and please the fancy. Notwithstanding all which, the ungrateful public does not take above three thousand of them a week, though, according to Mr. Maitland's calculation of the number of inhabitants in this great metropolis, they ought to take two hundred thousand of them, supposing only five persons, and one paper to each family ; and allowing seven millions of souls in the rest of the kingdom, I may modestly say, that one million more of them ought to be taken and circulated in the country. The profit arising from the sale of twelve hundred thousand papers, would be some encouragement to me to continue these my labors, for the benefit of mankind.

I have not yet had the least intimation from the ministers, that they have any thoughts of calling me to their assistance, and giving me some considerable employment of honor and profit ; and, having had no such intimations, I am justly apprehensive that they have no such intentions : such intimations being always long previous to the performance, often to the intentions.

Nor have I been invited, as I confess I expected to be, by any considerable borough or county, to represent them in the next parliament, and to defend their liberties, and the Christian religion, against the ministers and the Jews. But I think I can account for this seeming slight, without mortification to my vanity and self-love ; my name being a pentateuch name, which, in these suspicious and doubtful times, favours too strongly of Judaism ; though, upon the faith of a Christian, I have not the least tendency to it ; and I must do Mrs. Fitz-Adam, who I own has some influence over me, the justice to
say,

say, that she has the utmost horror for those sanguinary rites and ceremonies.

Notwithstanding all this ill usage, for every man may be said to be ill used, who is not rewarded according to his own estimation of his own merit, which I feel and lament, I cannot however call the present age names, and brand it with degeneracy; nature, as I have already observed, being always the same, modes only varying. With modes, the signification of words also varies, and in the course of those variations, convey ideas very different from those, which they were originally intended to express. I could give numberless instances of this kind, but at present I shall content myself with this single one.

The word HONOR, in its proper signification, doubtless implies the united sentiments of virtue, truth, and justice, carried by a generous mind beyond those mean moral obligations, which the laws require, or can punish the violation of. A TRUE MAN OF HONOR will not content himself with the literal discharge of the duties of a man and a citizen; he raises and dignifies them into magnanimity. He gives where he may with justice refuse, he forgives where he may with justice resent, and his whole conduct is directed by the noble sentiments of his own unvitiated heart; surer and more scrupulous guides than the laws of the land, which, being calculated for the generality of mankind, must necessarily be more a restraint upon vices in general, than an invitation and reward of particular virtues. But these extensive and compound notions of HONOR have been long contracted, and reduced to the single one of personal courage. Among the Romans, HONOR meant no more than contempt of dangers and death in the service, whether just or unjust, of their country. Their successors and conquerors, the Goths and Vandals, who did not deal much in complex ideas, simplified those of HONOR, and reduced them to this plain and single one, of fighting for fighting's sake, upon any, or all, no matter what, occasions.

Our present mode of HONOR is something more compounded, as will appear by the true character which I shall now give of a fashionable MAN OF HONOR.

A Gentleman *, which is now the genteel synonymous term for a MAN OF HONOR, must, like his Gothic ancestors, be ready for, and rather desirous of, single combat. And if by a proper degree of wrongheadedness he provokes it, he is only so much the more jealous of his HONOR, and more of a GENTLEMAN.

He may lie with impunity, if he is neither detected nor accused of it: for it is not the lie he tells, but the lie he is told of, that dishonors him. In that case he demonstrates his veracity by his sword or his pistol, and either kills or is killed with the greatest HONOR.

He may abuse and starve his own wife, daughters, or sisters, and he may seduce those of other men, particularly his friends, with inviolate HONOR, because, as sir John Brute very justly observes, *he wears a sword*.

By the laws of HONOR, he is not obliged to pay his servants or his tradesmen; for, as they are a pack of scoundrels, they cannot without insolence demand their due of a gentleman: but he must punctually pay his gaming debts to the sharpers who have cheated him; for those debts are really debts of HONOR.

He lies under one disagreeable restraint; for he must not cheat at play, unless in a horse-match: but then he may with great HONOR defraud in an office, or betray a trust.

In public affairs, he may, not only with HONOR, but even with some degree of LUSTRE, be in the same session a turbulent patriot, opposing the best measures, and a servile courtier, promoting the worst; provided a very lucrative consideration be known to be the motive of his conversion: for in that case the point of HONOR turns singly upon the *quantum*.

From these premises, which the more they are considered the truer they will be found, it appears that there are but two things which a man of the nicest HONOR may not do, which are, declining single combat, and cheating at play. Strange! that VIRTUE should be so difficult, and HONOR, its superior, so easy to attain it!

VOL. II.

L

The

* A gentleman, is every man, who with a tolerable suit of cloaths, a sword by his side, and a watch and snuff-box in his pocket, asserts himself to be a gentleman, swears with energy that he will be treated as such, and that he will cut the throat of any man who presumes to say to the contrary.

The uniformed herd of mankind are governed by words and names, which they implicitly receive without either knowing or asking their meaning. Even the philosophical and religious controversies, for the last three or four hundred years, have turned much more upon words and names, unascertained and misunderstood, than upon things fairly stated. The polite world, to save time and trouble, receive, adapt, and use words, in the signification of the day; not having leisure nor inclination to examine and analyse them: and thus, often misled by sounds, and not always secured by sense, they are hurried into fatal errors, which they do not give their understandings fair play enough to prevent.

In explaining words, therefore, and bringing them back to their true signification, one may sometimes happen to expose and explode those errors, which the abuse of them both occasions and protects. May that be the good fortune of this day's paper! How many unthinking and unhappy men really take themselves to be MEN of HONOR, upon these mistaken ideas of that word! And how fatal to others, especially to the young and inexperienced, is their example and success in the world! I could heartily wish that some good dramatic poet would exhibit at full length and in lively colors, upon the stage, this modish character of a MAN of HONOR, of which I have but slightly and hastily chalked the outlines. Upon such a subject, I am apt to think that a good poet might be more useful than a good preacher, as perhaps his audiences would be more numerous, and his matter more attended to. Besides,

“ Segnius irritant animos, demissa per aurem

“ Quam quæ sunt oculis subjecta fidelibus, et quæ

“ Ipse sibi tradit spectator *.”

P. S. To prevent mistakes, I must observe that there is a great difference between a MAN of HONOR, and a PERSON of HONOR. By PERSONS of HONOR were meant, in the latter end of the last century, bad authors and poets of noble birth, who were but just not fools enough to prefix their names in great letters to the prologues, epilogues, and sometimes even the plays, with which they

* Horat. Art. Poet.

—— What we hear

More slowly moves the heart than what we see.

DUNCOMBE'S translation.

entertained

entertained the public. But now that our nobility are too generous to interfere in the trade of us poor professed authors, or to eclipse our performances by the distinguished and superior excellency and lustre of theirs; the meaning at present of a PERSON OF HONOR, is reduced to the SIMPLE idea of a PERSON OF ILLUSTRIOUS BIRTH.

XXVIII.

THE WORLD.

THURSDAY, Sept. 19, 1754.

N^o 90.

AN old friend and fellow-student of mine at the university, called upon me the other morning, and found me reading Plato's Symposium. I laid down my book to receive him, which, after the first usual compliments, he took up, saying, "You will give me leave to see what was the object of your studies." "Nothing less than the divine Plato," said I, "that amiable philosopher—" "with whom," interrupted my friend, "Cicero declares that he would rather be in the wrong, than in the right with any other." "I cannot," replied I, "carry my veneration for him to that degree of enthusiasm; but yet, whenever I understand him, for I confess I do not every where, I prefer him to all the antient philosophers. His Symposium more particularly engages and entertains me, as I see the manners and characters of the most eminent men, of the politest times, of the politest city of Greece. And, with all due respect to the moderns, I must question whether an account of a modern Symposium, though written by the ablest hand, could be read with so much pleasure and improvement." "I do not know that," replied my friend; "for, though I revere the antients as much as you possibly can, and look upon the moderns as pigmies, when compared to those giants, yet if we come up to or near them in any thing, it is the elegance and delicacy of our convivial intercourse."

I was the more surprized at this doubt of my friend's, because I knew that he implicitly subscribed to, and superstitiously maintained all the articles of the classical faith. I therefore asked him, whether he was serious? He answered me "that he was: that, in his mind, Plato " spun out that silly affair of love too fine and too long; " and that, if I would but let him introduce me to the " club of which he was an unworthy member, he believed I should at least entertain the same doubt, or " perhaps even decide in favour of the moderns." I thanked my friend for his kindness, but added that, in whatever society he was an unworthy member, I should be still a more unworthy guest. That moreover, my retired and domestic turn of life was as inconsistent with the engagements of a club, as my natural taciturnity among strangers would be misplaced in the midst of all that festal mirth and gaiety. "You mistake me," answered my friend; "every member of our club has the " privilege of bringing one friend along with him, who " is by no means thereby to become a member of it; " and as for your taciturnity, we have some silent members, who, by the way, are none of our worst. Silent people never spoil company; but, on the contrary, by being good hearers, encourage good speakers." "But I have another difficulty," answered I, "and that " I doubt a very solid one, which is, that I drink nothing but water." "So much the worse for you," replied my friend, who, by the bye, loves his bottle most academically; "you will pay for the claret you do " not drink. We use no compulsion; every one drinks " as little as he pleases—" "Which I presume," interrupted I, "is as much as he can." "That is just as " it happens," said he: "sometimes, it is true, we make " pretty good fittings, but for my own part, I chuse to " go home always before eleven: for, take my word for " it, it is the sitting up late, and not the drink, that " destroys the constitution." As I found that my friend would have taken a refusal ill, I told him that for this once I would certainly attend him to the club, but desired him to give me previously the outlines of the characters of the fitting members, that I might know how to behave myself properly. "Your precaution," said he, "is a prudent " one; and I will make you so well acquainted with them " before-

“ beforehand, that you shall not seem a stranger when
 “ among them. You must know then, that our club
 “ consists of at least forty members when compleat. Of
 “ these, many are now in the country; and besides, we
 “ have some vacancies, which cannot be filled up till next
 “ winter. Palsies and apoplexies have of late, I do not
 “ know why, been pretty rife among us, and carried off
 “ a good many. It is not above a week ago, that poor
 “ Tom Toastwell fell on a sudden under the table, as we
 “ thought only a little in drink, but he was carried home,
 “ and never spoke more. Those whom you will proba-
 “ bly meet with to-day are, first of all, lord Feeble, a
 “ nobleman of admirable sense, a true fine gentleman,
 “ and, for a man of quality, a pretty classic. He has
 “ lived rather fast formerly, and impaired his constitu-
 “ tion by sitting up late, and drinking your thin sharp
 “ wines. He is still what you call nervous, which makes
 “ him a little low spirited and reserved at first; but he
 “ grows very affable and chearful, as soon as he has
 “ warmed his stomach with about a bottle of good claret.

“ Sir Tunbelly Guzzle is a very worthy north-country
 “ baronet of a good estate, and one who was beforehand
 “ in the world, till, being twice chosen knight of the
 “ shire, and having in consequence got a pretty employ-
 “ ment at court, he ran out considerably. He has left
 “ off house-keeping, and is now upon a retrieving
 “ scheme. He is the heartiest, honestest fellow living;
 “ and though he is a man of very few words, I can as-
 “ sure you he does not want sense. He had an universi-
 “ ty education, and has a good notion of the classics.
 “ The poor man is confined half the year at least with
 “ the gout, and has besides an inveterate scurvy, which
 “ I cannot account for: no man can live more regularly,
 “ he eats nothing but plain meat, and very little of that;
 “ he drinks no thin wines, and never sits up late, for he
 “ has his full dose by eleven.

“ Colonel Culverin is a brave old experienced officer,
 “ though but a lieutenant-colonel of foot. Between you
 “ and me, he has had great injustice done him, and is
 “ now commanded by many, who were not born when
 “ he came first into the army. He has served in Ireland,
 “ Minorca, and Gibraltar, and would have been in all
 “ the late battles in Flanders, had the regiment been or-
 “ dered

“ dered there. It is a pleasure to hear him talk of war.
“ He is the best natured man alive, but a little too jea-
“ lous of his honor, and too apt to be in a passion; but
“ that is soon over, and then he is sorry for it. I fear
“ he is dropfical, which I impute to his drinking your
“ champagnes and burgundies. He got that ill habit
“ abroad.

“ Sir George Plyant is well born, has a genteel for-
“ tune, keeps the very best company, and is to be sure
“ one of the best-bred men alive: he is so good-natured,
“ that he seems to have no will of his own. He will
“ drink as little or as much as you please, and no mat-
“ ter of what. He has been a mighty man with the la-
“ dies formerly, and loves the crack of the whip still.
“ He is our news-monger; for, being a gentleman of
“ the privy-chamber, he goes to court every day, and
“ consequently knows pretty well what is going forward
“ there. Poor gentleman! I fear we shall not keep him
“ long; for he seems far gone in a consumption, though
“ the doctors say it is only a nervous atrophy.

“ Will Sitfast is the best-natured fellow living, and an
“ excellent companion, though he seldom speaks; but
“ he is no flincher, and sits every man's hand out at the
“ club. He is a very good scholar, and can write very
“ pretty Latin verses. I doubt he is in a declining way;
“ for a paralytical stroke has lately twitched up one side
“ of his mouth so, that he is now obliged to take his
“ wine diagonally. However, he keeps up his spirits
“ bravely, and never shams his glass.

“ Doctor Carbuncle is an honest, jolly, merry parson,
“ well affected to the government, and much of a gen-
“ tleman. He is the life of our club, instead of being
“ the least restraint upon it. He is an admirable scholar,
“ and I really believe has all Horace by heart; I know
“ he has him always in his pocket. His red face, in-
“ flamed nose, and swelled legs, make him generally
“ thought a hard drinker by those who do not know
“ him; but I must do him the justice to say, that I never
“ saw him disguised with liquor in my life. It is true, he
“ is a very large man, and can hold a great deal, which
“ makes the colonel call him pleasantly enough, *a vessel*
“ *of election*.

“ The

“The last and least,” concluded my friend, “is your
 “humble servant such as I am; and, if you please, we
 “will go and walk in the park till dinner-time.” I
 agreed, and we set out together. But here the reader
 will perhaps expect that I should let him walk on a little,
 while I give his character. We were of the same year
 of St. John’s college in Cambridge: he was a younger
 brother of a good family, was bred to the church, and
 had just got a fellowship in the college, when, his elder
 brother dying, he succeeded to an easy fortune, and re-
 solved to make himself easy with it, that is, to do no-
 thing. As he had resided long in college, he had con-
 tracted all the habits and prejudices, the laziness, the
 sloaking, the pride, and the pedantry of the cloyster,
 which after a certain time are never to be rubbed off. He
 considered the critical knowledge of the Greek and Latin
 words as the utmost effort of the human understanding,
 and a glass of good wine in good company as the high-
 est pitch of human felicity. Accordingly he passes his
 mornings in reading the classics, most of which he has
 long had by heart, and his evenings in drinking his glass
 of good wine, which, by frequent filling, amounts at
 least to two, and often to three bottles a day. I must
 not omit mentioning that my friend is tormented with the
 stone, which misfortune he imputes to his having once
 drunk water for a month, by the prescription of the late
 doctor Cheyne, and by no means to at least two quarts
 of claret a day, for these last thirty years. To return to
 my friend: “I am very much mistaken,” said he, as
 we were walking in the park, “if you do not thank me
 “for procuring you this day’s entertainment; for a set of
 “worthier gentlemen, to be sure, never lived.” “I
 “make no doubt of it,” said I, “and am therefore the
 “more concerned, when I reflect, that this club of wor-
 “thy gentlemen might, by your own account, be not
 “improperly called an hospital of incurables, as there is
 “not one among them, who does not labor under some
 “chronical and mortal distemper.” “I see what you
 “would be at,” answered my friend; “you would
 “insinuate that it is all owing to wine: but let me assure
 “you, Mr. Fitz-Adam, that wine, especially claret, if
 “neat and good, can hurt no man.” I did not reply to
 this aphorism of my friend’s, which I knew would draw
 on

on too long a discussion, especially as we were just going into the club-room, where I took it for granted that it was one of the great constitutional principles. The account of this modern Symposium shall be the subject of my next paper.

XXIX.

THE WORLD.

SATURDAY, Sept. 26, 1754.

N^o 91.

MY friend presented me to the company, in what he thought the most obliging manner; but which, I confess, put me a little out of countenance. "Give me leave, gentlemen," said he, "to present to you my old friend Mr. Fitz-Adam, the ingenious author of the *World*." The word *author* instantly excited the attention of the whole company, and drew all their eyes upon me: for people, who are not apt to write themselves, have a strange curiosity to see a live author. The gentlemen received me in common with those gestures that intimate welcome; and I on my part respectfully muttered some of those nothings, which stand instead of the something one should say, and perhaps do full as well.

The weather being hot, the gentlemen were refreshing themselves before dinner, with what they called a *cool tankard*; in which they successively drank to me. When it came to my turn, I thought I could not decently decline drinking the gentlemen's healths, which I did aggregately: but how was I surprized, when upon the first taste I discovered that this cooling and refreshing draught was composed of the strongest mountain wine, lowered indeed with a very little lemon and water, but then heightened again by a quantity of those comfortable aromatics, nutmeg and ginger! Dinner, which had been called for more than once with some impatience, was at last brought up, upon the colonel's threatening perdition to the matter and all the waiters of the house, if it was delayed two minutes longer.

We

We sat down without ceremony, and we were no sooner sat down, than every body, except myself, drank every body's health, which made a tumultuous kind of noise. I observed with surprize, that the common quantity of wine was put into glasses of an immense size and weight; but my surprize ceased when I saw the tremulous hands that took them, and for which I supposed they were intended as ballast. But even this precaution did not protect the nose of doctor Carbuncle from a severe shock, in his attempt to hit his mouth. The colonel, who observed this accident, cried out pleasantly, "Why, doctor, I find you are but a bad engineer. While you aim at your mouth, you will never hit it, take my word for it. A floating battery, to hit the mark, must be pointed something above, or below it. If you would hit your mouth, direct your four-pounder at your forehead, or your chin." The doctor good-humoredly thanked the colonel for the hint, and promised him to communicate it to his friends at Oxford, where he owned, that he had seen many a good glass of port spilt for want of it. Sir Tunbelly almost smiled, sir George laughed, and the whole company, some how or other, applauded this elegant piece of raillery. But alas, things soon took a less pleasant turn; for an enormous buttock of boiled salt beef, which had succeeded the soupe, proved not to be sufficiently corned for sir Tunbelly, who had bespoke it, and at the same time lord Feeble took a dislike to the claret, which he affirmed not to be the same, which they had drank the day before; it had not "silkeness, went rough off the tongue," and his lordship shrewdly suspected that it was mixed with "Benecarlo, or some of those black wines." This was a common cause, and excited universal attention. The whole company tasted it seriously, and every one found a different fault with it. The master of the house was immediately sent for up, examined, and treated as a criminal. Sir Tunbelly reproached him with the freshness of the beef, while at the same time all the others fell upon him for the badness of his wine, telling him that it was not fit usage for such good customers as they were, and in fine, threatening him with a migration of the club to some other house. The criminal laid the blame of the beef's not being corned enough upon his cook, whom he promised to turn away, and

and attested heaven and earth, that the wine was the very same which they had all approved of the day before, and, as he had a soul to be saved, was true Chateau Margoux. "Chateau devil!" said the colonel with warmth, "it is your d—d rough chaos * wine." Will Sitfast, who thought himself obliged to articulate upon this occasion, said, he was not sure it was a mixed wine, but that indeed it drank *down*. "If that is all," interrupted the doctor, "let us even drink it *up* then; or, if that will not do, since we cannot have the true *Faler-*
num, let us take up for once with the *vile Sabinum*.
 "What say you, gentlemen, to good honest port, which
 "I am convinced is a much wholesomer stomach wine?"
 My friend, who in his heart loves port better than any other wine in the world, willingly seconded the doctor's motion, and spoke very favourably of your *Portingal* wines in general, if neat. Upon this, some was immediately brought up, which I observed my friend and the doctor stuck to the whole evening. I could not help asking the doctor, if he really preferred port to lighter wines? To which he answered, "You know, Mr. Fitz-
 "Adam, that use is second nature, and port is in a man-
 "ner mother's milk to me; for it is what my *Alma Ma-*
 "ter suckles all her numerous progeny with." I silently assented to the doctor's account, which I was convinced was a true one, and then attended to the judicious animadversions of the other gentlemen upon the claret, which were still continued, though at the same time they continued to drink it. I hinted my surprize at this to sir Tunbelly, who gravely answered me, and in a moving way, "Why what can we do?" "Not drink it," replied I, "since it is not good." "But what will you
 "have us do? and how shall we pass the evening?" rejoined the baronet. "One cannot go home at five
 "o'clock." "That depends upon a great deal of use," said I. "It may be so, to a certain degree," said the doctor. "But give me leave to ask you, Mr. Fitz-
 "Adam, you, who drink nothing but water, and live
 "much at home, how do you keep up your spirits?"
 "Why doctor," said I, "as I never lowered my spirits
 "by strong liquors, I do not want to raise them." Here we were interrupted by the colonel's raising his voice and
 indignation

indignation against the burgundy and the champain, swearing that the former was rosy, and the latter upon the fret, and not without some suspicion of cyder and sugar-candy; notwithstanding which, he drank, in a bumper of it, "Confusion to the town of Bristol and the bottle act." It was a shame, he said, that gentlemen could have no good burgundies and champains, for the sake of some increase of the revenue, the manufacture of glass bottles, and such sort of stuff. Sir George confirmed the same, adding that it was scandalous, and the whole company agreed, that the new parliament would certainly repeal so absurd an act the very first session; but, if they did not, they hoped they would receive instructions to that purpose from their constituents. "To be sure," said the colonel. "What a d—d rout they made about the repeal of the Jew-bill, for which nobody cared one farthing! But, by the way," continued he, "I think every body has done eating, and therefore had not we better have the dinner taken away, and the wine set upon the table?" To this the company gave an unanimous aye. While this was doing, I asked my friend, with seeming seriousness, whether no part of the dinner was to be served up again, when the wine should be set upon the table? He seemed surprized at my question, and asked me if I was hungry? To which I answered, no; but asked him in my turn if he was dry? To which he also answered, no. "Then pray," replied I, "why not as well eat without being hungry, as drink without being dry?" My friend was so stunned with this, that he attempted no reply, but stared at me with as much astonishment, as he would have done at my great ancestor Adam, in his primitive state of nature.

The cloth was now taken away, and the bottles, glasses, and dish-clouts, put upon the table, when Will Sitfast, who I found was a perpetual toast-maker, took the chair, of course, as the man of application to business. He began the king's health in a bumper, which circulated in the same manner, not without some nice examinations of the chairman as to day-light. The bottle standing by me, I was called upon by the chairman, who added, that though a water-drinker, he hoped I would not refuse that health in wine. I begged to be excused, and told him that I never drank his majesty's health at all, though
no

no one of his subjects wished it more heartily than I did ; that hitherto it had not appeared to me, that there could be the least relation between the wine I drank, and the king's state of health, and that, till I was convinced that impairing my own health would improve his Majesty's, I was resolved to preserve the use of my faculties and my limbs, to employ both in his service if he could ever have occasion for them. I had foreseen the consequences of this refusal, and, though my friend had answered for my principles, I easily discovered an air of suspicion in the countenances of the company, and I overheard the colonel whisper to lord Feeble, " This author is a very odd " dog !"

My friend was ashamed of me ; but however, to help me off as well as he could, he said to me aloud, " Mr. " Fitz-Adam, this is one of those singularities, which you " have contracted by living so much alone." From this moment, the company gave me up to my oddnesses, and took no farther notice of me. I leaned silently upon the table, waiting for, though, to say the truth, without expecting, some of that festal gaiety, that urbanity, and that elegant mirth, of which my friend had promised so large a share ; instead of all which, the conversation ran chiefly into narrative, and grew duller and duller with every bottle. Lord Feeble recounted his former achievements in love and wine, the colonel complained, though with dignity, of hardships and injustice, sir George hinted at some important discoveries, which he had made that day at court, but cautiously avoided naming names, sir Tunbelly slept between glass and glass, the doctor and my friend talked over college matters, and quoted Latin, and our worthy president applied himself wholly to business, never speaking but to order ; as, " Sir, the bottle stands with you, sir, you are to " name a toast, that has been drunk already, here, more " claret !" &c. In the height of all this convivial pleasantries, which I plainly saw was come to its zenith, I stole away at about nine o'clock, and went home ; where reflections upon the entertainment of the day crowded into my mind, and may perhaps be the subject of some future paper.

XXX.

T H E W O R L D .

SATURDAY, Oct. 3, 1754.

N^o 92.

THE entertainment, I do not say the diversion, which I mentioned in my last paper, tumbled my imagination to such a degree, and suggested such a variety of indistinct ideas to my mind, that, notwithstanding all the pains I took to sort and digest, I could not reduce, them to method. I shall therefore throw them out in this paper without order, and just as they occurred to me.

When I considered that, perhaps, two millions of my fellow-subjects passed two parts in three of their lives in the very same manner, in which the worthy members of my friend's club pass theirs, I was at a loss to discover that attractive, irresistible, and invisible charm, for I confess I saw none, to which they so deliberately and assiduously sacrificed their time, their health, and their reason; till, dipping accidentally into monsieur Pascal, I read, upon the subject of hunting, the following passage. "What, unless to drown thought," says that excellent writer, "can make men throw away so much time upon a silly animal, which they may buy much cheaper in the market? It hinders us from looking into ourselves, which is a view we cannot bear." That this is often one motive, and sometimes the only one, of hunting, I can easily believe. But then it must be allowed too, that if the jolly sportsman, who thus vigorously runs away from himself, does not break his neck in his flight, he improves his health, at least, by his exercise. But what other motive can possibly be assigned for the foaker's daily and seriously swallowing his own destruction, except that of "drowning thought, and hindering him from looking into himself, which is a view he cannot bear?"

Unhappy the man who cannot willingly and frequently converse with himself; but miserable in the highest degree is the man who dares not! In one of these predicaments
must

must that man be, who soaks and sleeps away his whole life. Either tired of himself for want of any reflections at all, or dreading himself for fear of the most tormenting ones, he flies for refuge from his folly or his guilt, to the company of his fellow-sufferers, and to the intoxication of strong liquors.

Archbishop Tillotson asserts, and very truly, that no man can plead, in defence of swearing, that he was born of a swearing constitution. I believe the same thing may with equal truth be affirmed of drinking. No man is born a drinker. Drinking is an acquired, not a natural, vice. The child, when he first tastes strong liquors, rejects them with evident signs of disgust, but is insensibly brought first to bear, and then perhaps to like, them, by the folly of his parents, who promise them as an encouragement, and give them as a reward.

When the coroner's inquest examines the body of one of those unhappy wretches, who drown themselves in a pond or river, with commonly a provision of lead in their pockets to make the work the surer, the verdict is either *felo de se*, or lunatic. Is it then the water, or the suddenness of the plunge, that constitutes either the madness or the guilt of the act? is there any difference between a water and a wine suicide? If there be, it is evidently in favour of the former, which is never so deliberate and premeditated as the latter. The soaker jogs on with a gentler pace indeed, but to as sure and certain destruction, and as a proof of his intention, would, I believe, upon examination, be generally found to have a good deal of lead about him too. He cannot alledge in his defence, that he has not warning, since he daily sees, in the chronic distempers of all his fellow soakers, the fatal effects of that slow poison which he so greedily guzzles; for I defy all those honest gentlemen, that is, all the hard drinkers in England, a numerous body I doubt, to produce one single instance of a soaker, whose health and faculties are not visibly impaired by drinking. Some indeed, born much stronger than others, hold it out longer, and are absurdly quoted as living proofs even of the salutary effects of drinking; but though they have not yet any of the most distinguished characteristics of their profession about them, though they have not yet lost one half of themselves by a *hemiplegia*, nor the use of all their limbs by the gout,

gout, though they are but moderately mangy, and though the impending dropfy may not yet appear, I will venture to affirm that the health they boast of is at best but an aukward state between sickness and health : if they are not actually sick, they are not actively well, and you will always find some complaint or other, inadvertently dropped from the triumphant soaker, within half an hour after he has assured you that *he is neither sick nor sorry*. My wife, who is a little superstitious, and perhaps too apt to point out and interpret judgments, otherwise an excellent woman, firmly believes, that the dropfy, of which most soakers finally die, is a manifest and just judgment upon them ; the wine they so much loved being turned into water, and themselves drowned at last in the element they so much abhorred.

A rational and sober man, invited by the wit and gaiety of good company, and hurried away by an uncommon flow of spirits, may happen to drink too much, and perhaps accidentally to get drunk ; but then these sallies will be short, and not frequent, whereas the soaker is an utter stranger to wit and mirth, and no friend to either.

His business is serious, and he applies himself seriously to it ; he steadily pursues the numbing, stupifying, and petrifying, not the animating and exhilarating, qualities of the wine. Gallons of the Nepenthé would be lost upon him. The more he drinks the duller he grows ; his politics become more obscure, and his narratives more tedious and less intelligible ; till at last *maudlin*, he employs what little articulation he has left, in relating his doleful tale to an insensible audience. I fear my countrymen have been too long noted for this manner of drinking, since a very old and eminent French historian *, speaking of the English, who were then in possession of Aquitain, the promised land of claret, says, *Ils se saoulerent grandement, et se divertirent moult tristement à la mode de leur país*.

A very skilful surgeon of my acquaintance assured me, that, having opened the body of a SOAKER, who died of an apoplexy, he had found all the finer tubes and vessels plugged up with the tartar of the wine he had swallowed, so as to render the circulation of the blood absolutely impossible, and the folds of the stomach so stiffened with it,

* Froissard.

it, that it could not perform its functions. He compared the body of the deceased to a siphon, so choaked up with the tartar and dregs of the wine that had run through it, as to be impervious. I adopted this image, which seemed to me a just one, and I shall for the future typify the SOAKER by the siphon, suction being equally the business of both.

An object, viewed at once, and in its full extent, will sometimes strike the mind, when the several parts and gradations of it, separately seen, would be but little attended to. I shall therefore here present the society of siphons with a calculation, of which they cannot dispute the truth, and will not, I believe, deny the moderation; and yet perhaps they will be surprized when they see the gross sums of the wine they suck, of the money they pay for it, and of the time they lose, in the course of seven years only.

I reckon that I put a staunch siphon very low, when I put him only at two bottles a day, one with another. This in seven years amounts to four thousand four hundred and ten bottles *, which makes twenty hogheads and seventy bottles.

Supposing this quantity to cost only four shillings a bottle, which I take to be the lowest price of claret, the sum amounts to eight hundred and eighty-two pounds.

Allowing every siphon but six hours a day to suck his two bottles in, which is a short allowance, that time amounts to six hundred and thirty-eight days, eighteen hours; one full quarter of his life, for the above-mentioned seven years. Can any rational being coolly consider these three gross sums, of wine, and consequently distempers swallowed, of money lavished, and time lost, without shame, regret, and a resolution of reformation?

I am well aware that the numerous society of siphons will say, like sir Tunbelly, "What would this fellow have us do?" To which I am at no loss for an answer. Do any thing else. Preserve and improve that reason, which was given you to be your guide through this world, and to a better. Attend to, and discharge, your religious, your moral, and your social duties. These are occupations worthy of a rational being, they will agreeably and usefully employ your

* This calculation is defective, the number of bottles drank in that time amounting to 5110.

your time, and will banish from your breasts that tiresome listlessness, or those tormenting thoughts, from which you endeavour, though in vain, to fly. Is your retrospect uncomfortable? Exert yourselves in time to make your prospect better; and let the former serve as a back-ground to the latter. Cultivate and improve your minds, according to your several educations and capacities. There are several useful books suited to them all. True religion and virtue give a chearful and happy turn to the mind, admit of all true pleasures, and even procure the truest.

Cantabrigius drinks nothing but water, and rides more miles in a year than the keenest sportsman, and with almost equal velocity. The former keeps his head clear, the latter his body in health. It is not from himself that he runs, but to his acquaintance, a synonymous term for his friends. Internally safe, he seeks no sanctuary from himself, no intoxication for his mind. His penetration makes him discover and divert himself with the follies of mankind, which his wit enables him to expose with the truest ridicule, though always without personal offence. Chearful abroad, because happy at home; and thus happy, because virtuous!

 XXXI.

THE WORLD.

THURSDAY, NOV. 14, 1754. N^o 98.

IT gives me great pleasure that I am able, in this day's paper, to congratulate the polite part of my fellow subjects of both sexes, upon the splendid revival of that most rational entertainment, an Italian opera. Of late years it had seemed to sicken, so that I greatly feared that the unsuccessful efforts, which it made from time to time, were its convulsive and expiring pangs. But it now appears, and indeed much to the honour of this country, that we

have still too many protectors and protectoresses of the liberal arts, to suffer that of music, the most liberal of them all, to sink for want of due encouragement.

I am sensible that Italian operas have frequently been the objects of the ridicule of many of our greatest wits; and, viewed in one light only, perhaps not without some reason. But, as I consider all public diversions singly with regard to the effects, which they may have upon the morals and manners of the public, I confess, I respect the Italian operas as the most innocent of any.

The severe monsieur Boileau justly condemns the French operas, the morals of which he calls,

“ ———— *Morale lubrique*

“ *Que Lully rechauffa des sons de sa musique.**”

But then it must be considered that French operas are always in French, and consequently may be understood by many French people, and that they are fine dramatic tragedies, adorned with all the graces of poetry and harmony of sounds, and may probably inspire too tender, if not voluptuous, sentiments. Can the Italian opera be accused of any thing of this kind? Certainly not. Were, what is called, the poetry of it intelligible in itself, it would not be understood by one in fifty of a British audience: but I believe that even an Italian of common candor will confess, that he does not understand one word of it. It is not the intention of the thing; for, should the ingenious author of the words, by mistake, put any meaning into them, he would, to a certain degree, check and cramp the genius of the composer of the music, who perhaps might think himself obliged to adapt his sounds to the sense: whereas now he is at liberty to scatter indiscriminately, among the kings, queens, heroes, and heroines, his ADAGIOS, his ALLEGROS, his PATHETICS, his CHROMATICS, and his JIGGS. It would also have been a restraint upon the actors and actresses, who might possibly have attempted to form their action upon the meaning of their parts; but as it is, if they do but seem, by turns, to be angry and sorry in the two first acts, and very merry in the last scene of the last, they are sure to meet with the deserved applause.

* Boileau, Sat. x. l. 141, 142.

Lessons of licentiousness, which Lully (the founder of the French operas) animated with the sounds of his music.

Signior Metaftatio attempted fome time ago a very dangerous innovation. He tried gently to throw fome fenfe into his operas; but it did not take: the confequences were obvious, and nobody knew where they would ftop.

The whole fkill and judgment of the poet now confifts in felecting about a hundred words, for the opera vocabulary does not exceed that number, that terminate in liquids and vowels, and rhyme to each other. Thefe words excite ideas in the hearer, though they were not the refult of any in the poet. Thus the word *tortorella*, ftretched out to a quaver of a quarter of an hour, excites in us the ideas of tender and faithful love; but if it is fucceeded by *navicella*, that foothing idea gives way to the boifterous and horrid one of a fkiſſ, that is, a heart, tossed by the winds and waves upon the main ocean of love. The handcuffs and fetters in which the hero commonly appears, at the end of the fecond, or beginning of the third act, indicate captivity; and when properly jingled to a pathetic piece of recitativo upon *queſti ceppi*, are really very moving, and inſpire a love of liberty. Can any thing be more innocent, or more moral, than this muſical pantomime, in which there is not one indecent word or action, but where, on the contrary, the moſt generous ſentiments are, however imperfectly, pointed out and inculcated?

I was once indeed afraid, that the licentiousneſs of the times had infected even the opera: for in that of Alexander, the hero going into the heroine's apartment, found her taking a nap in an eaſy chair. Tempted by ſo much beauty, and invited by ſo favourable an opportunity, he gently approached, and *ſtole a pair of gloves*. I confeſs, I dreaded the confequences of this bold ſtep; and the more ſo, as it was taken by the celebrated ſignior Senefino. But all went off very well; for the hero contented himſelf with giving the good company a ſong, in which he declared the lips he had juſt kiſſed were a couple of rubies.

Another good effect of the Italian operas is, that they contribute extremely to the keeping of good hours; the whole audience, though paſſionately fond of muſic, being ſo tired before they are half, and ſo ſleepy, before they are quite, done, that they make the beſt of their way home, too drowſy to enter upon freſh ſpirits that night.

Having thus rescued these excellent musical dramas from the unjust ridicule, which some people of vulgar and illiberal tastes have endeavoured to throw upon them, I must proceed, and do justice to the virtuosos and virtuosas who perform them. But, I believe, it will be necessary for me to premise, for the sake of many of my English readers, that *VIRTU* among the modern Italians, signifies nothing less than what *VIRTUS* did among the antient ones, or what *VIRTUE* signifies among us; on the contrary, I might say that it signifies almost every thing else. Consequently those respectable titles of virtuoso and virtuosas have not the least relation to the moral characters of the parties. They mean only that those persons, endowed some by nature, and some by art, with good voices, have from their infancy devoted their time and labor to the various combinations of seven notes: a study that must unquestionably have formed their minds, enlarged their notions, and have rendered them most agreeable and instructive companions; and as such I observe that they are justly solicited, received, and cherished, by people of the first distinction.

As these illustrious personages come over here with no sordid view of profit, but merely *per far piacer a la nobilita Inglese*, that is, to oblige the English nobility, they are exceedingly good and condescending to such of the said English nobility, and even gentry, as are desirous to contract an intimacy with them. They will, for a word's speaking, dine, sup, or pass the whole day, with people of a certain condition, and perhaps sing or play, if civilly requested. Nay, I have known many of them so good as to pass two or three months of the summer at the country seats of some of their noble friends, and thereby mitigate the horrors of the country and mansion-house, to my lady and her daughters. I have been assured by many of their chief patrons and patronesses, that they are all *the best creatures in the world*; and from the time of signior Cavaliero Nicolini down to this day, I have constantly heard the several great performers, such as Farinelli, Carestini, Monticelli, Gaffarielli, as well as the signore Cuzzoni, Faustina, &c. much more praised for their affability, the gentleness of their manners, and all the good qualities of the head and heart, than for either their musical skill
or

or execution. I have even known these their social virtues lay their protectors and protectresses under great difficulties, how to reward such distinguished merit. But benefit-nights luckily came in to their assistance, and gave them an opportunity of insinuating, with all due regard, into the hands of the performer, in lieu of a ticket, a considerable bank-bill, a gold snuff-box, a diamond-ring, or some such trifle. It is to be hoped, that the illustrious signior Farinelli has not yet forgot the many instances he experienced of British munificence: for it is certain that many private families *still remember them*.

All this is very well; and I greatly approve of it, as I am of tolerating and naturalizing principles. But however, as the best things may admit of improvement by certain modifications, I shall now suggest two; the one of a public, the other of a private, nature. I would by all means welcome these respectable guests, but I would by no means part with them, as is too soon and too often the case.

Some of them, when they have got ten or fifteen thousand pounds here, unkindly withdraw themselves, and purchase estates in land in their own countries; and others are seduced from us, by the pressing invitations of some great potentate to come over to superintend his pleasures, and to take a share in his counsels. This is not only a great loss to their particular friends, the nobility and gentry, but to the nation in general, by turning the balance of our musical commerce considerably against us. I would therefore humbly propose, that immediately upon the arrival of these valuable strangers, a writ of *ne exeat regnum* should be issued to keep them here. The other modification, which I beg leave to hint at only, it being of a private nature, is that no virtuoso, whose voice is below a *contralto*, shall be taken to the country seat of any family whatsoever; much less any strapping fiddler, bassoon, or base viol, who does not even pretend to sing, or, if he does, sings a rough tenor, or a tremendous bass. The consequences may be serious, but at least the appearances are not edifying.

XXXII.

THE WORLD.

THURSDAY, Nov. 28, 1754.

N^o 100.

I HEARD the other day, with great pleasure, from my worthy friend Mr. Doddsley, that Mr. Johnson's English dictionary, with a grammar and history of our language prefixed, will be published this winter, in two large volumes in folio.

I had long lamented, that we had no lawful standard of our language set up, for those to repair to, who might chuse to speak and write it grammatically and correctly: and I have as long wished that either some one person of distinguished abilities would undertake the work singly, or that a certain number of gentlemen would form themselves, or be formed by the government, into a society for that purpose. The late ingenious doctor Swift proposed a plan of this nature to his friend, as he thought him, the lord treasurer Oxford, but without success; precision and perspicuity not being in general the favourite objects of ministers, and perhaps still less so of that minister than any other.

Many people have imagined, that so extensive a work would have been best formed by numbers of persons, who should have taken their several departments, of examining, sifting, winnowing, (I borrow this image from the Italian *Crusca*), purifying, and finally fixing our language, by incorporating their respective funds into one joint stock. But, whether this opinion be true or false, I think the public in general, and the republic of letters in particular, greatly obliged to Mr. Johnson, for having undertaken and executed so great and desirable a work. Perfection is not to be expected from man; but, if we are to judge by the various works of Mr. Johnson, already published, we have good reason to believe, that he will bring this as near to perfection, as any one man could do. The Plan of it which he published some years ago, seems me to be a proof of it. Nothing can be more rationally

onally imagined, or more accurately and elegantly expressed. I therefore recommend the previous perusal of it to all those, who intend to buy the dictionary, and who, I suppose, are all those who can afford it.

The celebrated dictionaries of the Florentine and French academies owe their present size and perfection to very small beginnings. Some private gentlemen at Florence, and some at Paris, had met at each other's houses, to talk over and consider their respective languages: upon which they published some short essays, which essays were the embryos of those perfect productions, that now do so much honour to the two nations. Even Spain, which seems not to be the soil where, of late at least, letters have either prospered or been cultivated, has produced a dictionary, and a good one too, of the Spanish language, in six large volumes in folio.

I cannot help thinking it a sort of disgrace to our nation, that hitherto we have had no such standard of our language; our dictionaries at present being more properly what our neighbours the Dutch and the Germans call theirs, word-books, than dictionaries in the superior sense of that title. All words, good and bad, are there jumbled indiscriminately together, insomuch that the injudicious reader may speak, and write, as inelegantly, improperly, and vulgarly, as he pleases, by and with the authority of one or other of our word-books.

It must be owned that our language is at present in a state of anarchy; and hitherto, perhaps, it may not have been the worse for it. During our free and open trade, many words and expressions have been imported, adopted, and naturalized from other languages, which have greatly enriched our own. Let it still preserve what real strength and beauty it may have borrowed from others; but let it not, like the Tarpeian maid, be overwhelmed and crushed by unnecessary foreign ornaments. The time for discrimination seems to be now come. Toleration, adoption, and naturalization, have run their lengths. Good order and authority are now necessary. But where shall we find them, and at the same time the obedience due to them? We must have recourse to the old Roman expedient in times of confusion, and chuse a dictator. Upon this principle,

ciple, I give my vote for Mr. Johnson to fill that great and arduous post. And I hereby declare, that I make a total surrender of all my rights and privileges in the English language, as a free-born British subject, to the said Mr. Johnson, during the term of his dictatorship. Nay more; I will not only obey him, like an old Roman, as my dictator, but, like a modern Roman, I will implicitly believe in him as my pope, and hold him to be infallible while in the chair; but no longer. More than this he cannot well require; for I presume that obedience can never be expected, when there is neither terror to enforce, nor interest to invite it.

I confess that I have so much honest English pride, or perhaps prejudice, about me, as to think myself more considerable for whatever contributes to the honor, the advantage, or the ornament, of my native country. I have therefore a sensible pleasure in reflecting upon the rapid progress, which our language has lately made, and still continues to make, all over Europe. It is frequently spoken, and almost universally understood, in Holland; it is kindly entertained as a relation in the most civilized parts of Germany; and it is studied as a learned language, tho' yet little spoke, by all those in France and Italy, who either have, or pretend to have, any learning.

The spreading the French language over most parts of Europe, to the degree of making it almost an universal one, was always reckoned among the glories of the reign of Lewis the fourteenth. But be it remembered, that the success of his arms first opened the way to it; though at the same time it must be owned, that a great number of most excellent authors, who flourished in his time, added strength and velocity to its progress. Whereas our language has made its way singly by its own weight and merit, under the conduct of those leaders, Shakespeare, Bacon, Milton, Locke, Newton, Swift, Pope, Addison, &c. A nobler sort of conquest, and a far more glorious triumph, since graced by none but willing captives!

These authors, though for the most part but indifferently translated into foreign languages, gave other nations a sample of the British genius. The copies, imperfect as they

they were, pleased and excited a general desire of seeing the originals; and both our authors and our language soon became classical.

But a grammar, a dictionary, and a history of our language, through its several stages, were still wanting at home, and importunately called for from abroad. Mr. Johnson's labors will now, and, I dare say, very fully, supply that want, and greatly contribute to the farther spreading of our language in other countries. Learners were discouraged by finding no standard to resort to, and consequently thought it incapable of any. They will be undeceived and encouraged.

There are many hints and considerations relative to our language, which I should have taken the liberty of suggesting to Mr. Johnson, had I not been convinced that they have equally occurred to him: but there is one, and a very material one it is, to which perhaps he may not have given all the necessary attention. I mean the genteeler part of our language, which owes both its rise and progress to my fair countrywomen, whose natural turn is more to the copiousness, than to the correctness of diction. I would not advise him to be rash enough to proscribe any of those happy redundancies, and luxuriances of expression, with which they have enriched our language. They willingly inflict fetters, but very unwillingly submit to wear them. In this case the task will be so difficult, that I design, as a common friend, to propose in some future paper, the means which appear to me the most likely to reconcile matters.

P. S. I hope that none of my courteous readers will upon this occasion be so uncourteous, as to suspect me of being a hired and interested puff of this work; for I most solemnly protest, that neither Mr. Johnson, nor any person employed by him, nor any bookseller or booksellers concerned in the success of it, have ever offered me the usual compliment of a pair of gloves or a bottle of wine: nor has even Mr. Doddsley, though my publisher, and, as I am informed, deeply interested in the sale of this dictionary, so much as invited me to take a bit of mutton with him.

XXXIII.

THE WORLD.

SATURDAY, Dec. 5, 1754.

N^o 101.

WHEN I intimated in my last paper some distrust of Mr. Johnson's complaisance to the fairer part of his readers, it was because I had a greater opinion of his impartiality and severity as a judge, than of his gallantry as a fine gentleman. And indeed I am well aware of the difficulties he would have to encounter, if he attempted to reconcile the polite, with the grammatical, part of our language. Should he, by an act of power, banish and attain many of the favourite words and expressions, with which the ladies have so profusely enriched our language, he would excite the indignation of the most formidable, because the most lovely, part of his readers: his dictionary would be condemned as a system of tyranny, and he himself, like the last Tarquin, run the risque of being deposed. So popular and so powerful is the female cause! On the other hand, should he, by an act of grace, admit, legitimate, and incorporate into our language those words and expressions, which, hastily begot, owe their birth to the incontinency of female eloquence; what severe censures might he not justly apprehend from the learned part of his readers, who do not understand complaisances of that nature!

For my own part, as I am always inclined to plead the cause of my fair fellow-subjects, I shall now take the liberty of laying before Mr. Johnson those arguments, which upon this occasion may be urged in their favour, as introductory to the compromise which I shall humbly offer and conclude with.

Language is indisputably the more immediate province of the fair sex: there they shine, there they excel. The torrents of their eloquence, especially in the vituperative way, stun all opposition, and bear away, in one promiscuous heap, nouns, verbs, moods, and tenses. If words are
wanting,

wanting, which indeed happens but seldom, indignation instantly makes new ones ; and I have often known four or five syllables that never met one another before, hastily and fortuitously jumbled into some word of mighty import.

Nor is the tender part of our language less obliged to that soft and amiable sex ; their love being at least as productive as their indignation. Should they lament in an involuntary retirement the absence of the adored object, they give new murmurs to the brook, new sounds to the echo, and new notes to the plaintive Philomela. But when this happy copiousness flows, as it often does, into gentle numbers, good gods ! how is the poetical diction enriched, and the poetical licence extended ! Even in common conversation, I never see a pretty mouth opening to speak, but I expect, and am seldom disappointed, some new improvement of our language. I remember many expressive words coined in that fair mint. I assisted at the birth of that most significant word FLIRTATION, which dropped from the most beautiful mouth in the world, and which has since received the sanction of our most accurate Laureat in one of his comedies. Some inattentive and undiscerning people have, I know, taken it to be a term synonymous with coquetry ; but I lay hold of this opportunity to undeceive them, and eventually to inform Mr. Johnson, that flirtation is short of coquetry, and intimates only the first hints of approximation, which subsequent coquetry may reduce to those preliminary articles, that commonly end in a definitive treaty.

I was also a witness to the rise and progress of that most important verb, TO FUZZ ; which, if not of legitimate birth, is at least of fair extraction. As I am not sure that it has yet made its way into Mr. Johnson's literary retirement, I think myself obliged to inform him that it is at present the most useful and the most used word in our language ; since it means no less than dealing twice together with the same pack of cards, for luck's sake, at whist.

Not contented with enriching our language by words absolutely new, my fair countrywomen have gone still farther, and improved it by the application and extension of old ones to various and very different significations. They take a word and change it, like a guinea into shillings for pocket money, to be employed in the several occasional purposes of the day. For instance, the adjective *vast* and

its adverb *vastly* mean any thing, and are the fashionable words of the most fashionable people. A fine woman, under this head I comprehend all fine gentlemen too, not knowing in truth where to place them properly, is *vastly* obliged, or *vastly* offended, *vastly* glad, or *vastly* sorry. Large objects are *vastly* great, small ones are *vastly* little; and I had lately the pleasure to hear a fine woman pronounce, by a happy metonymy, a very small gold snuff-box that was produced in company to be *vastly* pretty, because it was *vastly* little. Mr. Johnson will do well to consider seriously to what degree he will restrain the various and extensive significations of this great word.

Another very material point still remains to be considered; I mean the orthography of our language, which is at present very various and unsettled.

We have at present two very different orthographies, the *pedantic*, and the *polite*; the one founded upon certain dry crabbed rules of etymology and grammar, the other singly upon the justness and delicacy of the ear. I am thoroughly persuaded that Mr. Johnson will endeavour to establish the former; and I perfectly agree with him, provided it can be quietly brought about. Spelling, as well as music, is better performed by book, than merely by the ear, which may be variously affected by the same sounds. I therefore most earnestly recommend to my fair countrywomen, as to their faithful or faithless servants, the fine gentlemen of this realm, to surrender, as well for their own private as for the public utility, all their natural rights and privileges of mis-spelling, which they have so long enjoyed, and so vigorously exerted. I have really known very fatal consequences attend that loose and uncertain practice of auricular orthography; of which I shall produce two instances as a sufficient warning.

A very fine gentleman wrote a very harmless innocent letter to a very fine lady, giving her an account of some trifling commissions, which he had executed according to her orders. This letter, though directed to the lady, was, by the mistake of a servant, delivered to, and opened by, her husband; who, finding all his attempts to understand it unsuccessful, took it for granted that it was a concerted cypher, under which a criminal correspondence, not much to his own honour or advantage, was secretly carried on. With the letter in
his

his hand, and rage in his heart, he went immediately to his wife, and reproached her in the most injurious terms with her supposed infidelity. The lady, conscious of her own innocence, calmly requested to see the grounds of so unjust an accusation; and, being accustomed to the auricular orthography, made shift to read to her incensed husband the most inoffensive letter that ever was written. The husband was undeceived, or at least wise enough to seem so; for in such cases one must not peremptorily decide. However, as sudden impressions are generally pretty strong, he has been observed to be more suspicious ever since.

The other accident had much worse consequences. Matters were happily brought, between a fine gentleman and a fine lady, to the decisive period of an appointment at a third place. *The place where* is always the lover's business, *the time when* the lady's. Accordingly an impatient and rapturous letter from the lover signified to the lady the house and street *where*; to which a tender answer from the lady assented, and appointed the time *when*. But unfortunately, from the uncertainty of the lover's auricular orthography, the lady mistook both house and street, was conveyed in a hackney chair to a wrong one, and in the hurry and agitation, which ladies are sometimes in upon these occasions, rushed into a house where she happened to be known, and her intentions consequently discovered. In the mean time the lover passed three or four hours at the right place, in the alternate agonies of impatient and disappointed love, tender fear, and anxious jealousy.

Such examples really make one tremble; and will, I am convinced, determine my fair fellow-subjects and their adherents to adopt, and scrupulously conform to, Mr. Johnson's rules of true orthography by book. In return to this concession, I seriously advise him to publish, by way of appendix to his great work, a genteel Neological dictionary, containing those polite, though perhaps not strictly grammatical, words and phrases, commonly used, and sometimes understood, by the *beau monde*. By such an act of toleration, who knows but he may, in time, bring them within the pale of the English language? The best Latin dictionaries have commonly

monly a short supplemental one annexed, of the obsolete and barbarous Latin words, which pedants sometimes borrow to shew their erudition. Surely then my country-women, the enrichers, the patronesses, and the harmonizers of our language, deserve greater indulgence. I must also hint to Mr. Johnson, that such a small supplemental dictionary will contribute infinitely to the sale of the great one; and I make no question but that, under the protection of that little work, the great one will be received in the genteelest house. We shall frequently meet with it in ladies dressing-rooms, lying upon the harpsichord, together with the knotting-bag, and signior Di-Giardino's incomparable concertos; and even sometimes in the powder-rooms of our young nobility, upon the same shelf with their German flute, their powder-mask, and their four-horse-whip.

 XXXIV.

THE WORLD.

THURSDAY, January 2, 1755.

Nº 1

AS I am desirous of beginning the new year well, I shall devote this paper to the service of my fair country-women, for whom I have so tender a concern, that I examine into their conduct with a kind of parental vigilance and affection. I sincerely wish to approve, but at the same time am determined to admonish and reprimand, whenever, for their sakes, I may think it necessary. I will not, as far as in me lies, suffer the errors of their minds to disgrace those beautiful dwellings in which they are lodged; nor will I, on the other hand, silently and quietly allow the affectation and abuse of their persons, to reflect contempt and ridicule upon their understandings.

Native, artless beauty has long been the peculiar distinction of my fair fellow-subjects. Our poets have
long

long sung their genuine lillies and roses, and our painters have long endeavoured, though in vain, to imitate them: beautiful nature mocked all their art. But I am now informed by persons of unquestioned truth and sagacity, and indeed I have observed but too many instances of it myself, that a great number of those inestimable originals, by a strange inversion of things, give the lie to their poets, and servilely copy their painters; degrading and disguising themselves into worse copies of bad copies of themselves. It is even whispered about town of that excellent artist, Mr. Liotard*, that he lately refused a fine woman to draw her picture, alledging that he never copied any body's works but his own and GOD ALMIGHTY'S.

I have taken great pains to inform myself of the growth and extent of this heinous crime of self-painting, I had almost given it a harder name, and I am sorry to say, that I have found it to be extremely epidemical. The present state of it, in its several degrees, appears to be this.

The inferior class of women, who always ape their betters, make use of a sort of rough cast, little superior to the common lath and plaister, which comes very cheap, and can be afforded out of the casual profits of the evening.

The class immediately above these, paint occasionally, either in size or oil, which, at sixpence *per* foot square, comes within a moderate weekly allowance.

The generality of women of fashion make use of a superfine stucco, or Plaister of Paris highly glazed, which does not require a daily renewal, and will, with some slight occasional repairs, last as long as their curls, and stand a pretty strong collision.

As for the transcendent and divine powder, with an exquisite varnish superinduced to fix it, it is by no means common, but is reserved for the ladies not only of the first rank, but of the most considerable fortunes; it being so very costly, that few pin-mones can keep a face in it, as a face of condition ought to be kept. Perhaps the

* A celebrated limner in crayons, very faithful to nature, who after having travelled in several parts of the world, and received great encouragement in England, is now retired to his own country Geneva.

same number of pearls *whole*, might be more acceptable to some lovers, than in powder upon the lady's face.

I would now fain undeceive my fair country women of an error, which, gross as it is, they too fondly entertain. They flatter themselves that this artificial, is not discoverable, or distinguishable from native, white. But I beg leave to assure them, that, however well prepared the color may be, or however skilful the hand that lays it on, it is immediately discovered by the eye at a considerable distance, and by the nose upon a nearer approach; and I over-heard the other day at the coffee-house captain Phe-lim Mc'Manus complaining, that when warm upon the face it had the most nauseous taste imaginable. Thus offensive to three of the senses, it is not, probably very inviting to a fourth.

Talking upon this subject lately with a friend, he said, that, in his opinion, a woman who painted white, gave the public a pledge of her chastity, by fortifying it with a wall, which she must be sure that no man would desire either to batter or scale. But, I confess, I did not agree with him as to the motive, though I did as to the consequences; which are, I believe, in general, that they lose both *operam et oleum*. I have observed that many of the sagacious landlords of this great metropolis, who let lodgings, do at the beginning of the winter, new vamp, paint and stucco the fronts of their houses, in order to catch the eyes of passengers, and engage lodgers. Now, to say the truth, I cannot help suspecting that this is rather the real motive of my fair countrywomen, when they thus incrust themselves. But alas! those outward repairs will never tempt people to inquire within. The cases are greatly different; in the former they both adorn and preserve, in the latter they disgust and destroy.

In order therefore to put an effectual stop to this enormity, and save, as far as I am able, the native carnations, the eyes, the teeth, the breath, and the reputations, of my beautiful fellow-subjects, I here give notice, that, if within one kalendar month from the date hereof, I allow that time for the consumption of stock in hand, I shall receive any authentic testimonies, and I have my spies abroad, of this sophistication and adulteration of the fairest works of nature, I am resolved to publish at full length the names of the delinquents. This may perhaps at first
sight

fight seem a bold measure, and actions of scandal and defamation may be thought of : but I go upon safe ground ; for, before I took this resolution, I was determined to know all the worst possible consequences of it to myself, and therefore consulted one of the most eminent council in England, an old acquaintance and friend of mine, whose opinion I shall here most faithfully relate.

When I had stated my case to him as clearly as I was able, he stroaked his chin for some time, picked his nose, and hemmed thrice, in order to give me his very best opinion. “ By publishing the names at full length in your paper, I humbly conceive,” said he, “ that you avoid all the troublesome consequences of *innuendos*. But the present question, if I apprehend it a right, seems to be, whether you may thereby be liable to any other action, or actions, which, for brevity sake, I will not here enumerate. Now, by what occurs to me off-hand, and without consulting my books, I humbly apprehend that no action will lie against you : but on the contrary I do conceive, and indeed take upon me to affirm, that you may proceed against these criminals, for such I will be bold to call them, either by action or indictment ; the crime being of a public and a heinous nature. Here is not only the *suppressio veri*, which is highly penal, but the *crimen falsi* too. An *action popular*, or of *quitam*, would certainly lie ; but however I should certainly prefer an indictment upon the statutes of forgery, 2 Geo. II. cap. 25, and 7 Geo. II. cap. 22 : for forgery I maintain it, it is. The fact, as you well know, will be tried by a Jury, of whom one moiety will doubtless be plaiters ; so that it will unquestionably be found.” Here my council paused for some time, and hemmed pretty often ; however, I remained silent, observing plainly by his countenance that he had not finished, but was thinking on. In a little time he resumed his discourse, and said, “ All things considered, Mr. Fitz-Adam, I would advise you to bring your indictment upon the *Black Act*, 9 Geo. I. cap. 22. which is a very fine penal statute.” I confess I could not check the sudden impulse of surprize, which this occasioned in me, and interrupting him perhaps too hastily, “ What, sir, said I, indict a woman upon the “ *Black Act* for *painting white* ?” Here my council, interrupting me in his turn, said with some warmth, “ Mr. Fitz-Adam,

“ Mr. Fitz-Adam, you, like too many others, have not
“ sufficiently considered all the beauty, good sense, and
“ solid reasoning, of the law. The law, sir, let me tell
“ you, abhors all refinement, subtleties, and quibblings
“ upon words. What is black or white to the law? Do
“ you imagine that the law views colors by the rule of
“ optics? No, God forbid it should. The law makes
“ black white, or white black, according to the rules of
“ justice. The law considers the meaning, the intention,
“ the *quo animo* of all actions, not their external modes.
“ Here a woman disguises her face with white, as the
“ Waltham people did with black, and with the same
“ fraudulent and felonious intention. Though the color
“ be different, the guilt is the same in the intendment of
“ the law. It is felony without benefit of clergy, and the
“ punishment is death.” As I perceived that my friend
had now done, I asked his pardon for the improper interruption I had given him, owned myself convinced, and offered him a fee, which he took by habit, but soon returned, by reflecting upon our long acquaintance and friendship.

This, I hope, will be sufficient to make such of my fair countrywomen as are conscious of their guilt, seriously consider their danger; though perhaps, from my natural lenity, I shall not proceed against them with the utmost rigor of the law, nor follow the example of the ingenious author of our last musical drama, who strings up a whole row of Penelope's maids of honor. I shall therefore content myself with publishing the names of the delinquents as above-mentioned; but others may possibly not have the same indulgence; and the law is open for all.

I shall conclude this paper with a word or two of serious advice to all my readers, of all sorts and sexes. Let us follow nature, our honest and faithful guide, and be upon our guard against the flattering delusions of art. Nature may be helped and improved, but will not be forced or changed. All attempts in direct opposition to her are attended with ridicule, many with guilt. The woman, to whom nature has denied beauty, in vain endeavours to make it by art; as the man to whom nature has denied wit, becomes ridiculous by the affectation of it: they both defeat their own purposes, and are in the case of the valetudinarian, who creates or increases his distempers by his remedies, and dies of his immoderate desire to live.

XXXV.

THE WORLD.

THURSDAY, Feb. 13, 1755.

N^o III.

IT is very well known that religion and politics are perfectly understood by every body, as they require neither study nor experience. All people therefore decide peremptorily, though often variously, upon both.

All sects, severally sure of being in the right, intimate, at least, if not denounce, damnation to those who differ from them, in points so clear, so plain, and so obvious. On the other hand, the infidel, not less an enthusiast than any of them, though upon his own principles he cannot damn, because he knows to demonstration that there is no future state, would very gladly hang, as hypocrites or fools, the whole body of believers.

In politics, the sects are as various and as warm: and what seems very extraordinary, is, that those who have studied them the most, and experienced them the longest, always know them the least. Every administration is in the wrong, though they have the clue and secret of business in their hands; and not less than six millions of their fellow subjects, for I only except very young children, are willing and able to discover, censure, reform, and correct their errors, and put them in the right way.

These considerations, among many others, determined me originally not to meddle with religion or politics, in which I could not instruct, and upon which I thought it not decent to trifle.

Entertainment alone must be the object of an humble weekly author of a sheet and a half. A certain degree of bulk is absolutely necessary for a certain degree of dignity, either in man or book. A system of ethics, to be respected as it ought, requires at least a quarto; and even moral essays cannot decently, and with utility, appear in less than a thick octavo. But should I, in my ignoble state of a fugitive

sheet and a half, presume with a grave face to censure folly, or with an angry one to lash vice, the porter of every well-bred family in town would have orders to deny me; and I should forfeit my place at the breakfast-table, where now, to my great honor and emolument, I am pretty generally served up. But if, by the introduction of that wit and humor, which I believe my enemies must allow me, I can without offence to the politer part of my readers slide in any useful moral, I will not neglect the opportunity: for I will be witty whenever I can, and instructive whenever I dare; and when my scattered leaves shall, like the Sibyls, come to be collected, I believe, I may without vanity assert, that they will be, at least, as good oracles.

But in this design too I am aware of difficulties, little inferior to those, which discouraged me from meddling with religion and politics: for every body has wit and humor, and many have more of both than they, or at least their friends, know what to do with. As they are gifts of nature, not to be acquired by art, who is there that thinks himself so disinherited by nature as not to have some share of them? Nay, those, if such there are, who are modest enough to think themselves cut off with a shilling, husband that twelve-pence with care, and frugally spend their penny upon occasion, as sly wags, and dry jokers.

In this universal profusion, this prodigious plenty of wit and humor, I cannot help distrusting a little the success, though by no means the merit, of my own: for I have interior conviction, that no man in England has so much. But tastes are various, and the market is glutted. However, I should hope that my candid readers will have the same regard for my opinion, which they have for most of the opinions they entertain; that is, that they will take it upon trust, especially as they have it *from the gentleman's own mouth*.

The better to take my measures for the future, I have endeavoured to trace the progress and reception of my paper, through the several classes of its readers.

In families of condition, it is first received by the porter, who, yawning, just casts his half-open eyes upon it, for it comes out so early as between ten and eleven; but, finding either the politics nor the casualties of the week in it, throws

throws it aside, and takes up in its stead a daily newspaper, in which all those matters are related with truth and perspicuity.

From thence it is sent up to Mrs. Betty, to lay upon the breakfast-table. She receives it in pretty much the same manner, finds it deficient in point of news, and lays it down in exchange for the Daily-Advertiser, where she turns with impatience to the advertisements, to see what invitations are thrown out by single gentlemen of undoubted characters, to agreeable young women of unblemished reputations, to become either their wives or their companions. And by a prudent forecast, she particularly attends to the premiums so frequently offered, for a fine wholesome breast of milk.

When it is introduced into my lady's dressing-room, it undergoes a severe examination: for, if my lord and lady ever meet, it is then and there. The youngest, probably, of the young ladies is appointed to read it aloud, to use her to read at sight. If my lord, who is a judge of wit, as well as of propriety, in the last resort, gives a favourable nod, and says, *it is well enough to-day*, my lady, who does not care to contradict him in trifles, pronounces it to be *charming*. But if unfortunately my lord, with an air of distaste, calls it *poor stuff*, my lady discovers it to be *horridly stupid*. The young family are unanimously of opinion, that the name of Adam Fitz-Adam is a very comical one, and enquire into the meaning of the globe in the frontispiece; by which, if any body could tell them, they might get a pretty notion of geography.

In families of an inferior class, I meet with a fuller, though perhaps not a more favorable, trial. My merits and demerits are freely discussed. Some think me too grave, others trifling. The mistress of the house, though she detests scandal, wishes, for example sake only, that I would draw the characters, and expose the intrigues, of the fine folks. The master wonders that I do not give the ministers a rap; and concludes that I receive hush-money. But all agree in saying facetiously and pleasantly enough, that the WORLD does not inform them how the WORLD goes. This is followed by many other *bons mots*, equally ingenious, alluding to the title of my paper, and worth at least the two-pence a week that it costs.

In the city, for my paper has made its way to that end of the town, upon the supposition of its being a fashionable one in this, I am received and considered in a different light. All my general reflexions upon the vices or the follies of the age are, by the ladies, supposed to be levelled at particular persons, or at least discovered to be very applicable to such and such of the *QUALITY*. They are also thought to be very pat to several of their own neighbours and acquaintance; and shrewd hints of the kind greatly embellish the conversation of the evening. The graver and more frugal part of that opulent metropolis, who do not themselves buy, but borrow my paper of those who do, complain that, though there is generally room sufficient at the end of the last page, I never insert the price of stocks nor of goods at Bear key. And they are every one of them astonished how certain transactions of the court of aldermen on one hand, and of the common-council on the other, can possibly escape my animadversion, since it is impossible that they can have escaped my knowledge.

Such are the censures and difficulties, to which a poor weekly author is exposed. However, I have the pleasure, and something more than the pleasure, of finding that two thousand of my papers are circulated weekly. This number exceeds the largest that was ever printed even of the *Spectators*, which in no other respect do I pretend to equal: Such extraordinary success would be sufficient to flatter the vanity of a good author, and to turn the head of a bad one. But I prudently check and stifle those growing sentiments in my own breast, by reflecting upon the other circumstances that tend to my humiliation. I must confess that the present fashion of curling the hair has proved exceedingly favourable to me; and perhaps the quality of my paper, as it happens to be peculiarly adapted to that purpose, may contribute, more than its merit, to the sale of it. A head that has taken a right French turn, requires, as I am assured, fourscore curls in distinct papers, and those curls must be renewed as often as the head is combed, which is perhaps once a month. Four of my papers are sufficient for that purpose, and amount only to eight pence, which is very little more than what the same quantity of plain paper would cost. Taking it therefore all together,
it

it seems not inconsistent with good œconomy to purchase it at so small a price. This reflection might mortify me as an author; but on the other hand, self-love, which is ingenious in availing itself of the slightest favorable circumstances, comforts me with the thought, that, of the prodigious number of daily and weekly papers that are now published, mine is perhaps the only one that is ultimately applied to the head.

 XXXVI.

THE WORLD.

SATURDAY, Feb. 20, 1755. N^o 112.

ALATE noble author has most justly and elegantly defined custom to be, “The result of the passions and prejudices of many, and of the designs of a few; the ape of reason, who usurps her seat, exercises her power, and is obeyed by mankind in her stead.”

This definition enables us to account for the various absurd and wicked customs which have severally and successively prevailed in all ages and countries, and also for those which unfortunately prevail in this: for they may all be traced up to the passions and prejudices of the many, and the designs of a few.

It is certain, however, that there has not been a time, when the prerogative of human reason was more freely asserted, nor errors and prejudices more ably attacked and exposed by the best writers, than now. But may not the principle of inquiry and detection be carried too far, or at least made too general? And should not a prudent discrimination of cases be attended to?

A prejudice is by no means necessarily, though generally, thought so, an error. On the contrary, it may be a most unquestioned truth, though it be still a prejudice in those

those who, without any examination, take it upon trust and entertain it by habit.

There are even some prejudices, founded upon error, which ought to be connived at, or perhaps encouraged; their effects being more beneficial to society, than their detection can possibly be.

Human reason, even when improved by knowledge, and undisturbed by the passions, is not an infallible, though it is our best, guide: but, unimproved by knowledge, and adulterated by passion, it becomes the most dangerous one; constituting obstinate wrongheadedness, and dignifying, nay almost sanctifying, error.

The bulk of mankind have neither leisure nor knowledge sufficient to reason right: why then should they be taught to reason at all? Will not honest instinct prompt, and wholesome prejudices guide them, much better than half reasoning?

The power of the magistrate to punish bad, and the authority of those of superior rank to set good examples, properly exerted, would probably be of more diffusive advantage to society, than the most learned, theological, philosophical, moral and casuistical dissertations. As for instance.

An honest cobbler in his stall thinks and calls himself a good honest protestant; and if he lives at the city end of the town, probably goes to his parish church on Sundays. Would it be honest, would it be wise, to say to this cobbler, "Friend, you only think yourself a member of the church of England; but in reality you are not one, since you are only so from habit and prejudice, not from examination and reflection. But study the ablest controversial writers of the popish and reformed churches; read Bellarmine, Chillingworth, and Stillingfleet, and then you may justly call yourself, what in truth you are not now, a protestant."

Should our mender of shoes follow this advice, which I hope he would not, a useful cobbler would most certainly be lost, in a useless polemic, and a scurvy logician.

It would be just the same thing in morals. Our cobbler received from his parents that best and shortest of all christian and moral precepts, "Do as you would be done by:" he adopted it without much examination, and scrupulously practised it in general, though with some few exceptions

ceptions perhaps in his own trade. But should some philosopher, for the advancement of truth and knowledge, assure this cobbler, "That his honesty was mere prejudice and habit, because he had never sufficiently considered the relation and fitness of things, nor contemplated the beauty of virtue; but that, if he would carefully study the Characteristics, the Moral Philosopher, and thirty or forty volumes more upon that subject, he might then, and not till then, justly call himself an honest man;" what would become of the honesty of the cobbler after this useful discovery, I do not know: but this I very well know, that he should no longer be my cobbler.

I shall borrow him in two instances more, and then leave him to his honest, useful, homespun prejudices, which half-knowledge and less reasoning will, I hope, never tempt him to lay aside.

My cobbler is also a politician. He reads the first newspapers he can get, desirous to be informed of the state of affairs in Europe, and of the street robberies in London. He has not, I presume, analysed the interests of the respective countries of Europe, nor deeply considered those of his own: still less is he systematically informed of the political duties of a citizen and a subject. But his heart and his habit supply those defects. He glows with zeal for the honor and prosperity of old England; he will fight for it, if there be occasion, and drink to it perhaps a little too often, and too much. However, is it not to be wished that there were in this country six millions of such honest and zealous, though uninformed, citizens?

All these unreflected and unexamined opinions of our cobbler, though prejudices in him, are in themselves undoubted and demonstrable truths, and ought therefore to be cherished even in their coarsest dress. But I shall now give an instance of a common prejudice in this country, which is the result of error, and which yet I believe no man in his senses would desire should be exposed or removed.

Our honest cobbler is thoroughly convinced, as his forefathers were for many centuries, that one Englishman can beat three Frenchmen; and, in that persuasion, he would by no means decline the trial. Now, though in my own private opinion, deduced from physical principles, I am apt to believe that one Englishman could beat no more than

than two Frenchmen of equal strength and size with himself, I should however be very unwilling to undeceive him of that useful and sanguine error, which certainly made his countrymen triumph in the fields of Poitiers and Crecy.

But there are prejudices of a very different nature from these; prejudices not only founded on original error, but that gave birth and sanction to the most absurd, extravagant, impious, and immoral customs.

Honor, that sacred name, which ought to mean the spirit, the supererogation of virtue, is, by custom, profaned, reduced, and shrunk to mean only a readiness to fight a duel upon either a real or an imaginary affront, and not to cheat at play. No vices nor immoralities whatsoever blast this fashionable character, but rather, on the contrary, dignify and adorn it: and what should banish a man from all society, recommends him in general to the best. He may, with great honor, starve the tradesmen, who by their industry, supply not only his wants, but his luxury; he may debauch his friend's wife, daughter, or sister; he may, in short, unboundedly gratify every appetite, passion, and interest, and scatter desolation round him, if he be but ready for single combat, and a scrupulous observer of all the moral obligations of a gamester.

These are the prejudices for wit to ridicule, for satire to lash, for the rigor of the Law to punish, and, (which would be the most effectual of all) for fashion to discountenance and proscribe. And these shall in their turns be the subjects of some future papers.

XXXVII.

THE WORLD.

SATURDAY, Feb. 27. 1755. No. 113.

THE custom of DUELLING is most evidently "the result of the passions of the many, and of the designs of a few;" but here the definition stops; since far from being "the ape of reason," it prevails in open defiance

ance of it. It is the manifest offspring of barbarity and folly, a monstrous birth, and distinguished by the most shocking and ridiculous marks of both its parents.

I would not willingly give offence to the politer part of my readers, whom I acknowledge to be my best customers, and therefore I will not so much as hint at the impiety of this practice; nor will I labor to shew how repugnant it is to instinct, reason, and every moral and social obligation, even to the fashionable fitness of things. Viewed on the criminal side, it excites horror; on the absurd side, it is an inexhaustible fund of ridicule. The guilt has been considered and exposed by abler pens than mine, and indeed ought to be censured with more dignity than a fugitive weekly paper can pretend to: I shall therefore content myself with ridiculing the folly of it.

The antients most certainly have had very imperfect notions of HONOR, for they had none of DUELLING. One reads, it is true, of murders committed every now and then among the Greeks and Romans, prompted only by interest or revenge, and performed without the least Attic politeness, or Roman urbanity. No letters of gentle invitation were sent to any man to come and have his throat cut the next morning; and we may observe that Milo had not the common decency to give Clodius, the most profligate of men, the most dangerous of citizens, and his own inveterate enemy, an equal chance of destroying him.

This delicacy of sentiment, this refinement of manners, was reserved for the politer Goths, Visigoths, Ostrogoths, Vandals, &c. to introduce, cultivate, and establish. I must confess that they have generally been considered as barbarous nations; and to be sure there are some circumstances which seem to favour that opinion. They made open war upon learning, and gave no quarter even to the monuments of arts and sciences. But then it must be owned, on the other hand, that upon those ruins, they established the honorable and noble science of HOMICIDE, dignified, exalted, and ascertained TRUE HONOR, worshipped it as their deity, and sacrificed to it hecatombs of human victims.

In those happy days, HONOR, that is, single combat, was the great and unerring test of civil rights, moral actions, and sound doctrines. It was sanctified by the church,

church, and the churchmen were occasionally allowed the honor and pleasure of it; for we read of many instances of DUELS between men and priests. Nay, it was, without appeal, the infallible test of female chastity. If a princess, or any lady of distinction, was suspected of a little incontinency, some brave champion, who was commonly privy to, or perhaps the author of it, stood forth in her defence, and asserted her innocence with the point of his sword or lance. If, by his activity, skill, strength and courage, he murdered the accuser, the lady was spotless; but, if her champion fell, her guilt was manifest. This heroic gallantry in defence of the fair, I presume, occasioned that association of ideas, otherwise seemingly unrelative to each other, of the BRAVE and the FAIR: for indeed in those days it behoved a lady, who had the least regard for her reputation, to chuse a lover of uncommon activity, strength, and courage. This notion, as I am well assured, still prevails in many reputable families about Covent-garden, where the BRAVE in the kitchen, are always within call of the FAIR in the first or second floor.

By this summary method of proceeding, the quibbles, the delays, and the expence of the law were avoided, and the troublesome shackles of the gospel knocked off; HONOR ruling in their stead. To prove the utility and justice of this method, I cannot help mentioning a very extraordinary DUEL between a man of distinction and a dog, in the year 1371, in presence of king Charles the fifth of France. Both the relation and the print of this DUEL are to be found in father Monfaucon.

A gentleman of the court was supposed to have murdered another, who had been missing for some days. This suspicion arose from the mute testimony of the absent person's dog, a large Irish greyhound, who with uncommon rage attacked this supposed murderer wherever he met him. As he was a gentleman, and a man of very nice honor, though by the way he really had murdered the man, he could not bear lying under so dishonorable a suspicion, and therefore applied to the king for leave to justify his innocence by single combat with the said dog. The king, being a great lover of justice, granted his suit, ordered lists to be made ready, appointed the time, and named the weapons.

weapons. The gentleman was to have an offensive club in his hand, the dog a defensive tub to resort to occasionally. The Irish greyhound willingly met this fair inviter at the time and place appointed; for it has always been observable of that particular breed, that they have an uncommon alacrity at single combat. They fought, the dog prevailed, and almost killed the honorable gentleman, who had then the honor to confess his guilt, and of being hanged for it in a few days.

When letters, arts, and sciences, revived in Europe, the science of HOMICIDE was farther cultivated and improved. If, on the one hand, it lost a little of the extent of its jurisdiction, on the other, it acquired great precision, clearness, and beauty, by the care and pains of the very best Italian and Spanish authors, who reduced it into a regular body, and delighted the world with their admirable codes, digests, pandects, and reports, *della cavalleresca*, in some hundreds of volumes. Almost all possible cases of HONOR were considered and stated; two-and-thirty different sorts of lies were distinguished, and the adequate satisfaction necessary for each, was, with great solidity and precision ascertained. A kick with a thin shoe was declared more injurious to honor, though not so painful to the part kicked, than a kick with a thick shoe; and in short, a thousand other discoveries of the like nature, equally beneficial to society, were communicated to the world in those voluminous treasures of HONOR.

In the present degenerate age, the fundamental laws of HONOR are exploded and ridiculed, and single combat thought a very uncertain, and even unjust, decision of civil property, female chastity, and criminal accusations: but I would humbly ask, why? Is not single combat as just a decision of any other thing whatsoever, as it is of veracity, the case to which it is now in a manner confined? I am of opinion that there are more men in the world who lie and fight too, than there are who will lie and not fight; because I believe there are more men in the world who have, than who want, courage. But, if fighting is the test of veracity, my readers of condition will, I hope, pardon me, when I say, that my future inquiries and researches
after

after truth shall be altogether confined to the three regiments of guards.

There is one reason indeed, which makes me suspect that a DUEL may not always be the infallible criterion of veracity, and that is, that the combatants very rarely meet upon equal terms. I beg leave to state a case, which may very probably, and not even unfrequently happen, and which yet is not provided for, nor even mentioned in the INSTITUTES OF HONOR.

A very lean, slender, active young fellow of great HONOR, weighing perhaps not quite twelve stone, and who has from his youth taken lessons of HOMICIDE from a murder-master, has, or thinks he has, a point of honor to discuss with an unwieldy, fat, middle-aged gentleman, of nice HONOR likewise, weighing four-and-twenty stone, and who in his youth may not possibly have had the same commendable application to the noble science of HOMICIDE. The lean gentleman sends a very civil letter to the fat one, inviting him to come and be killed by him the next morning in Hyde-park. Should the fat gentleman accept this invitation, and waddle to the place appointed, he goes to inevitable slaughter. Now, upon this state of the case, might not the fat gentleman, consistent with the rules of HONOR, return the following answer to the invitation of the lean one?

“ SIR,

“ I find by your letter that you do me the justice to
 “ believe, that I have the true notions of honor that be-
 “ come a gentleman; and I hope I shall never give you
 “ reason to change your opinion. As I entertain the same
 “ opinion of you, I must suppose that you will not de-
 “ fire that we should meet upon unequal terms, which
 “ must be the case were we to meet to-morrow. At pre-
 “ sent I unfortunately weigh four-and-twenty stone, and I
 “ guess that you do not exceed twelve. From this cir-
 “ cumstance singly, I am doubly the mark that you are;
 “ but besides this, you are active, and I am unwieldy. I
 “ therefore propose to you, that from this day forwards,
 “ we

“ we severally endeavour by all possible means, you
 “ to fatten, and I to waste, till we can meet at the
 “ medium of eighteen stone. I will lose no time on my
 “ part, being impatient to prove to you that I am not
 “ quite unworthy of the good opinion which you are pleas-
 “ ed to express of,

S I R,

“ Your very humble servant.

“ P. S. I believe it may not be amiss for us to com-
 “ municate to each other, from time to time, our
 “ gradations of increase or decrease, towards the de-
 “ sired medium, in which, I presume, two or three
 “ pounds more or less, on either side, ought not to
 “ be considered.”

This, among many more cases that I could mention, sufficiently proves, not only the expediency, but the necessity, of restoring, revising, and perhaps adding to, the practice, rules and statutes, of single combat, as it flourished in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. I grant that it would probably make the common law useless; but little, trifling, and private interests ought not to stand in the way of great, public, and national advantages.

XXXVIII.

THE WORLD.

THURSDAY, March 6, 1755. N^o 114.

THE notion of BIRTH, as it is commonly called and established by custom, is also the manifest result of *the prejudices of the many, and of the designs of a few*. It is the child of Pride and Folly, coupled together by that industrious pandar Self-love. It is surely the strongest instance, and the weakest prop, of human vanity. If it means any thing, it means a long lineal descent from a founder,

der, whose industry or good fortune, whose merit, or perhaps whose guilt, has enabled his posterity to live useless to society, and to transmit to theirs their pride and their patrimony. However, this extravagant notion, this chimerical advantage, the effect of blind chance, where prudence and option cannot even pretend to have the least share, is that FLY which, by a kind of Egyptian superstition, custom all over Europe has deified, and at whose tawdry shrine good sense, good manners, and good nature, are daily sacrificed.

The vulgar distinction between people of BIRTH and people of NO BIRTH will probably puzzle the critics and antiquaries of the thirtieth or fortieth centuries, when, in their judicious or laborious researches into the customs and manners of these present times, they shall have reason to suppose, that in the sixteenth, seventeenth, and eighteenth centuries, the island of Great Britain was inhabited by two sorts of people, some BORN, but the much greater number UNBORN. The fact will appear so *incredible*, that it will certainly be *believed*; the only difficulty will be how to account for it; and that, as it commonly does, will engross the attention of the learned. The case of Cadmus's men will doubtless be urged as a case in point, to prove the possibility of the thing; and the truth of it will be confirmed by the records of the university of Oxford, where it will appear that an unborn person, called for that reason, *Terræ Filius*, annually entertained that university with an oration in the theatre.

I therefore take with pleasure this opportunity of explaining and clearing up this difficulty to my remotest successors in the republic of letters, by giving them the true meaning of the several expressions of GREAT BIRTH, NOBLE BIRTH, and NO BIRTH AT ALL.

Great and illustrious BIRTH is ascertained and authenticated by a pedigree carefully, preserved in the family, which takes at least an hour's time to unroll, and, when unrolled, discloses twenty intermarriages of valiant and puissant Geoffreys and Hildebrands, with as many chaste and pious Blaanches and Mauds, before the Conquest, not without here and there a dash of the Plantagenets. But, if unfortunately the insolent worms should have devoured the pedigree as well as the persons of the illustrious family,
that

that defect may be supplied by the authentic records of the herald's office, that inestimable repository of good sense, and useful knowledge. If this GREAT BIRTH is graced with a peerage, so much the better, but if not, it is no great matter; for, being so solid a good in itself, it wants no borrowed advantages, and is unquestionably the most pleasing sentiment, that a truly generous mind is capable of feeling.

NOBLE BIRTH implies only a peerage in the family. Ancestors are by no means necessary for this kind of birth; the patent is the midwife of it, and the very first descent is noble. The family arms, however modern, are dignified by the coronet and mantle; but the family livery is sometimes, for very good reasons, laid aside.

BIRTH, singly, and without an epithet, extends, I cannot possibly say how far, but negatively it stops where useful arts and industry begin. Merchants, tradesmen, yeomen, farmers, and ploughmen, are not BORN, or at least in so mean a way as not to deserve that name; and it is perhaps for that reason that their mothers are said to be *delivered*, rather than *brought to bed* of them. But baronets, knights, and esquires, have the honor of being BORN.

I must confess that, before I got the key to this fashionable language, I was a good deal puzzled myself with the distinction between BIRTH and NO BIRTH; and, having no other guide than my own weak reason, I mistook the matter most grossly. I foolishly imagined that *well born*, meant born with a sound mind in a sound body; a healthy, strong constitution, joined to a good heart and a good understanding. But I never suspected that it could possibly mean the shrivelled, tasteless fruit of an old genealogical tree. I communicated my doubts, and applied for information, to my late worthy and curious friend the celebrated Mrs. Kennon, whose valuable collection of fossils and minerals, lately sold, sufficiently proves her skill and researches in the most recondite parts of nature. She, with that frankness and humanity which were natural to her, assured me that it was all a vulgar error, in which however the nobility and gentry prided themselves, but that in truth she had never observed the children of the quality to be wholsomer and stronger than others; but rather the contrary; which difference she imputed to certain causes,

which I shall not here specify. This natural, and, I dare say, to the best of her observation, true, account confirmed me in my former philosophical error. But still, not thoroughly satisfied with it, and thinking that there must be something more in what was so universally valued, I determined to get some farther information, by addressing myself to a person of vast, immense, prodigious BIRTH, and descended *atavis regibus*, with whom I have the honor of being acquainted. As he expatiates willingly upon that subject, it was very easy for me to set him a going upon it, inasmuch, that, upon some few doubts which I humbly suggested to him, he spoke to me in the following manner.

“ I believe, Mr. Fitz-Adam, you are not, for nobody
 “ is, ignorant of the antiquity of my family, which by
 “ authentic records I can trace to king Alfred, some of
 “ whose blood runs at this moment in my veins, and I
 “ will not conceal from you that I find infinite inward
 “ comfort and satisfaction in that reflection. Let people
 “ of NO BIRTH laugh as much as they please at these notions;
 “ they are not imaginary; they are real; they are
 “ solid; and whoever is WELL BORN, is glad that he is
 “ so. A merchant, a tradesman, a yeoman, a farmer,
 “ and such sort of people, may perhaps have common
 “ honesty, and vulgar virtues; but, take my word for it,
 “ the more refined and generous sentiments of honor, courage,
 “ and magnanimity, can only flow in antient
 “ and noble blood. What shall animate a tradesman or
 “ mean-born man to any great and heroic virtues? Shall
 “ it be the examples of his ancestors? He has none. Or
 “ shall it be that impure blood that rather stagnates than
 “ circulates in his veins? No; ANTIENT BIRTH and
 “ NOBLE BLOOD are the only true sources of great virtues.
 “ This truth appears even among brutes, who, we observe,
 “ never degenerate, except in cases of misalliances
 “ with their inferiors. Are not the pedigrees of horses,
 “ cocks, &c. carefully preserved, as the never-failing
 “ proofs of their swiftness and courage? I repeat it again,
 “ BIRTH is an inestimable advantage, not to be adequately
 “ understood but by those who have it.”

My friend was going on, and, to say the truth, growing dull, when I took the liberty of interrupting him, by acknowledging that the cogency of his arguments, and the self-

self-evidence of his facts, had entirely removed all my doubts, and convinced me of the unspeakable advantages of ILLUSTRIOUS BIRTH, and unfortunately I added, that my own vanity was greatly flattered by it, in consequence of my being lineally descended from the first man. Upon this my friend looked grave, and seemed rather displeased; whether from a suspicion that I was jesting, or upon an apprehension that I meant to *out-descend* him, I cannot determine; for he contented himself with saying, "That is not a necessary consequence neither, Mr. Fitz-Adam, since I have read somewhere or other of pre-adamites, which opinion did not seem to me an absurd one."

Here I took my leave of him, and went home full of reflections upon the astonishing power of self-love, that can extract comfort and pleasure from such groundless, absurd, and extravagant prejudices. In all other respects my friend is neither a fool nor a madman, and can talk very rationally upon any rational subject. But such is the inconsistency both of the human mind and the human heart, that one must not form a general judgment of either, from one glaring error, or one shining excellence.

 XXXIX.

THE WORLD.

THURSDAY, April 17, 1755. N^o 120.

MOST people complain of fortune, few of nature; and the kinder they think the latter has been to them, the more they murmur at what they call the injustice of the former.

Why have not I the riches, the rank, the power, of such and such, is the common expostulation with fortune: but why have not I the merit, the talents, the wit, or the beauty, of such and such others, is a reproach rarely or never made to nature.

The truth is, that nature, seldom profuse, and seldom niggardly, has distributed her gifts more equally than she is

generally supposed to have done. Education and situation make the great difference. Culture improves, and occasions elicit, natural talents. I make no doubt but that there are potentially, if I may use that pedantic word, many Bacons, Lockes, Newtons, Cæsars, Cromwells, and Marlboroughs, at the plough-tail, behind counters, and, perhaps, even among the nobility; but the soil must be cultivated, and the seasons favourable, for the fruit to have all its spirit and flavor.

If sometimes our common parent has been a little partial, and not kept the scales quite even; if one preponderates too much, we throw into the lighter a due counterpoise of vanity, which never fails to set all right. Hence it happens, that hardly any one man would, without reserve, and in every particular, change with any other.

Though all are thus satisfied with the dispensations of nature, how few listen to her voice! how few follow her as a guide! In vain she points out to us the plain and direct way to truth; vanity, fancy, affectation, and fashion, assume her shape, and wind us through fairy-ground to folly and error.

These deviations from nature are often attended by serious consequences, and always by ridiculous ones; for there is nothing truer than the trite observation, "that people are never ridiculous for being what they really are, but for affecting what they really are not." Affectation is the only source, and at the same time, the only justifiable object, of ridicule. No man whatsoever, be his pretensions what they will, has a natural right to be ridiculous: it is an acquired right, and not to be acquired without some industry; which perhaps is the reason why so many people are so jealous and tenacious of it. Even some people's VICES are not their own, but affected and adopted, though at the same time unenjoyed, in hopes of shining in those fashionable societies, where the reputation of certain vices gives lustre. In these cases, the execution is commonly as awkward, as the design is absurd; and the ridicule equals the guilt.

This calls to my mind a thing, that really happened not many years ago. A young fellow of some rank and fortune, just let loose from the university, resolved, in order to make a figure in the world, to assume the shining character

character of, what he called, a rake. By way of learning the rudiments of his intended profession, he frequented the theatres, where he was often drunk, and always noisy. Being one night at the representation of that most absurd play, the *Libertine destroyed*, he was so charmed with the profligacy of the hero of the piece, that, to the edification of the audience, he swore many oaths that he would be the libertine *destroyed*. A discreet friend of his who sat by him, kindly represented to him, that to be the *libertine* was a laudable design, which he greatly approved of; but that to be the libertine *destroyed*, seemed to him an unnecessary part of his plan, and rather rash. He persisted, however, in his first resolution, and insisted upon being the libertine, and *destroyed*. Probably he was so; at least the presumption is in his favor. There are, I am persuaded, so many cases of this nature, that for my own part I would desire no greater step towards the reformation of manners for the next twenty years, than that our people should have no vices but *their own*.

The blockhead who affects wisdom, because nature has given him dulness, becomes ridiculous only by his adopted character, whereas he might have stagnated unobserved in his native mud, or perhaps have engrossed deeds, collected shells, and studied heraldry, or logic, with some success.

The shining coxcomb aims at all, and decides finally upon every thing, because nature has given him pertness. The degree of parts and animal spirits, necessary to constitute that character, if properly applied, might have made him useful in many parts of life; but his affectation and presumption make him useless in most, and ridiculous in all.

The septuagenary fine gentleman might probably, from his long experience and knowledge of the world, be esteemed and respected in the several relations of domestic life, which, at his age, nature points out to him: he will most ridiculously spin out the rotten thread of his former gallantries. He dresses, languishes, ogles, as he did at five-and-twenty; and modestly intimates that he is not without a *bonne fortune*; which *bonne fortune* at last appears to be the prostitute he had long kept, not to himself, whom
he

he marries and owns, because *the poor girl was so fond of him, and so desirous to be made an honest woman.*

The sexagenary widow remembers that she was handsome, but forgets that it was thirty years ago, and thinks herself so, or at least very *likeable*, still. The pardonable affectations of her youth and beauty unpardonably continue, increase even with her years, and are doubly exerted in hopes of concealing the number. All the gaudy glittering parts of dress, which rather degrade than adorn her beauty in its bloom, now expose to the highest and justest ridicule her shrivelled or her overgrown carcase. She totters or sweats under the load of her jewels, embroideries, and brocades, which like so many Egyptian hieroglyphics, serve only to authenticate the venerable antiquity of her august mummy. Her eyes dimly twinkle tenderness, or leer desire: their language, however inelegant, is intelligible, and the half pay-captain understands it. He addresses his vows to her vanity, which assures her they are sincere. She pities him, and prefers him to credit, decency, and every social duty. He tenderly prefers her, though not without some hesitation, to a jail.

Self-love, kept within due bounds is a natural and useful sentiment. It is, in truth, social love too, as Mr. Pope has very justly observed: it is the spring of many good actions, and of no ridiculous ones. But self-flattery is only the ape or caricatura of self-love, and resembles it no more than to heighten the ridicule. Like other flattery, it is the most profusely bestowed and greedily swallowed, where it is the least deserved. I will conclude this subject with the substance of a fable of the ingenious monsieur De La Motte, which seems not unapplicable to it.

Jupiter made a lottery in heaven, in which mortals, as well as gods, were allowed to have tickets. The prize was WISDOM; and Minerva got it. The mortals murmured, and accused the gods of foul play. Jupiter, to wipe off this aspersion, declared another lottery, for mortals singly and exclusively of the gods. The prize was FOLLY. They got it, and shared it among themselves. All were satisfied. The loss of WISDOM was neither regretted nor remembered; FOLLY supplied its place, and those who had the largest share of it, thought themselves the wisest.

XL.

THE WORLD.

THURSDAY, October 16, 1755.

N^o 146.

I HAVE so tender a regard for my fair countrywomen, that I most heartily congratulate them upon the approaching meeting of the parliament, which I consider, and I believe they do so too, as the general gaol delivery of the several counties of the united kingdom.

That beautiful part of our species once engrossed my cares; they still share them: I have been exceedingly affected all the summer with the thoughts of their captivity, and have felt a sympathetic grief for them.

In truth, what can be more moving, than to imagine a fine woman of the highest rank and fashion, torn from all the elegant and refined pleasures of the metropolis; hurried by a merciless husband into country captivity, and there exposed to the incursions of the neighbouring knights, squires, and parsons, their wives, sons, daughters, dogs, and horses? The metropolis was at once the seat of her empire, and the theatre of her joys. Exiled from thence, how great the fall! how dreadful the prison! Methinks I see her sitting in her dressing-room at the mansion-seat, sublimely fullen, like a dethroned eastern monarch. Some few books, scattered up and down, seem to imply that she finds no consolation in any. The unopened knotting-bag speaks her painful leisure. Insensible to the proffered endearments of her tender infants, they are sent away for being so abominably noisy. Her dress is even neglected, and her complexion laid by. I am not ashamed to own my weakness, if it be one; for I confess that this image struck me so strongly, dwelt upon my mind so long, that it drew tears from my eyes.

The prorogation of the parliament last spring was the fatal forerunner of this summer captivity. I was well
aware

aware of it, and had some thoughts of preparing a short treatise of consolation, which I would have presented to my fair countrywomen, in two or three weekly papers, to have accompanied them in their exile: but I must own that I found the attempt greatly above my strength; and an inadequate consolation only redoubles the grief, by reviving in the mind the cause of it. Thus at a loss, I searched, as every modest modern should do, the antients, in order to say in English, whatever they had said in Latin or Greek upon the like occasion; but far from finding any case in point, I could not find one in any degree like it. I particularly consulted Cicero, upon that exile which he bore so very indifferently himself; but, to my great surprize, could not meet with one single word of consolation, addressed or adapted to the fair and tender part of his species. To say the truth, that philosopher seems to have had either a contempt for, or an aversion to, the fair sex; for it is very observable, that even in his essay upon old age, there is not one single period addressed directly and exclusively to them; whereas I humbly presume that an old woman wants at least as much, if not more, comfort, than an old man. Far be it from me to offer them that refined stoical argument to prove that exile can be no misfortune, because the exiled persons can always carry their virtue along with them, if they please.

However, though I could administer no adequate comfort to my fair fellow-subjects under their country captivity, my tender concern for them prompts me to offer them some advice upon their approaching liberty.

As there must have been, during this suspension, I will not say only of pleasure, but, in a manner, of existence, a considerable saving in the article of pin-money, I earnestly recommend to them, immediately upon their coming to town, to apply that sinking fund to the discharge of debts already incurred, and not divert it to the current service of the ensuing year. I would not be misunderstood; I mean only the payment of debts of honor, contracted at commerce, bragg, or faro; as they are apt to hang heavy upon the minds of women of sentiment, and even to affect their countenances, upon the approach of a creditor. As for shop-debts, to mercers, milliners, jewellers, French pedlars, and such like, it is no great matter

ter whether they are paid or not; some how or other those people will shift for themselves, or, at worst, fall ultimately upon the husband.

I will also advise those fine women, who, by an unfortunate concurrence of odious circumstances, have been obliged to begin an acquaintance with their husbands and children in the country, not to break it off intirely in town, but on the contrary, to allow a few minutes every day to the keeping it up; since a time may come, when perhaps they may like their company rather better than none at all.

As my fair fellow-subjects were always famous for their public spirit and love of their country, I hope they will, upon the present emergency of the war with France, distinguish themselves by unequivocal proofs of patriotism. I flatter myself that they will, at their first appearance in town, publicly renounce those French fashions, which of late years have brought their principles, both with regard to religion and government, a little in question. And therefore I exhort them to disband their curls, comb their heads, wear white linen, and clean pocket-handkerchiefs, in open defiance of all the power of France. But, above all, I insist upon their laying aside that shameful piratical practice of hoisting false colors upon their top gallant, in the mistaken notion of captivating and enslaving their countrymen. This they may the more easily do at first, since it is to be presumed that, during their retirement, their faces have enjoyed uninterrupted rest. Mercury and vermillion have made no depredation these six months; good air and good hours may perhaps have restored, to a certain degree at least, their natural carnation: but at worst I will venture to assure them, that such of their lovers, who may know them again in that state of native artless beauty, will rejoice to find the communication opened again, and all the barriers of plaster and stucco removed. Be it known to them, that there is not a man in England, who does not infinitely prefer the brownest natural, to the whitest artificial, skin; and I have received numberless letters from men of the first fashion, not only requesting, but requiring me to proclaim this truth, with leave to publish their names, which however I declined: but, if I thought it

it could be of any use, I could easily present them with a round robin to that effect, of above a thousand of the most respectable names. One of my correspondents, a member of the Royal Society, illustrates his indignation at glazed faces, by an apt and well-known physical experiment. The shining glass tube, says he, when warmed by friction, attracts a feather, probably a white one, to close contact; but the same feather, from the moment that it is taken off the tube, flies it with more velocity than it approached it with before. I make no application; but, avert the omen, my dear countrywomen!

Another, who seems to have some knowledge of chemistry, has sent me a receipt for a most excellent wash, which he desires me to publish, by way of *succedaneum* to the various greasy, glutinous, and pernicious applications so much used of late. It is as follows.

Take of fair clear water *quantum sufficit*; put it into a clean earthen or china basin, take then a clean linen cloth, dip it in that water, and apply it to the face night and morning, or oftener, as occasion may require.

I own, the simplicity and purity of this admirable lotion recommend it greatly to me, and engage me to recommend it to my fair countrywomen. It is free from all the inconveniencies and nastiness of all other preparations of art whatsoever. It does not stink, as all others do; it does not corrode the skin, as all others do; it does not destroy the eyes, nor rot the teeth, as all others do; and it does not communicate itself by collision, nor betray the transactions of a *tete-a-tete*, as most others do.

Having thus paid my tribute of grief to my lovely countrywomen during their captivity, and my tribute of congratulations upon their approaching liberty, I heartily wish them a good journey to London. May they soon enter, in joyful triumph, that metropolis, which six months ago they quitted with tears!

XLI.

THE WORLD.

THURSDAY*, Oct. 30, 1755. N^o 148.

CIVILITY and GOOD-BREEDING are generally thought, and often used, as synonymous terms, but are by no means so.

GOOD-BREEDING necessarily implies CIVILITY; but CIVILITY does not reciprocally imply GOOD-BREEDING. The former has its intrinsic weight and value, which the latter always adorns, and often doubles by its workmanship.

To sacrifice one's own self-love to other people's, is a short, but, I believe, a true definition of CIVILITY: to do it with ease, propriety, and grace, is GOOD-BREEDING. The one is the result of good-nature; the other of good-sense, joined to experience, observation, and attention.

A ploughman will be civil, if he is good-natured, but cannot be well-bred. A courtier will be well-bred, though perhaps without good-nature, if he has but good-sense.

Flattery is the disgrace of GOOD-BREEDING, as brutality often is of truth and sincerity. GOOD-BREEDING is the middle point between those two odious extremes.

CEREMONY is the superstition of GOOD-BREEDING, as well as of religion; but yet, being an out-work to both, should not be absolutely demolished. It is always, to a certain degree, to be complied with, though despised by those who think, because admired and respected by those who do not.

The most perfect degree of GOOD-BREEDING, as I have already hinted, is only to be acquired by great knowledge of the world, and keeping the best company.

* Lord Chesterfield, being at Bath; shewed one of his last Worlds to his friend general Irwine, who dined with him almost every day. The general, in the course of the conversation, mentioned good-breeding as distinguished from mere civility, as a subject that deserved to be treated by him. His lordship at first declined it, but on his friend's insisting, and urging the singular propriety of its being undertaken by a man who was so perfect a master of the thing, he suddenly called for pen and ink, and wrote this excellent piece off hand, as he did all the others, without any rasure or interlineation. The paper ever after, went by the name of general Irwine's paper.

It

It is not the object of mere speculation, and cannot be exactly defined, as it consists in a fitness, a propriety of words, actions, and even looks, adapted to the infinite variety and combinations of persons, places, and things. It is a mode, not a substance: for what is GOOD-BREEDING at St. James's, would pass for foppery or banter in a remote village, and the home-spun civility of that village, would be considered as brutality at court.

A cloystered pedant may form true notions of CIVILITY; but if, amidst the cobwebs of his cell, he pretends to spin a speculative system of GOOD-BREEDING he will not be less absurd than his predecessor, who judiciously undertook to instruct Hannibal in the art of war. The most ridiculous and most awkward of men are, therefore, the speculatively well-bred monks of all religions and all professions.

GOOD-BREEDING, like charity, not only covers a multitude of faults, but, to a certain degree, supplies the want of some virtues. In the common intercourse of life, it acts good nature, and often does what good-nature will not always do; it keeps both wits and fools within those bounds of decency, which the former are too apt to transgress, and which the latter never know.

Courts are unquestionably the seats of GOOD-BREEDING, and must necessarily be so; otherwise they would be the seats of violence and desolation. There all the passions are in their highest state of fermentation. All pursue what but few can obtain, and many seek what but one can enjoy. GOOD-BREEDING alone restrains their excesses. There, if enemies did not embrace, they would stab. There, smiles are often put on, to conceal tears. There, mutual services are professed, while mutual injuries are intended; and there, the guile of the serpent simulates the gentleness of the dove: all this, it is true, at the expence of sincerity, but upon the whole, to the advantage of social intercourse in general.

I would not be misapprehended, and supposed to recommend GOOD-BREEDING, thus prophaned and prostituted to the purposes of guilt and perfidy; but I think I may justly infer from it, to what a degree the accomplishment of GOOD-BREEDING must adorn and enforce virtue and truth, when it can thus soften the outrages and deformity of vice and falsehood.

I am

I am sorry to be obliged to confess that my native country is not perhaps the seat of the most perfect GOOD-BREEDING, though I really believe that it yields to none in hearty and sincere CIVILITY, as far as CIVILITY is, and to a certain degree it is, an inferior moral duty of doing as one would be done by. If France exceeds us in that particular, the incomparable author of *L'Esprit des Loix* accounts for it very impartially, and I believe very truly. "If my countrymen," says he, "are the best-bred people in the world, it is only because they are the vainest." It is certain that their GOOD-BREEDING and attentions, by flattering the vanity and self-love of others, repay their own with interest. It is a general commerce, usually carried on by a barter of attentions, and often without one grain of solid merit, by way of medium to make up the balance.

It were to be wished that GOOD-BREEDING were in general thought a more essential part of the education of our youth, especially of distinction, than at present it seems to be. It might even be substituted in the room of some academical studies, that take up a great deal of time to very little purpose; or at least, it might usefully share some of those many hours, that are so frequently employed upon a coach-box, or in stables. Surely those who, by their rank and fortune, are called to adorn courts, ought at least not to disgrace them by their manners.

But I observe with concern, that it is the fashion for our youth of both sexes to brand GOOD-BREEDING with the name of ceremony and formality. As such they ridicule and explode it, and adopt in its stead an offensive carelessness and inattention, to the diminution, I will venture to say, even of their own pleasures, if they know what true pleasures are.

Love and friendship necessarily produce, and justly authorize, familiarity; but then GOOD-BREEDING must mark out its bounds, and say, thus far shalt thou go, and no farther; for I have known many a passion and many a friendship degraded, weakened, and at last, if I may use the expression, wholly flattered away, by an unguarded and illiberal familiarity. Nor is GOOD-BREEDING less the ornament and cement of common social life: it connects, it endears, and, at the same time that it indulges the just liberty, restrains that indecent licentiousness of
con-

conversation, which alienates and provokes. Great talents make a man famous, great merit makes him respected, and great learning makes him esteemed; but GOOD-BREEDING alone can make him be loved.

I recommend it in a more particular manner to my country women, as the greatest ornament to such of them as have beauty, and the safest refuge for those who have not. It facilitates the victories, decorates the triumphs, and secures the conquests of beauty, or in some degree atones for the want of it. It almost deifies a fine woman, and procures respect at least to those, who have not charms enough to be admired.

Upon the whole, though GOOD-BREEDING cannot, strictly speaking, be called a virtue, yet it is productive of so many good effects, that, in my opinion, it may justly be reckoned more than a mere accomplishment.

XLII.

THE WORLD.

THURSDAY, Nov. 20, 1755.

N^o 151.

I WAS lately subpoenaed, by a card, to a general assembly at Lady Townly's, where I went so awkwardly early, that I found nobody but the five or six people who had dined there, and who for want of hands enough for play, were reduced to the cruel necessity of conversing till something better should offer. Lady Townly observed with concern and impatience, "that people of fashion
 " now came intolerably late, and in a glut at once,
 " which laid the lady of the house under great difficulties,
 " to make the parties properly." "That, no doubt," said Manly, "is to be lamented; and the more so,
 " as it seems to give your ladyship some concern: but
 " in the mean time, for want of something better to do,
 " I should be glad to know the true meaning of a term
 " that you have just made use of, *people of fashion*. I confess, I have never yet had a precise and clear idea of it;
 " and

“ and I am sure I cannot apply more properly for information than to this company, which is most unquestionably composed of *people of fashion*, whatever *people of fashion* may be. I therefore beg to know the meaning of that term : what are they, who are they, and what constitutes, I had almost said, anoints them, *people of fashion* ?”

These questions, instead of receiving immediate answers, occasioned a general silence of above a minute, which perhaps was the result of the whole company's having discovered, for the first time, that they had long and often made use of a term which they had never understood : for a little reflection frequently produces those discoveries. Belinda first broke this silence, by saying, “ One well knows who are meant by *people of fashion*, though one does not just know how to describe them : they are those that one generally lives with ; they are people of a certain sort.” — “ They certainly are so,” interrupted Manly ; “ but the point is of what sort ? If you mean by people of a certain sort, yourself, which is commonly the meaning of those who make use of that expression, you are indisputably in the right, as you have all the qualifications that can, or, at least, ought to constitute and adorn a *woman of fashion*. But pray, must all *women of fashion* have all your accomplishments ? If so, the myriads of them which I had imagined from what I heard every day, and every where, will dwindle into a handful.” “ Without having those accomplishments which you so partially allow me,” answered Belinda, “ I still pretend to be a *woman of fashion* ; a character which I cannot think requires an uncommon share of talents to merit.” “ That is the very point,” replied Manly, “ which I want to come at ; and therefore give me leave to question you a little more particularly. You have some advantages, which even your modesty will not allow you to disclaim, such as your birth and fortune : do they constitute you a *woman of fashion* ?” As Belinda was going to answer, Bellair pertly interposed, and said, “ Neither, to be sure, Mr. Manly : if birth constituted *fashion*, we must look for it in that inestimable treasure of useful knowledge, the peerage of England ; or if wealth, we should find the very best at the Bank, and at Garraway's.” “ Well then, Bellair,” said Manly, “ since

“ since you have taken upon you to be Belinda's sponsor,
 “ let me ask you two or three questions, which You can
 “ more properly answer than she could. Is it her beauty ?”
 “ By no means neither,” replied Bellair; “ for at that
 “ rate, there might perhaps be a *woman of fashion* with a
 “ gold chain about her neck in the city, or, with a fat
 “ amber necklace in the country; prodigies, as yet un-
 “ heard of and unseen.” “ Is it then her wit and good-
 “ breeding?” continued Manly. “ Each contributes,” an-
 “ swered Bellair, “ but both would not be sufficient, with-
 “ out a certain *je ne sais quoi*, a something or other that I
 “ feel better than I can explain.”

Here Dorimant, who had sat all this time silent, but
 looked mischievous, said, “ I could say something—
 “ Ay, and something very impertinent, according to cus-
 “ tom,” answered Belinda; “ so hold your tongue,
 “ I charge you.” “ You are singularly charitable, Belin-
 “ da,” replied Dorimant, “ in being so sure that I was
 “ going to be impertinent, only because I was going to
 “ speak. Why this suspicion of me?” “ Why! because
 “ I know you to be an odious, abominable creature, up-
 “ on all subjects of this kind.” This amicable quarrel was
 put an end to by Harriet, who, on a sudden, and with
 her usual vivacity, cried out, “ I am sure I have it now,
 “ and can tell you exactly “ what *people of fashion* are:
 “ they are just the reverse of your *odd people*.” “ Very
 “ possible, madam,” answered Manly, “ and therefore I
 “ could wish that you would give yourself the trouble of de-
 “ fining *odd people*; and so, by the rule of contraries, help
 “ us to a true notion of *people of fashion*.” “ Ay, that I
 “ can very easily do,” said Harriet. “ In the first place,
 “ your *odd people* are those that one never lets in, unless
 “ one is at home to the whole town.” “ A little more parti-
 “ cular, dear Harriet,” interrupted Manly. “ So I will,”
 said Harriet, “ for I hate them all. There are several
 “ sorts of them. Your prudes, for instance, who respect and
 “ value themselves upon the unblemished purity of their
 “ characters; who rail at the indecency of the times, censure
 “ the most innocent freedoms, and suspect the Lord knows
 “ what, if they do but observe a close and familiar whif-
 “ per between a man and a woman, in a remote corner
 “ of the room. There are besides a sober, formal, sort
 “ of married women, insipid creatures, who lead do-
 “ mestic

“mestic lives, and who can be merry, as they think at
 “home, with their own and their husbands relations, par-
 “ticularly at Christmas. Like turtles they are true and
 “tender to their lawful mates, and breed like rabbits, to
 “beggar and perpetuate their families, these are very *odd*
 “*women*, to be sure; but deliver me from your severe and
 “august dowagers, who are the scourges of *people of*
 “*fashion*, by infesting all public places, in order to make
 “their spiteful remarks. One meets them every where,
 “and they seem to have the secret of multiplying them-
 “selves into ten different places at once. Their poor hor-
 “ses, like those of the sun, go round the world every day,
 “baiting only at eleven in the morning, and six in the
 “evening, at their parish churches. They speak as mov-
 “ingly of their *poor late lords*, as if they had ever cared
 “for one another; and, to do them honor, repeat
 “some of the many silly things they used to say. Lastly,
 “there are your maiden ladies of riper years, orphans
 “of distinction, who live together by twos and threes,
 “who club their Stocks for a neat little house, a light-
 “bodied coach, and a foot-boy—” “And,” added
 Bellair, “quarrel every day about the dividend.” “True,”
 said Harriet, “they are not the sweetest tempered crea-
 “tures in the world; but after all, one must forgive them
 “some malignity, in consideration of their disappoint-
 “ments. Well, have I now described *odd people* to your
 “satisfaction?” “Admirably,” answered Manly; “and so
 “well, that one can, to a great degree at least, judge of
 “their antipodes, *the people of fashion*. But still there seems
 “something wanting: for the present account, by the rule
 “of contraries, stands only thus: that *women of fashion*
 “must not care for their husbands, must not go to church,
 “and must not have unblemished, or at least unsuspected,
 “reputations. Now though all these are very commen-
 “dable qualifications, it must be owned, they are but
 “negative ones, and consequently there must be some po-
 “sitive ones necessary to compleat so amiable a character.”
 “I was going to add,” interrupted Harriet, “which by
 “the way, was more than I engaged for, that *people of*
 “*fashion* were properly those who set the fashions, and
 “who gave the tone of dress, language, manners, and
 “pleasures, to the town.” “I admit it,” said Manly;
 “but what I want still to know is, who gave them power,
 VOL. II. P “ or

“ or did they usurp it ? for, by the nature of that power,
 “ it does not seem to me to admit of a succession by he-
 “ reditary and divine right.” “ Were I allowed to speak,”
 said Dorimant, “ perhaps I could both shorten and clear
 “ up this case. But I dare not, unless Belinda, to whom
 “ I profess implicit obedience, gives me leave.” “ Even let
 “ him speak, Belinda,” said Harriet ; “ I know he will
 “ abuse us, but we are used to him.” “ Well, say your say
 then,” said Belinda. “ See what an impertinent sneer he
 “ has already.” Upon this Dorimant, addressing himself
 more particularly to Belinda, and smiling said,

“ Then think

“ That he, who thus commanded dares to speak,
 “ Unless commanded, would have died in silence.”

“ O, your servant, sir,” said Belinda ; “ that fit of humility
 “ will, I am sure, not last long ; but however go on.” “ I
 “ will, to answer Manly’s question,” said Dorimant,
 “ which, by the way, has something the air of a catechism.
 “ Who made these *people of fashion* ? I give this short and
 “ plain answer ; they made one another. The men,
 “ by their attentions and credit, made the *women of fash-*
 “ *ion* ; and the women by their supposed or real favours,
 “ make the *men* such. They are mutually necessary to
 “ each other.” “ Impertinent enough of all conscience,”
 said Belinda. “ So, without the assistance of you *fashio-*
 “ *nable* men, what should we poor women be ?” “ Why
 “ faith,” replied Dorimant, “ but *odd women*, I doubt, as
 “ we should be but odd fellows without your friendly aid
 “ to fashion us. In one word, a frequent and reciprocal
 “ collision of the two sexes is absolutely necessary, to give
 “ one that high polish, which is properly called *fashion*.”
 “ Mr. Dorimant has, I own,” said Manly, “ opened
 “ new and important matter ; and my scattered and con-
 “ fused notions seem now to take some form, and tend to
 “ a point. But as examples always best clear up abstruse
 “ matters, let us now propose some examples of both
 “ sorts, and take the opinions of the company upon them.
 “ For instance, I will offer one to your consideration. Is
 “ Berynthia a *woman of fashion* or not ?” The whole com-
 pany readily, and almost at once, answered, “ Doubt-
 “ less she is.” “ That may be,” said Manly, “ but
 “ why ?”

“ why ? For she has neither birth nor fortune, and but
 “ small remains of beauty.” “ All that is true, I confess,”
 “ said Belinda ; “ but she is well drest, well bred, good
 “ humored, and always ready to go with one any where.”
 “ Might I presume,” said Dorimant, “ to add a title,
 “ and perhaps the best, to her claims of *fashion*, I should
 “ say that she was of Belville’s creation, who is the very
 “ fountain of honor of that sort. He dignified her by his
 “ addressees ; and those who have the good fortune to
 “ share his reputation”—“ Have,” said Belinda with some
 warmth, “ the misfortune to lose their own.” “ I told
 “ you,” turning to Harriet, “ what would happen if we
 “ allowed him to speak : and just so it happened ; for the
 “ gentleman has almost in plain terms asserted, that a wo-
 “ man cannot be a *woman of fashion* till she has lost her
 “ reputation.” “ Fye, Belinda, how you wrong me !”
 replied Dorimant. “ Lost her reputation ! Such a
 “ thought never entered into my head ; I only meant mis-
 “ laid it. With a very little care she will find it again.”
 “ There you are in the right,” said Bellair ; “ for it is
 “ most certain that the reputation of a *woman of fashion*
 “ should not be too muddy.” “ True,” replied Dorimant,
 “ nor too limpid neither ; it must not be mere rock water,
 “ cold and clear ; it should sparkle a little.” “ Well,”
 said Harriet, “ now that Berynthia is unanimously voted
 “ a *woman of fashion*, what think you of Loveit ? Is she,
 “ or is she not one ?” “ If she is one,” answered Dorimant,
 “ I am very much mistaken if it is not of Mirabel’s cre-
 “ ation.”—“ By *writ*, I believe,” said Bellair, “ for I
 “ saw him give her a letter one night at the opera.” “ But
 “ she has other good claims too,” added Dorimant. “ Her
 “ fortune, though not large, is easy ; and nobody fears
 “ certain applications from her. She has a small house of
 “ her own, which she has fitted up very prettily, and is
 “ often *at home*, not to crowds indeed, but to people of
 “ the best fashion, from twenty, occasionally down to
 “ two ; and let me tell you, that nothing makes a woman
 “ of Loveit’s sort better received abroad, than being often
 “ *at home*.” “ I own,” said Bellair, “ that I looked upon
 “ her rather as a genteel led-captain, a postscript to *women*
 “ *of fashion*.” “ Perhaps too sometimes the cover,” answer-
 ed Dorimant, “ and if so, an equal. You may joke as
 “ much as you please upon poor Loveit, but she is the
 P 2 “ best

"best humored creature in the world; and I maintain
 "her to be a *woman of fashion*; for, in short, we all roll
 "with her, as the soldiers say." "I want to know,"
 said Belinda, "what you will determine upon a character
 "very different from the two last, I mean lady Loveless:
 "is she a *woman of fashion*?" "Dear Belinda," answered
 Harriet hastily, "how could she possibly come into your
 "head?" "Very naturally," said Belinda; "she has
 "birth, beauty, and fortune; she is well bred." "I
 "own it," said Harriet; "but still she is handsome
 "without meaning, well shaped without air, genteel
 "without graces, and well drest without taste. She is
 "such an insipid creature, she seldom comes about, but
 "lives at home with her lord, and so domestically tame,
 "that she eats out of his hand, and teaches her young
 "ones to peck out of her own. Odd, very odd, take my
 "word for it." "Ay, mere rock water," said Dorimant,
 "and, as I told you an hour ago, that will not do."
 "No, most certainly," added Bellair; "all that reserve,
 "simplicity, and coldness, can never do. It seems to me
 "rather that the true composition of *people of fashion*, like
 "that of Venice treacle, consists of an infinite number of
 "fine ingredients, but all of the warm kind." "Truce
 "with your filthy treacle," said Harriet; "and since the
 "conversation has hitherto chiefly turned upon us poor
 "women, I think we have a right to insist upon the defi-
 "nition of you *men of fashion*." "No doubt of it," said
 Dorimant; "nothing is more just, and nothing more
 "easy. Allowing some small difference for modes and
 "habits, the *men* and the *women of fashion* are in truth the
 "counterparts of each other: they fit like tallies, are
 "made of the same wood, and are cut out for one another."

As Dorimant was going on, probably to illustrate his
 assertion, a valet de chambre proclaimed in a solemn man-
 ner the arrival of the dutchess dowager of Mattadore and
 her three daughters, who were immediately followed by
 lord Formal, sir Peter Plausible, and divers others of both
 sexes, and of equal importance. The lady of the house,
 with infinite skill and indefatigable pains, soon peopled the
 several card-tables, with the greatest propriety, and to
 universal satisfaction; and the night concluded with flams,
 honors, best-games, pairs, pair-royals, and all other such
 rational demonstrations of joy.

For

For my own part, I made my escape as soon as I possibly could, with my head full of the most extraordinary conversation, which I had just heard, and which from having taken no part in it, I had attended to the more, and retained the better. I went straight home, and immediately reduced it into writing, as I here offer it for the present edification of my readers. But, as it has furnished me with great and new lights, I propose, as soon as possible, to give the public a new and complete system of ethics, founded upon these principles of *people of fashion*; as, in my opinion, they are better calculated than many others, for the use and instruction of all private families.

XLIII.

THE WORLD.

THURSDAY, Aug. 12, 1756. N^o 189.

WE are accused by the French, and perhaps but too justly, of having no word in our language, which answers to their word *police*, which therefore we have been obliged to adopt, not having, as they say, the thing.

It does not occur to me that we have any one word in our language, I hope not from the same reason, to express the ideas which they comprehend under their word *les mœurs*. *Manners* are too little, *morals* too much. I should define it thus; *a general exterior decency, fitness, and propriety of conduct, in the common intercourse of life.*

Cicero in his *Offices*, makes use of the word *decorum* in this sense, to express what the Greeks signified by their word (I will not shock the eyes of my polite readers with Greek types) *to prepon*.

The thing however is unquestionably of importance, by whatever word it may be dignified or degraded, distinguished or mistaken; it shall therefore be the subject
of

of this paper to explain and recommend it ; and upon this occasion I shall adopt the word *decorum*.

But, as I have some private reasons for desiring not to lessen the sale of these my lucubrations, I must premise, that, notwithstanding this serious introduction, I am not going to preach either religious or moral duties. On the contrary, it is a scheme of interest which I mean to communicate, and which, if the supposed characteristic of the present age be true, must, I should apprehend, be highly acceptable to the generality of my readers.

I take it for granted that the most sensible and informed part of mankind, I mean people of fashion, pursue singly their own interests and pleasures ; that they desire as far as possible to enjoy them exclusively, and to avail themselves of the simplicity, the ignorance, and the prejudices, of the vulgar, who have neither the same strength of mind, nor the same advantages of education. Now it is certain that nothing would more contribute to that desirable end, than a strict observance of this *decorum*, which, as I have already hinted, does not extend to religious or moral duties, does not prohibit the enjoyments of vice, but only throws a veil of decency between it and the vulgar, conceals part of its native deformity, and prevents scandal and bad example. It is a sort of pepper-corn quit-rent paid to virtue, as an acknowledgment of its superiority ; but according to our present constitution, is the easy price of freedom, not the tribute of vassalage.

Those who would be respected by others, must first respect themselves. A certain exterior purity, and dignity of character, commands respect, procures credit, and invites confidence ; but the public exercise and ostentation of vice has all the contrary effects.

The middle class of people in this country, though generally straining to imitate their betters, have not yet shaken off the prejudices of their education ; very many of them still believe in a supreme being, in a future state of rewards and punishments, and retain some coarse, home-spun notions of moral good and evil. The rational system of materialism has not yet reached them, and, in my opinion, it may be full as well it never should ; for, as I am not of level-

levelling principles, I am for preserving a due subordination from inferiors to superiors, which an equality of profligacy must totally destroy.

A fair character is a more lucrative thing than people are generally aware of; and I am informed that an eminent money-scrivener has lately calculated with great accuracy the advantage of it, and that it has turned out a clear profit of thirteen and a half *per cent* in the general transactions of life; which advantage, frequently repeated, as it must be in the course of the year, amounts to a very considerable object.

To proceed to a few instances. If the courtier would but wear the appearance of truth, promise less, and perform more, he would acquire such a degree of trust and confidence, as would enable him to strike on a sudden, and with success, some splendid stroke of perfidy, to the infinite advantage of himself and his party.

A patriot, of all people, should be a strict observer of this *decorum*, if he would, as it is to be presumed he would, bear a good price at the court market. The love of his dear country, well acted and little felt, will certainly get him into good keeping, and perhaps procure him a handsome settlement for life; but, if his prostitution be flagrant, he is only made use of in cases of the utmost necessity, and even then only by cullies. I must observe by the bye, that of late the market has been a little glutted with patriots, and consequently they do not sell quite so well.

Few masters of families are, I should presume, desirous to be robbed indiscriminately by all their servants; and as servants in general are more afraid of the devil, and less of the gallows, than their masters, it seems to be as imprudent as indecent to remove that wholesome fear, either by their examples, or their philosophical dissertations, exploding in their presence, though ever so justly, all the idle notions of future punishments, or of moral good and evil. At present, honest faithful servants rob their masters conscientiously only in their respective stations: but take away those checks and restraints which the prejudices of their education have laid them under, they will soon rob indiscriminately, and out of their several departments; which would probably create some little confusion in families, especially in numerous ones.

I cannot omit observing, that this *decorum* extends to the little trifling offices of common life; such as seeming to take a tender and affectionate part, in the health or fortune of your acquaintance, and a readiness and alacrity to serve them, in things of little consequence to them, and of none at all to you. These attentions bring in good interest; the weak and the ignorant mistake them for the real sentiments of your heart, and give you their esteem and friendship in return. The wise, indeed, pay you in your own coin, or by a truck of commodities of equal value, upon which, however, there is no loss; so that, upon the whole, this commerce, skilfully carried on, is a very lucrative one.

In all my schemes for the general good of mankind, I have always a particular attention to the utility that may arise from them to my fair fellow-subjects, for whom I have the tenderest and most unfeigned concern; and I lay hold of this opportunity, most earnestly to recommend to them the strictest observance of this *decorum*. I will admit that a fine woman of a certain rank cannot have too many real vices; but, at the same time, I do insist upon it, that it is essentially her interest, not to have the appearance of any one. This *decorum*, I confess, will conceal her conquests, and prevent her triumphs; but, on the other hand, if she will be pleased to reflect that those conquests are known, sooner or later, always to end in her total defeat, she will not upon an average find herself a loser. There are indeed some husbands of such humane and hospitable dispositions, that they seem determined to share all their happiness with their friends and acquaintance; so that, with regard to such husbands, singly, this *decorum* were useless: but the far greater number are of a churlish and uncommunicative disposition, troublesome upon bare suspicions, and brutal upon proofs. These are capable of inflicting upon the fair delinquent the pains and penalties of exile and imprisonment at the dreadful mansion-seat, notwithstanding the most solemn protestations and oaths, backed with the most moving tears, that nothing really criminal has passed. But it must be owned that, of all negatives, that is much the hardest to be proved.

Though deep play be a very innocent and even commendable amusement in itself, it is however, as things are yet constituted, a great breach, nay perhaps the highest violation

violation possible, of the *decorum* in the fair sex. If generally fortunate, it induces some suspicion of dexterity; if unfortunate, of debt; and in this latter case, the ways and means for raising the supplies necessary for the current year, are sometimes supposed to be unwarrantable. But what is still much more important, is, that the agonies of an ill run will disfigure the finest face in the world, and cause most ungraceful emotions. I have known a bad game, suddenly produced upon a good game, for a deep stake at bragg or commerce, almost make the vermillion turn pale, and elicit from lips, where the sweets of Hybla dwelt, and where the loves and graces played, some murmured oaths, which, though minced and mitigated a little in their terminations, seemed to me, upon the whole, to be rather unbecoming.

Another singular advantage, which will arise to my fair countrywomen of distinction from the observance of this *decorum*, is, that they will never want some creditable led-captain to attend them at a minute's warning to operas, plays, Ranelagh, and Vauxhall; whereas I have known some women of extreme condition, who, by neglecting the *decorum*, had flattered away their characters to such a degree, as to be obliged upon those emergencies to take up with mere toad-eaters of very equivocal rank and character, who by no means graced their entry into public places.

To the young unmarried ladies, I beg leave to represent, that this *decorum* will make a difference of at least five-and-twenty if not fifty *per cent.* in their fortunes. The pretty men, who have commonly the honor of attending them, are not in general the marrying kind of men; they love them too much, or too little, know them too well, or not well enough, to think of marrying them. The husband-like men are a set of awkward fellows with good estates, and who, not having got the better of vulgar prejudices, lay some stress upon the characters of their wives, and the legitimacy of the heirs to their estates and titles. These are to be caught only by *les moeurs*; the hook must be baited with the *decorum*; the naked one will not do.

I must own that it seems too severe to deny young ladies the innocent amusements of the present times, but I beg of them to recollect that I mean only with regard to outward appearances; and I should presume that *tete-a-*

tetes

tetes with the pretty men might be contrived and brought about in places less public than Kensington-gardens, the two parks, the high roads, or the streets of London.

Having thus combined, as I flatter myself that I have, the solid enjoyment of vice, with the useful appearances of virtue, I think myself entitled to the thanks of my country in general, and to that just praise which Horace gives to the author, *qui miscuit utile dulci*; or in English, who joins the useful with the agreeable.

XLIV.

THE WORLD.

THURSDAY, Sept. 30, 1756. N^o 196.

IT is a vulgar notion, and worthy of the vulgar, for it is both false and absurd, that passionate people are the best-natured people in the world. *They are a little hasty, it is true; a trifle will put them in a fury, and while they are in that fury, they neither know nor care what they say or do: but then as soon as it is over, they are extremely sorry and penitent for any injury or mischief they did.* This panegyric of these choleric good-natured people, when examined and simplified, amounts in plain common sense and English to this: that they are good-natured when they are not ill-natured; and that when, in their fits of rage, they have said or done things that have brought them to the gaol or the gallows, they are extremely sorry for it. It is indeed highly probable that they are; but where is the reparation to those whose reputations, limbs, or lives, they have either wounded or destroyed? This concern comes too late, and is only for themselves. Self-love was the cause of the injury, and is the only motive of the repentance.

Had these furious people real good nature, their first offence would be their last, and they would resolve at all events
never

never to relapse. The moment they felt their choler rising, they would enjoin themselves an absolute silence and inaction, and by that sudden check rather expose themselves to a momentary ridicule, which, by the way, would be followed by universal applause, than run the least risk of being irreparably mischievous.

I know it is said in their behalf, that this impulse to wrath is constitutionally so sudden and so strong, that they cannot stifle it, even in its birth: but experience shews us, that this allegation is notoriously false; for we daily observe that these stormy persons both can and do lay those gusts of passion, when awed by respect, restrained by interest, or intimidated by fear. The most outrageous furioso does not give a loose to his anger in presence of his sovereign, or his mistress; nor the expectant heir in presence of the peevish dotard from whom he hopes for an inheritance. The soliciting courtier, though perhaps under the strongest provocations from unjust delays and broken promises, calmly swallows his unavailing wrath, disguises it even under smiles, and gently waits for more favourable moments: nor does the criminal fly in a passion at his judge or jury.

There is then but one solid excuse to be alledged in favour of these people; and, if they will frankly urge it, I will candidly admit it, because it points out its own remedy. I mean, let them fairly confess themselves mad, as they most unquestionably are: for what plea can those that are frantic ten times a day, bring against shaving, bleeding, and a dark room, when so many much more harmless madmen are confined in their cells at Bedlam, for being mad only once in a moon? Nay, I have been assured by the late ingenious doctor Monro, that such of his patients who are really of a good-natured disposition, and who, in their lucid intervals, were allowed the liberty of walking about the hospital, would frequently, when they found the previous symptoms of their returning madness, voluntarily apply for confinement, conscious of the mischief which they might possibly do if at liberty. If those who pretend not to be mad, but who really are so, had the same fund of good-nature, they would make the same application to their friends, if they have any.

There

There is in the *Menagiana* a very pretty story of one of these angry gentlemen, which sets their extravagancy in a very ridiculous light.

Two gentlemen were riding together, one of whom, who was a cholerick one, happened to be mounted on a high-mettled horse. The horse grew a little troublesome, at which the rider grew very angry, and whipped and spurred him with great fury; to which the horse, almost as wrongheaded as his master, replied with kicking and plunging. The companion, concerned for the danger, and ashamed of the folly of his friend, said to him coolly, "Be quiet, be quiet, and shew yourself the wiser of the two."

This sort of madness, for I will call it by no other name, flows from various causes, of which I shall now enumerate the most general.

Light unballasted heads are very apt to be overset by every gust, or even breeze, of passion; they appretiate things wrong, and think every thing of importance, but what really is so: hence those frequent and sudden transitions from silly joy to sillier anger, according as the present silly humour is gratified or thwarted. This is the never-failing characteristic of the uneducated vulgar, who often in the same half-hour fight with fury, and shake hands with affection. Such heads give themselves no time to reason; and, if you attempt to reason with them, they think you rally them, and resent the affront. They are, in short, overgrown children, and continue so in the most advanced age. Far be it from me to insinuate, what some ill-bred authors have bluntly asserted, that this is in general the case of the fairest part of our species, whose great vivacity does not always allow them time to reason consequentially, but hurries them into testiness upon the least opposition to their will. But, at the same time, with all the partiality which I have for them, and nobody can have more than I have, I must confess that, in all their debates, I have much more admired the copiousness of their rhetoric, than the conclusiveness of their logic.

People of strong animal spirits, warm constitutions, and a cold genius, a most unfortunate and ridiculous though common compound, are most irascible animals, and very dangerous in their wrath. They are active, puzzling,
blundering,

blundering, and petulantly enterprizing and persevering. They are impatient of the least contradiction, having neither arguments nor words to reply with; and the animal part of their composition bursts out into furious explosions, which have often mischievous consequences. Nothing is too outrageous or criminal for them to say or do in these fits: but, as the beginning of their frenzy is easily discoverable, by their glaring eyes, inflamed countenances, and rapid motions, the company, as conservators of the peace, which by the way, every man is till the authority of a magistrate can be procured, should forcibly seize these madmen, and confine them in the mean time, in some dark closet, vault, or coal-hole.

Men of nice honor, without one grain of common honesty, for such there are, are wonderfully combustible. The honorable is to support and protect the dishonest part of their character. The consciousness of their guilt makes them both fore and jealous.

There is another and very irascible sort of human animals, whose madness proceeds from pride. These are generally the people, who, having just fortunes sufficient to live idle, and useless to society, create themselves gentlemen, and are scrupulously tender of the rank and dignity which they have not. They require the more respect, from being conscious that they have no right to any. They construe every thing into a slight, ask explanations with heat, and misunderstand them with fury. “Who are you? What are you? Do you know who you speak to? I will teach you to be silent to a gentleman,” are their daily idioms of speech, which frequently end in assault and battery, to the great emolument of the Round-house and Crown-office.

I have known many young fellows, who, at their first setting out into the world, or in the army, have simulated a passion which they did not feel, merely as an indication of *spirit*, which word is falsely looked upon as synonymous with courage. They dress and look fierce, swear enormously, and rage furiously, seduced by that popular word, *spirit*. But I beg leave to inform these mistaken young gentlemen, whose error I compassionate, that the true spirit of a rational being consists in cool and steady resolution, which can only be the result of reflection and virtue.

I am

I am very sorry to be obliged to own, that there is not a more irritable part of the species, than my brother authors. Criticism, censure, or even the slightest disapprobation of their immortal works, excite their most furious indignation. It is true, indeed, that they express their resentment in a manner less dangerous both to others and to themselves. Like incensed porcupines, they dart their quills at the objects of their wrath. The wounds given by these shafts are not mortal, and only painful in proportion to the distance from whence they fly. Those which are discharged, as by much the greatest numbers are, from great heights, such as garrets or four-pair-of-stair rooms, are puffed away by the wind, and never hit the mark; but those which are let off from a first or second floor, are apt to occasion a little smarting, and sometimes festering, especially if the party wounded be unsound.

Our GREAT CREATOR has wisely given us passions, to rouse us into action, and to engage our gratitude to him by the pleasures they procure us; but, at the same time, he has kindly given us reason sufficient, if we will but give that reason fair play, to controul those passions; and has delegated authority to say to them, as he said to the waters, "thus far shall ye go, and no farther." The angry man is his own severest tormentor; his breast knows no peace, while his raging passions are restrained by no sense of either religious or moral duties. What would be his case, if his unforgiving example, if I may use such an expression, were followed by his ALL MERCIFUL MAKER, whose forgiveness he can only hope for, in proportion as he himself forgives and loves his fellow-creatures!

XLV.

THE WORLD.

THURSDAY, Oct. 7, 1757.

N^o 197.

IF we give credit to the vulgar opinion, or even to the assertions of some reputable authors, both antient and modern, poor human nature was not originally formed for keeping: every age has degenerated; and, from the fall of the first man, my unfortunate ancestor, our species has been tumbling on, century by century, from bad to worse, for about six thousand years.

Considering this progressive state of deterioration, it is a very great mercy that things are no worse with us at present; since, geometrically speaking, the human ought by this time to have sunk infinitely below the brute and the vegetable species, which are neither of them supposed to have dwindled or degenerated considerably, except in a very few instances: for it must be owned that our modern oaks are inferior to those of Dodona, our breed of horses to that of the Centaurs, and our breed of fowls to that of the Phoenixes.

But is this really the case? Certainly not. It is only one of those many errors which are artfully scattered by the designs of a few, and blindly adopted by the ignorance and folly of the many. The moving exclamations of — *these sad times! this degenerate age!* the affecting lamentations over *declining virtue* and *triumphant vice*, and the tender and final farewell bidden every day to unrewarded and discouraged public spirit, arts, and sciences, are the common-place topics of the pride, the envy, and the malignity, of the human heart, that can more easily forgive, and even commend, antiquated and remote, than bear cotemporary and contiguous, merit. Men of these mean sentiments have always been the satirists of their own, and the panegyrists of former times. They give this tone, which fools, like birds in the dark, catch by air, and whistle all day long.

As

As it has constantly been my endeavour to root out, if I could, or, if I could not, to expose, the vices of the human heart, it shall be the object of this day's paper to examine this strange inverted entail of virtue and merit upwards, according to priority of birth, and seniority of age. I shall prove it to be forged, and consequently null and void to all intents and purposes whatsoever.

If I loved to jingle, I would say that human nature has always been invariably the same, though always varying; that is, the same in substance, but varying in forms and modes, from many concurrent causes, of which perhaps we know but few. Climate, education, accidents, severally contribute to change those modes; but in all climates, and in all ages, we discover through them the same passions, affections, and appetites, and the same degree of virtues and vices.

This being unquestionably the true state of the case, which it would be endless to bring instances to prove, from the histories of all times and of all nations, I shall, by way of warning to the incautious, and of reproof to the designing, proceed to explain the reasons, which I have but just hinted at above, why the human nature of the time being, has always been reckoned the worst and most degenerate.

Authors, especially poets, though great men, are, alas! but men; and, like other men, subject to the weaknesses of human nature, though perhaps in a less degree: but it is however certain that their breasts are not absolutely strangers to the passions of jealousy, pride, and envy. Hence it is that they are very apt to measure merit by the century, to love dead authors better than living ones, and to love them the better, the longer they have been dead. The Augustan age is therefore their favourite æra, being at least seventeen hundred years distant from the present. That emperor was not only a judge of wit, but, for an emperor, a tolerable performer too; and Mæcenas, his first minister, was both a patron and a poet; he not only encouraged and protected, but fed and fattened men of wit at his own table, as appears from Horace: no small encouragement for panegyric. Those were times indeed for genius to display itself in! It was honoured, tasted, and rewarded. But now — *O tempora! O mores!* One must however

however do justice to the authors, who thus declaim against their own times, by acknowledging that they are seldom the aggressors; their own times have commonly begun with them. It is their resentment, not their judgment, if they have any, that speaks this language. Anger and despair make them endeavour to lower that merit, which, till brought very low indeed, they are conscious they cannot equal.

There is another and more numerous set of much greater men, who still more loudly complain of the ignorance, the corruption, and the degeneracy, of the present age. These are the consummate volunteer, but unregarded and unrewarded politicians, who, at a modest computation, amount to at least three millions of souls in this political country, and who are all of them both able and willing to steer the great vessel of the state, and to take upon themselves the whole load of business, and burthen of *employments*, for the service of their dear country. The administration for the time being is always the worst, the most incapable, the most corrupt, that ever was, and negligent of every thing but their own interest. *Where are now your Cecils and your Walsinghams?* Those who ask that question could answer it, if they would speak out, *Themselves*: for they are all that, and more too.

I stepped the other day, in order only to inquire how my poor country did, into a coffee-house, that is without dispute the seat of the soundest politics in this great metropolis, and sat myself down within ear-shot of the principal council-table. Fortunately for me, the president, a person of age, dignity, and becoming gravity, had just begun to speak. He stated, with infinite perspicuity and knowledge, the present state of affairs in other countries, and the lamentable situation of our own. He traced with his finger upon the table, by the help of some coffee which he had spilt in the warmth of his exordium, the whole course of the Ohio, and the boundaries of the Russian, Prussian, Austrian, and Saxon dominions; foresaw a long and bloody war upon the continent, calculated the supplies necessary for carrying it on, and pointed out the best methods of raising them, which, for that very reason, he intimated, would not be pursued. He wound up his discourse with a most pathetic peroration, which he con-

cluded with saying, *Things were not carried on in this manner in queen Elizabeth's days; the public was considered, and able men were consulted and employed. Those were days!*

"Aye, sir, and nights too, I presume," said a young fellow who stood near him, "some longer and some shorter, according to the variation of the seasons; pretty much like ours." Mr. President was a little surprized at the suddenness and pertness of this interruption; but, recomposing himself, answered with that cool contempt that becomes a great man, "I did not mean astronomical days, but political ones." The young fellow replied, "O then, sir, I am your servant," and went off in a laugh.

Thus informed and edified, I went off too, but could not help reflecting in my way upon the singular ill-luck of this my dear country, which, as long as ever I remember it, and as far back as I have read, has always been governed by the only two or three people, out of two or three millions, totally incapable of governing, and unfit to be trusted. But these reflections were soon interrupted by numbers of people, whom I observed crowding into a public house. Among them I discovered my worthy friend and taylor, that industrious mechanic, Mr. Regnier. I applied to him to know the meaning of that concourse; to which, with his usual humanity, he answered, "We are the master taylors, who are to meet to-night to consider what is to be done about our journeymen, who insult and impose upon us, to the great detriment of trade." I asked him whether, under his protection, I might slip in and hear their deliberations. He said, "Yes and welcome; for that they should do nothing to be ashamed of." I profited of this permission, and, following him into the room, found a considerable number of these ingenious artists assembled, and waiting only for the arrival of my friend, who it seems was too considerable for business to begin without him. He accordingly took the lead, opened the meeting with a very handsome speech, in which he gave many instances of the insolence, the unreasonableness, and the exorbitant demands, of the journeymen taylors, and concluded with observing, "that, if the government minded any thing now-a-days but themselves, such abuses would not have been suffered; and had they been but attempted in queen Elizabeth's days, she would
" have

“ have *worked* them with a witness.” Another orator then rose up to speak ; but, as I was sure that he could say nothing better than what had just fallen from my worthy friend, I stole off unobserved, and was pursuing my way home, when in the very next street I discovered a much greater number of people, though by their dress of seemingly inferior note, rushing into another public house. As numbers always excite my curiosity, almost as much as they do each other’s passions, I crowded in with them, in order to discover the object of this meeting, not without some suspicion that this frequent senate might be composed of the journeymen taylor, and convened in opposition to that which I had just left. My suspicion was soon confirmed by the eloquence of a journeyman, a finisher I presume, who expatiated, with equal warmth and dignity, upon the injustice and oppression of the master taylor, to the utter ruin of thousands of poor journeymen and their families ; and concluded with asserting, “ it was a shame that the government and the parliament did not take care of such abuses ; and that, had the master taylor done these things in queen Elizabeth’s days, she would have *mastered* them with a vengeance, so she would.”

I confess I could not help smiling at this singular conformity of sentiments, and almost of expressions, of the master politicians, the master taylor, and the journeymen taylor. I am convinced that the two latter really and honestly believed what they said ; it not being in the least improbable that their understandings should be the dupes of their interests : but I will not so peremptorily answer for the interior conviction of the political orator, though at the same time I must do him the justice to say, he seemed full dull enough to be very much in earnest.

The several scenes of this day suggested to me when I got home various reflections, which perhaps I may communicate to my readers in some future paper.

XLVI.

SPEECH ON THE LICENSING BILL.

THE editor, being desirous of giving a specimen of lord Chesterfield's eloquence, has made choice of the three following speeches: the first in the strong nervous style of Demosthenes, the two latter in the witty, ironical manner of Tully. That he had studied with attention these great models, and endeavoured to imitate them, will not escape the notice of those, who will be at the trouble of comparing their orations with his. But his imitation is that of a man of genius and taste, who improves whatever he touches, not of that herd of retailers so justly distinguished by the name of *imitatores, servile pecus*.

The first abstract of this speech on the licensing bill, appeared in Fog's Journal, N^o 5. It was incorrect and defective, especially in the part relating to the line of the poet, applied to Pompey. This gave a handle to the authors of the Gazetteer, ever on the watch on these occasions, to fall upon the noble speaker, and to refer him to Tully, to whom we owe the fullest account of this occurrence, *Ep. ad. Att. II. 19*. Their triumph was short, and the speech was published in the Magazines the very next month, probably not without the earl's consent, and thence verbatim in the debates of the house of lords, vol. V. p. 210. The following abstract from these will be sufficient to give an idea of the subject of the discourse. "The only remarkable (occurrence) of this session, which remains to be taken notice of, is contained in the proceedings upon the bill, to explain and amend so much of an act made in the twelfth year of the reign of queen Anne, entituled, *An act for reducing the laws relating to rogues, vagabonds, sturdy beggars, and vagrants, into one act of parliament: and for the more effectual punishing such rogues, vagabonds, sturdy beggars, and vagrants, and sending them whither they ought to be sent, as relates to common players of interludes*. The bill, which was passed into a law, and remains still in force, was ordered by the house of commons to be prepared and brought in on Friday

— day

“ day the 20th of May, and was occasioned by a Faree
 “ called *the golden rump*, which had been brought to
 “ the then master * of the theatre in Lincoln’s-inn-fields,
 “ who, upon perusal, found it was designed as a libel
 “ upon the government, and therefore, instead of
 “ having it acted, he carried it to a gentleman concerned
 “ in the administration; and he having communicated
 “ it to some other members of the house of commons,
 “ it was resolved to move for leave to bring in a bill
 “ for preventing any such attempt for the future; and
 “ the motion being complied with by that house upon
 “ the 20th of May, 1737, the bill was brought in on
 “ Tuesday the 24th, and passed through both houses
 “ with such dispatch, that it was ready for the royal as-
 “ sent by Wednesday the 8th of June, and according-
 “ ly received the royal assent on Tuesday the 21st, when
 “ his majesty put an end to this session of parliament.
 “ In both houses there were long debates, and great
 “ opposition to this bill, in every step it made; and in
 “ the house of lords the following is the substance of
 “ what was said by the earl of Chesterfield against
 “ it, viz.

MY LORDS,

THE bill now before you I apprehend to be of a very
 extraordinary, a very dangerous, nature. It seems
 designed not only as a restraint on the licentiousness of the
 stage; but it will prove a most arbitrary restraint on the
 liberty of the stage, and I fear, it looks yet further, I fear
 it tends towards a restraint on the liberty of the press, which
 will be a long stride towards the destruction of liberty itself.
 It is not only a bill, my lords, of a very extraordinary
 nature, but it has been brought in at a very extraordina-
 ry season, and pushed with most extraordinary dispatch.
 When I considered how near it was to the end of the session,
 and how long this session had been protracted beyond the
 usual time of the year; when I considered that this bill
 passed through the other house with so much precipitancy,

* One Mr. Giffard, who had removed thither with a company of
 players, from Goodman’s-fields, where he had a theatre, which was
 silenced by this very act.

as even to get the start of a bill which deserved all the respect, and all the dispatch, the forms of either house of parliament could admit of; it set me upon inquiring, what could be the reason for introducing this bill at so unreasonable a time, and pressing it forward in a manner so very singular and uncommon. I have made all possible inquiry; and as yet I must confess, I am at a loss to find out the great occasion. I have, it is true, learned from common report without doors, that a most seditious, a most heinous farce had been offered to one of the theatres, a farce for which the authors ought to be punished in the most exemplary manner: but what was the consequence? The master of that theatre behaved as he was in duty bound, and as common prudence directed; he not only refused to bring it upon the stage, but carried it to a certain honourable gentleman in the administration, as the surest method of having it absolutely suppressed. Could this be the occasion of introducing such an extraordinary bill, at such an extraordinary season, and pushing it in so extraordinary a manner? Surely no:—The dutiful behaviour of the players, the prudent caution they shewed upon that occasion, can never be a reason for subjecting them to such an arbitrary restraint: it is an argument in their favour, and a material one, in my opinion, against the bill. Nay farther, if we consider all circumstances, it is to me a full proof that the laws now in being are sufficient for punishing those players who shall venture to bring any seditious libel upon the stage, and consequently sufficient for deterring all the players from acting any thing that may have the least tendency towards giving a reasonable offence.

I do not, my lords, pretend to be a lawyer, I do not pretend to know perfectly the power and extent of our laws; but I have conversed with those that do, and by them I have been told, that our laws are sufficient for punishing any person that shall dare to represent upon the stage, what may appear, either by the words, or the representation, to be blasphemous, seditious, or immoral. I must own indeed, I have observed of late a remarkable licentiousness in the stage. There have but very lately been two plays acted, which one would have thought should have given the greatest offence, and yet both were
suffered

suffered to be often represented without disturbance, without censure. In one *, the author thought fit to represent the three great professions, religion, physic, and law, as inconsistent with common sense: in the other †, a most tragical story was brought upon the stage, a catastrophe too recent, too melancholy, and of too solemn a nature, to be heard of any where but from the pulpit. How these pieces came to pass unpunished, I do not know; if I am rightly informed, it was not for want of law, but for want of prosecution, without which no law can be made effectual: but if there was any neglect in this case, I am convinced it was not with a design to prepare the minds of the people, and to make them think a new law necessary.

Our stage ought certainly, my lords, to be kept within due bounds; but for this, our laws, as they stand at present, are sufficient. If our stage-players at any time exceed those bounds, they ought to be prosecuted, they may be punished: we have precedents, we have examples of persons having been punished for things less criminal than either of the two pieces I have mentioned. A new law must therefore be unnecessary, and in the present case it cannot be unnecessary without being dangerous: every unnecessary restraint on licentiousness is a fetter upon the legs, is a shackle upon the hands, of liberty. One of the greatest blessings we enjoy, one of the greatest blessings a people, my lords, can enjoy, is liberty: but every good in this life has its alloy of evil. Licentiousness is the alloy of liberty: it is an ebullition, an excrescence; it is a speck upon the eye of the political body, which I can never touch but with a gentle, with a trembling hand, lest I destroy the body, lest I injure the eye upon which it is apt to appear. If the stage becomes at any time licentious, if a play appears to be a libel upon the government, or upon any particular man, the king's courts are open, the law is sufficient for punishing the offender; and in this case the person injured has a singular advantage, he can be under no difficulty to prove who is the publisher; the players themselves are the publishers, and there can be no want of evidence to convict them.

But,

* Pasquin, a comedy.

† King Charles I, a tragedy.

But, my lords, suppose it true, that the laws now in being are not sufficient for putting a check to, or preventing, the licentiousness of the stage; suppose it absolutely necessary some new law should be made for that purpose: yet it must be granted, that such a law ought to be maturely considered, and every clause, every sentence, nay every word of it, well weighed and examined, lest, under some of those methods presumed or pretended to be necessary for restraining licentiousness, a power should lie concealed, which might be afterwards made use of for giving a dangerous wound to liberty. Such a law ought not to be introduced at the close of a session, nor ought we, in the passing of such a law, to depart from any of the forms prescribed by our ancestors for preventing deceit and surprize. There is such a connection between licentiousness and liberty, that it is not easy to correct the one, without dangerously wounding the other; it is extremely hard to distinguish the true limit between them: like a changeable silk, we can easily see there are two different colors, but we cannot easily discover where the one ends, or where the other begins. There can be no great and immediate danger from the licentiousness of the stage: I hope it will not be pretended, that our government may, before next winter, be overturned by such licentiousness, even though our stage were at present under no sort of controul. Why then may we not delay till next session passing any law against the licentiousness of the stage? Neither our government can be altered, nor our constitution overturned, by such a delay; but by passing a law rashly and unadvisedly, our constitution may at once be destroyed, and our government rendered arbitrary. Can we then put a small, a short-lived inconvenience in the balance with perpetual slavery? Can it be supposed, that a parliament of Great Britain will so much as risk the latter, for the sake of avoiding the former?

Surely, my lords, this is not to be expected, were the licentiousness of the stage much greater than it is, were the insufficiency of our laws more obvious than can be pretended; but when we complain of the licentiousness of the stage, and the insufficiency of our laws, I fear we have more reason to complain of bad measures in our polity, and a general decay of virtue and morality among the people.

In

In public as well as private life, the only way to prevent being ridiculed or censured, is to avoid all ridiculous or wicked measures, and to pursue such only as are virtuous and worthy. The people never endeavour to ridicule those they love and esteem, nor will they suffer them to be ridiculed: if any one attempts it, the ridicule returns upon the author; he makes himself only the object of public hatred and contempt. The actions or behaviour of a private man may pass unobserved, and consequently unapplauded, uncensured; but the actions of those in high stations can neither pass without notice, nor without censure or applause; and therefore an administration, without esteem, without authority among the people, let their power be ever so great, let their power be ever so arbitrary, will be ridiculed: the severest edicts, the most terrible punishments, cannot prevent it. If any man therefore thinks he has been censured, if any man thinks he has been ridiculed, upon any of our public theatres, let him examine his actions, he will find the cause: let him alter his conduct, he will find a remedy. As no man is perfect, as no man is infallible, the greatest may err, the most circumspect may be guilty of some piece of ridiculous behaviour. It is not licentiousness, it is an useful liberty always indulged the stage in a free country, that some great men may there meet with a just reproof, which none of their friends will be free enough, or rather faithful enough, to give them. Of this we have a famous instance in the Roman history. The great Pompey, after the many victories he had obtained, and the great conquests he had made, had certainly a good title to the esteem of the people of Rome: yet that great man, by some error in his conduct, became an object of general dislike; and therefore in the representation of an old play, when Diphilus, the actor, came to repeat these words, *Nostra miseria tu es Magnus*, the audience immediately applied them to Pompey, who at that time was as well known by the name Magnus, as by the name Pompey, and were so highly pleased with the satire, that, as Cicero says, they made him repeat the words a hundred times over. An account of this was immediately sent to Pompey, who, instead of resenting it as an injury, was so wise as to take it for a just reproof; he examined his conduct, he altered his measures, he regained by degrees the esteem of the people,

people, and therefore neither feared the wit, nor felt the satire, of the stage. This is an example which ought to be followed by great men in all countries. Such accidents will often happen in every free country, and many such would probably have afterwards happened at Rome, if they had continued to enjoy their liberty: but this sort of liberty on the stage came soon after, I suppose, to be called licentiousness; for we are told that Augustus, after having established his empire, restored order in Rome by restraining licentiousness. God forbid! we should in this country have order restored, or licentiousness restrained, at so dear a rate as the people of Rome paid for it to Augustus.

In the case I have mentioned, my lords, it was not the poet that wrote, for it was an old play; nor the players that acted, for they only repeated the words of the play, it was the people who pointed the satire; and the case will always be the same. When a man has the misfortune to incur the hatred or contempt of the people, when public measures are despised, the audience will apply what never was, what could not be, designed as a satire on the present times, nay, even though the people should not apply, those who are conscious of the wickedness or weakness of their conduct will take to themselves what the author never designed. A public thief is as apt to take the satire, as he is apt to take the money, which was never designed for him. We have an instance of this in the case of a famous comedian of the last age; a comedian who was not only a good poet, but an honest man, and a quiet and good subject. The famous Moliere, when he wrote his *Tartuffe*, which is certainly an excellent and a good moral comedy, did not design to satyrize any great man of that age, yet a great man in France at that time took it to himself, and fancied the author had taken him as a model for one of the principal, and one of the worst, characters in that comedy: by good luck he was not the licenser, otherwise the kingdom of France had never had the pleasure, the happiness I may say, of seeing that play acted; but, when the players first purposed to act it at Paris, he had interest enough to get it forbid. Moliere, who knew himself innocent of what was laid to his charge, complained to his patron the prince of Conti, that as his play was designed only to expose hypocrisy, and a false pretence

pretence to religion, it was very hard it should be forbid being acted, when at the same time they were suffered to expose religion itself every night publicly upon the Italian stage; to which the prince wittily answered, "It is true, "Moliere, Harlequin ridicules heaven, and exposes religion, but you have done much worse,—you have ridiculed the first minister of religion."

I am as much for restraining the licentiousness of the stage, and every other sort of licentiousness, as any of your lordships can be: but, my lords, I am, I shall always be, extremely cautious and fearful of making the least encroachment upon liberty, and therefore, when a new law is proposed against licentiousness, I shall always be for considering it deliberately and maturely, before I venture to give my consent to its being passed. This is a sufficient reason for my being against passing this bill at so unseasonable a time, and in so extraordinary a manner; but I have many reasons for being against passing the bill itself, some of which I shall beg leave to explain to your lordships.

The bill, my lords, at first view, may seem to be designed only against the stage; but to me it plainly appears to point somewhere else. It is an arrow, that does but glance upon the stage; the mortal wound seems designed against the liberty of the press. By this bill you prevent a play's being acted, but you do not prevent its being printed; therefore, if a licence should be refused for its being acted, we may depend upon it, the play will be printed. It will be printed and published, my lords, with the refusal in capital letters on the title page. People are always fond of what is forbidden. *Libri prohibiti* (prohibited books) are in all countries diligently and generally sought after. It will be much easier to procure a refusal, than it ever was to procure a good house, or a good sale; therefore we may expect, that plays will be wrote on purpose to have a refusal; this will certainly procure a good house or a good sale. Thus will satires be spread and dispersed through the whole nation, and thus every man in the kingdom may, and probably will, read for six-pence, what a few only could have seen acted, and that not under the expence of half a crown? We shall then be told, What! will you allow an infamous libel to be printed and dispersed, which you would not allow to be acted? You have agreed to a law to prevent its being acted: can you refuse

fuse your assent to a law to prevent its being printed and published? I should really, my lords, be glad to hear, what excuse, what reason one could give for being against the latter, after having agreed to the former; for, I protest, I cannot suggest to myself the least shadow of an excuse. If we agree to the bill now before us, we must, perhaps, next session, agree to a bill for preventing any plays being printed without a licence. Then satires will be wrote by way of novels, secret histories, dialogues, or under some such title; and thereupon we shall be told, What! will you allow an infamous libel to be printed and dispersed, only because it does not bear the title of a play? Thus, my lords, from the precedent now before us, we shall be induced, nay we can find no reason for refusing, to lay the press under a general licence, and then we may bid adieu to the liberties of Great Britain.

But suppose, my lords, it were necessary to make a new law for restraining the licentiousness of the stage, which I am very far from granting, yet I shall never be for establishing such a power as is proposed by this bill. If poets and players are to be restrained, let them be restrained as other subjects are, by the known laws of their country: if they offend, let them be tried, as every Englishman ought to be, by God and their country; do not let us subject them to the arbitrary will and pleasure of any one man. A power lodged in the hands of one single man, to judge and determine, without any limitation, without any controul or appeal, is a sort of power unknown to our laws, inconsistent with our constitution. It is a higher, a more absolute power than we trust even to the king himself, and therefore I must think, we ought not to vest any such power in his majesty's lord chamberlain. When I say this, I am sure, I do not mean to give the least, the most distant, offence to the noble duke * who now fills the post of lord chamberlain; his natural candor and love of justice would not, I know, permit him to exercise any power, but with the strictest regard to the rules of justice and humanity. Were we sure his successors in that high office would always be persons of such distinguished merit, even the power established by this bill could give no further alarm, than lest it should be made a precedent for intro-

* The duke of Grafton.

ducing other new powers of the same nature. This, indeed, is an alarm which cannot be avoided, which cannot be prevented by any hope, by any consideration ; it is an alarm which I think every man must take, who has a due regard to the constitution and liberties of his country.

I shall admit, my lords, that the stage ought not, upon any occasion, to meddle with politics, and for this very reason among the rest, I am against the bill now before us. This bill will be so far from preventing the stage's meddling with politics, that, I fear, it will be the occasion of its meddling with nothing else; but then it will be a political stage *ex parte*. It will be made subservient to the politics and the schemes of the court only ; the licentiousness of the stage will be encouraged instead of being restrained, but like court journalists, it will be licentious only against the patrons of liberty, and the protectors of the people : whatever man, whatever party, opposes the court in any of their most destructive schemes, will, upon the stage, be represented in the most ridiculous light the hirelings of a court can contrive. True patriotism, and love of public good, will be represented as madness or as a cloak for envy, disappointment, and malice ; while the most flagitious crimes, the most extravagant vices and follies, if they are fashionable at court, will be disguised and dressed up in the habit of the most amiable virtues. This has formerly been the case in king Charles the second's days : the play-house was under a licence, what was the consequence ? The playhouse retailed nothing but the politics, the vices and the follies of the court : not to expose them, no, but to recommend them, though it must be granted their politics were often as bad as their vices, and much more pernicious than their other follies. It is true the court had at that time a great deal of wit, it was then indeed full of men of true wit and great humor ; but it was the more dangerous, for the courtiers did then, as thorough-paced courtiers always will do, they sacrificed their honor by making their wit and their humor subservient to the court only ; and what made it still more dangerous, no man could appear upon the stage against them. We know that Dryden, the poet-laureat of that reign, always represents the cavaliers as honest, brave, merry fellows, and fine gentlemen ; indeed his fine gentleman, as he generally draws him, is an atheistical, lewd, abandoned fellow, which was at that time,
it

it seems, the fashionable character at court; on the other hand he always represents the dissenters as hypocritical, dissembling rogues, or stupid senseless boobies.—When the court had a mind to fall out with the Dutch, he wrote his *Amboyna**, in which he represents the Dutch as a pack of avaricious, cruel, ungrateful rascals:—and when the exclusion bill was moved in parliament, he wrote his *Duke of Guise*†, in which those who were for preserving and securing the religion of their country, were exposed under the character of the duke of Guise and his party, who leagued together for excluding Henry IV. of France from the throne, on account of his religion.—The city of London too was made to feel the partial mercenary licentiousness of the stage at that time; for the citizens having at that time, as well as now, a great deal of property, they had a mind to preserve that property, and therefore they opposed some of the arbitrary measures which were then begun, but pursued more openly in the following reign; for which reason they were then always represented upon the stage as a parcel of designing knaves, dissembling hypocrites, griping usurers,—and cuckolds into the bargain.

My lords, the proper business of the stage, and that for which only it is useful, is to expose those vices and follies, which the laws cannot lay hold of, and to recommend those beauties and virtues, which ministers and courtiers seldom either imitate or reward; but by laying it under a licence, and under an arbitrary court-licence too, you will, in my opinion entirely pervert its use; for though I have the greatest esteem for that noble duke, in whose hands this power is at present designed to fall, though I have an entire confidence in his judgment and impartiality; yet I may suppose that a leaning towards the fashions of a court is sometimes hard to be avoided. It may be very difficult to make one, who is every day at court, believe that to be a vice or folly, which he sees daily practised by those he loves and esteems. By custom, even

* This is not quite exact. The Dutch War began in 1672. The play was acted and printed in 1673.

† This was certainly a party-play, though the occasion of it may be doubted. It made its appearance in 1683, and was violently attacked by the Whigs. If lord Chesterfield had implicitly adopted the opinions of his grandfather Halifax, he would scarcely have spoken, as he does here, of the exclusion bill.

deformity itself becomes familiar, and at last agreeable. To such a person, let his natural impartiality be ever so great, that may appear to be a libel against the court, which is only a most just and a most necessary satire upon the fashionable vices and follies of the court. Courtiers, my lords, are too polite to reprove one another; the only place where they can meet with any just reproof, is a free though not a licentious stage; and as every sort of vice and folly, generally in all countries, begins at court, and from thence spreads through the country, by laying the stage under an arbitrary court-licence, instead of leaving it what it is, and always ought to be, a gentle scourge for the vices of great men and courtiers, you will make it a canal for propagating and conveying their vices and follies through the whole kingdom.

From hence, my lords, I think it must appear, that the bill now before us cannot so properly be called a bill for restraining licentiousness, as it may be called a bill for restraining the liberty of the stage, and for restraining it too in that branch which, in all countries, has been the most useful; therefore I must look upon this bill as a most dangerous encroachment upon liberty in general. Nay, farther, my lords, it is not only an encroachment upon liberty, but it is likewise an encroachment upon property. Wit, my lords, is a sort of property: it is the property of those who have it, and too often the only property they have to depend on. It is indeed but a precarious dependence. Thank God! we, my lords, have a dependence of another kind; we have a much less precarious support, and therefore cannot feel the inconveniencies of the bill now before us; but it is our duty to encourage and protect wit, whosoever's property it may be. Those gentlemen who have any such property, are all, I hope, our friends. Do not let us subject them to any unnecessary or arbitrary restraint. I must own, I cannot easily agree to the laying of any tax upon wit; but by this bill it is to be heavily taxed, it is to be excised; for, if this bill passes, it cannot be retailed in a proper way without a permit, and the lord chamberlain is to have the honor of being chief gauger, supervisor, commissioner, judge and jury. But what is still more hard, though the poor author, the proprietor I should say, cannot perhaps dine till he has found out and agreed with,

with, a purchaser; yet, before he can propose to seek for a purchaser, he must patiently submit to have his goods rummaged at this new excise-office, where they may be detained for fourteen days, and even then he may find them returned as prohibited goods, by which his chief and best market will be for ever shut against him; and that without any cause, without the least shadow of reason, either from the laws of his country, or the laws of the stage.

These hardships, this hazard, which every gentleman will be exposed to, who writes any thing for the stage, must certainly prevent every man of a generous and free spirit from attempting any thing in that way, and, as the stage has always been the proper channel for wit and humor, therefore, my lords, when I speak against this bill, I must think, I plead the cause of wit, I plead the cause of humor, I plead the cause of the British stage, and of every gentleman of taste in the kingdom. But, it is not, my lords, for the sake of wit only; even for the sake of his majesty's lord chamberlain, I must be against this bill. The noble duke who has now the honor to execute that office has, I am sure, as little inclination to disoblige as any man; but if this bill passes, he must disoblige, he may disoblige some of his most intimate friends. It is impossible to write a play, but some of the characters, or some of the satire, may be interpreted so as to point at some person or another, perhaps at some person in an eminent station. When it comes to be acted, the people will make the application, and the person against whom the application is made will think himself injured, and will at least privately resent it: at present this resentment can be directed only against the author; but when an author's play appears with my lord chamberlain's passport, every such resentment will be turned from the author, and pointed directly against the lord chamberlain, who by his stamp made the piece current. What an unthankful office are we therefore by this bill to put upon his majesty's lord chamberlain! an office which can no way contribute to his honor or profit, and such a one as must necessarily gain him a great deal of ill-will, and create him a number of enemies.

The last reason I shall trouble your lordships with, for my being against the bill, is that, in my opinion, it will in no way

way answered the end proposed : I mean the end openly proposed, and I am sure the only end which your lordships propose. To prevent the acting of a play which has any tendency to blasphemy, immorality, sedition, or, private scandal, can signify nothing, unless you can prevent its being printed and published. On the contrary, if you prevent its being acted, and admit of its being printed, you will propagate the mischief : your prohibition will prove a bellows, which will blow up the fire you intend to extinguish. This bill can therefore be of no use for preventing either the public or the private injury intended by such a play, and consequently can be of no manner of use, unless it be designed as a precedent, as a leading step towards another for subjecting the press likewise to a licencer. For such a wicked purpose indeed it may be of great use ; and in that light it may most properly be called a step towards arbitrary power.

Let us consider, my lords, that arbitrary power has seldom or never been introduced into any country at once. It must be introduced by slow degrees, and as it were step by step, lest the people should perceive its approach. The barriers and fences of the people's liberty must be plucked up one by one, and some plausible pretences must be found for removing or hood-winking, one after another, those sentries who are posted by the constitution of a free country, for warning the people of their danger. When these preparatory steps are once made, the people may then indeed, with regret, see slavery and arbitrary power making long strides over their land, but it will be too late to think of preventing or avoiding the impending ruin. The stage, my lords, and the press are two of our out-sentries ; if we remove them, if we hood-wink them,—if we throw them in fetters, the enemy may surprize us. Therefore I must look upon the bill now before us as a step, and a most necessary step too, for introducing arbitrary power into this kingdom : it is a step so necessary, that if ever any future ambitious king, or guilty minister, should form to himself so wicked a design, he will have reason to thank us, for having done so much of the work to his hand ; but such thanks, or thanks from such a man, I am convinced, every one of your lordships would blush to receive and scorn to deserve.

XLVII.

LORD CHESTERFIELD'S first speech on the Gin act*, February 21, 1743, after the second reading of the Bill.

MY LORDS,

THE bill now under our consideration appears to me to deserve a much closer regard than seems to have been paid to it in the other house, through which it was hurried with the utmost precipitation, and where it passed almost without the formality of a debate; nor can I think that earnestness, with which some lords seem inclined to press it forward here, consistent with the importance of the consequences, which may with great reason be expected from it.

It has been urged that where so great a number have formed expectations of a national benefit from any bill, so much deference, at least, is due to their judgment, as that the bill should be considered in a committee. This, my lords, I admit to be in other cases a just and reasonable demand, and will readily allow that the proposal, not only of a considerable number, but even of any single lord, ought to be fully examined and regularly debated, according to the usual forms of this house. But in the present case, my lords, and in all cases like the present, this demand is improper, because it is useless; and it is useless, because we can do now all that we can do hereafter in a committee. For the bill before us is a money bill, which, according to the present opinion of the commons, we have no right to amend, and which therefore we have no need of considering in a committee, since the event of all our deliberations must be, that we are either to reject or pass it in its present state. For I suppose no lord will think this a proper time to enter into a controversy with the commons, for the revival of those privileges to which I believe

* The act of parliament, that had been passed the 9th year of George II. by which no person was permitted to sell spirituous liquor in less quantity than two gallons, without a licence, for which 50 pounds was to be paid, having proved, from the difficulties in the execution, ineffectual to obstruct the progress of drunkenness among the common people; a new bill was moved and passed in the house of commons, by which a small duty was laid on the spirits *per* gallon at the still-head, and the price of licences reduced to twenty shillings.

we have a right ; and such a controversy, the least attempt to amend a money bill will certainly produce.

To desire therefore, my lords, that this bill may be considered in a committee, is only to desire that it may gain one step without opposition ; that it may proceed through the forms of the house by stealth, and that the consideration of it may be delayed, till the exigencies of the government shall be so great, as not to allow time for raising the supplies by any other method.

By this artifice, gross as it is, the patrons of this wonderful bill hope to obstruct a plain and open detection of its tendency. They hope, my lords, that the bill shall operate in the same manner with the liquor which it is intended to bring into more general use ; and that, as those who drink spirits are drunk before they are well aware that they are drinking, the effects of this law shall be perceived before we know that we have made it. Their intent is, to give us a dram of policy, which is to be swallowed before it is tasted, and which, when once it is swallowed, will turn our heads.

But, my lords, I hope we shall be so cautious as to examine the draught which these state empirics have thought proper to offer us ; and I am confident that a very little examination will convince us of the pernicious qualities of their new preparation, and shew that it can have no other effect than that of poisoning the public.

The law before us, my lords, seems to be the effect of that practice of which it is intended likewise to be the cause, and to be dictated by the liquor of which it so effectually promotes the use : for surely it never before was conceived, by any man intrusted with the administration of public affairs, to raise taxes by the destruction of the people.

Nothing, my lords, but the destruction of all the most laborious and useful parts of the nation, can be expected from the licence which is now proposed to be given, not only to drunkenness, but to drunkenness of the most detestable and dangerous kind, to the abuse not only of intoxicating, but of poisonous liquors.

Nothing, my lords, is more absurd than to assert, that the use of spirits will be hindered by the bill now before us, or indeed that it will not be in a very great degree promoted by it. For what produces all kind of wickedness, but the prospect of impunity on one part, or the sollicitati-

on of opportunity on the other? Either of these have too frequently been sufficient to overpower the sense of morality, and even of religion; and what is not to be feared from them, when they shall unite their force, and operate together, when temptations shall be increased, and terror taken away?

It is allowed, by those who have hitherto disputed on either side of this question, that the people appear obstinately enamoured of this new liquor; it is allowed on both parts, that this liquor corrupts the mind, and enervates the body, and destroys vigor and virtue, at the same time that it makes those who drink it too idle and too feeble for work; and while it impoverishes them by the present expence, disables them from retrieving its ill consequences by subsequent industry.

It might be imagined, my lords, that those who had thus far agreed, would not easily find any occasions of dispute; nor would any man, unacquainted with the motives by which parliamentary debates are too often influenced, suspect that after the pernicious qualities of this liquor, and the general inclination among the people to the immoderate use of it, had been generally admitted, it could be afterwards inquired, whether it ought to be made more common, whether this universal thirst for poison ought to be encouraged by the legislature, and whether a new statute ought to be made, to secure drunkards in the gratification of their appetites.

To pretend, my lords, that the design of this bill is to prevent or diminish the use of spirits, is to trample upon common sense, and to violate the rules of decency as well as of reason. For when did any man hear, that a commodity was prohibited by licensing its sale, or that to offer and refuse is the same action?

It is indeed pleaded, that it will be made dearer by the tax which is proposed, and that the increase of the price will diminish the number of the purchasers; but it is at the same time expected that this tax shall supply the expence of a war on the continent. It is asserted therefore, that the consumption of spirits will be hindered, and yet that it will be such as may be expected to furnish, from a very small tax, a revenue sufficient for the support of armies, for the re-establishment of the Austrian family, and the repressing of the attempts of France.

Surely,

Surely, my lords, these expectations are not very consistent, nor can it be imagined that they are both formed in the same head, though they may be expressed by the same mouth. It is however some recommendation of a statesman, when, of his assertions, one can be found reasonable or true; and in this, praise cannot be denied to our present ministers: for though it is undoubtedly false, that this tax will lessen the consumption of spirits, it is certainly true that it will produce a very large revenue, a revenue that will not fail, but with the people from whose debaucheries it arises.

Our ministers will therefore have the same honor with their predecessors, of having given rise to a new fund, not indeed for the payment of our debts, but for much more valuable purposes, for the cheering of our hearts under oppression, and for the ready support of those debts which we have lost hopes of paying. They are resolved, my lords, that the nation, which no endeavours can make wise, shall, while they are at its head, at least be merry; and since public happiness is the end of government, they seem to imagine that they shall deserve applause by an expedient, which will enable every man to lay his cares asleep, to drown sorrow, and lose in the delights of drunkenness both the public miseries and his own.

Luxury, my lords, is to be taxed, but vice prohibited, let the difficulties in executing the law be what they will. Would you lay a tax upon a breach of the ten commandments? Would not such a tax be wicked and scandalous; because it would imply an indulgence to all those who could pay the tax? Is not this a reproach most justly thrown by protestants upon the church of Rome? Was it not the chief cause of the reformation? And will you follow a precedent which brought reproach and ruin upon those that introduced it? This is the very case now before us. You are going to lay a tax, and consequently to indulge a sort of drunkenness, which almost necessarily produces a breach of every one of the ten commandments. Can you expect the reverend bench will approve of this? I am convinced they will not, and therefore I wish I had seen it full upon this occasion. I am sure I have seen it much fuller upon some other occasions, in which religion had no such deep concern.

We have already, my lords, several sorts of funds in this nation, so many that a man must have a good deal of learning to be master of them. Thanks to his majesty, we have now amongst us the most learned man of the nation in this way. I wish he would rise up and tell us, what name we are to give to this new fund. We have already the civil list fund, the sinking fund, the aggregate fund, the South-sea fund, and God knows how many others. What name we are to give to this new fund I know not, unless we are to call it the drinking fund. It may perhaps enable the people of a certain foreign territory to drink claret, but it will disable the people of this kingdom from drinking any thing else but gin; for, when a man has, by gin-drinking, rendered himself unfit for labor or business, he can purchase nothing else, and then the best thing he can do is to drink on till he dies.

Surely, my lords, men of such unbounded benevolence, as our present ministers, deserve such honors as were never paid before: they deserve to bestride a butt upon every sign-post in the city, or to have their figures exhibited as tokens where this liquor is to be sold by the licence which they have procured. They must be at least remembered to future ages, as the happy politicians, who, after all expedients for raising taxes had been employed, discovered a new method of draining the last reliques of the public wealth, and added a new revenue to the government: nor will those, who shall hereafter enumerate the several funds now established among us, forget among the benefactors to their country the illustrious authors of the drinking fund.

May I be allowed, my lords, to congratulate my countrymen and fellow-subjects upon the happy times which are now approaching, in which no man will be disqualified from the privilege of being drunk; when all discontent and disloyalty shall be forgotten, and the people, though now considered by the ministry as enemies, shall acknowledge the lenity of that government, under which all restraints are taken away?

But, to a bill for such desirable purposes, it would be proper, my lords, to prefix a preamble, in which the kindness of our intentions should be more fully explained, that the nation may not mistake our indulgence for cruelty,
nor

nor consider their benefactors as their persecutors. If therefore this bill be considered and amended (for why else should it be considered?) in a committee, I shall humbly propose, that it shall be introduced in this manner.

“Whereas the designs of the present ministry, whatever they are, cannot be executed without a great number of mercenaries, which mercenaries cannot be hired without money; and whereas the present disposition of this nation to drunkenness inclines us to believe, that they will pay more chearfully for the undisturbed enjoyment of distilled liquors, than for any other concession that can be made by the government; be it enacted, by the king’s most excellent majesty, that no man shall hereafter be denied the right of being drunk on the following conditions.”

This, my lords, to trifle no longer, is the proper preamble to this bill, which contains only the conditions on which the people of this kingdom are to be allowed henceforward to riot in debauchery, in debauchery licensed by law, and countenanced by the magistrates. For there is no doubt but those on whom the inventors of this tax shall confer authority will be directed to assist their masters in their design to encourage the consumption of that liquor, from which such large revenues are expected, and to multiply without end those licences which are to pay a yearly tribute to the crown.

By this unbounded licence, my lords, that price will be lessened, from the increase of which the expectations of the efficacy of this law are pretended; for the number of retailers will lessen the value, as in all other cases, and lessen it more than this tax will increase it. Besides, it is to be considered, that at present the retailer expects to be paid for the danger which he incurs by an unlawful trade, and will not trust his reputation or his purse to the mercy of his customer, without a profit proportioned to the hazard; but, when once the restraint shall be taken away, he will sell for common gain, and it can hardly be imagined that, at present, he subjects himself to informations and penalties for less than six pence a gallon.

The specious pretence, on which this bill is founded, and indeed the only pretence that deserves to be termed specious, is the propriety of taxing vice; but this maxim of government

government has, on this occasion, been either mistaken or perverted. Vice, my lords, is not properly to be taxed, but suppressed, and heavy taxes are sometimes the only means, by which that suppression can be attained. Luxury, my lords, or the excess of that which is pernicious only by its excess, may very properly be taxed, that such excess, though not strictly unlawful, may be made more difficult. But the use of these things which are simply hurtful, hurtful in their own nature, and in every degree, is to be prohibited. None, my lords, ever heard in any nation of a tax upon theft or adultery, because a tax implies a licence granted for the use of that which is taxed, to all who shall be willing to pay it.

Drunkenness, my lords, is universally and in all circumstances an evil; and therefore ought not to be taxed, but punished, and the means of it not to be made easy by a slight impost, which none can feel, but to be removed out of the reach of the people, and secured by the heaviest taxes, levied with the utmost rigor. I hope those, to whose care the religion of the nation is particularly consigned, will unanimously join with me in maintaining the necessity, not of taxing vice, but suppressing it, and unite for the rejecting of a bill, by which the future, as well as present, happiness of thousands must be destroyed.

XLVIII.

LORD CHESTERFIELD'S second speech on the Gin act,
February 24, 1743.

MY LORDS,

THOUGH the noble lord * who has been pleased to excite us to an unanimous concurrence with himself and his associates in the ministry, in passing the ex-

* The duke of Newcastle.

cellent and wonder-working bill, this bill which is to lessen the consumption of spirits, without lessening the quantity which is distilled; which is to restrain drunkards from drinking, by setting their favourite liquor always before their eyes; to conquer habits by continuing them; and correct vice by indulging it, according to the lowest reckoning, for at least another year; still, my lords, such is my obstinacy, or such my ignorance, that I cannot yet comply with his proposal, nor can prevail with myself either to concur with measures so apparently opposite to the interest of the public, or to hear them vindicated, without declaring how little I approve it.

During the course of this long debate, I have endeavoured to recapitulate and digest the arguments which have been advanced, and have considered them both separately and conjointly, but find myself at the same distance from conviction as when I first entered the house.

In vindication of this bill, my lords, we have been told that the present law is ineffectual; that our manufacture is not to be destroyed; or not this year; that the security offered by the present bill, has induced great numbers to subscribe to the new fund; that it has been approved by the commons; and that, if it be found ineffectual, it may be amended another session.

All these arguments, my lords, I shall endeavour to examine, because I am always desirous of gratifying those great men to whom the administration of affairs is intrusted, and have always very cautiously avoided the odium of disaffection, which they will undoubtedly throw, in imitation of their predecessors, upon all those whose wayward consciences shall oblige them to hinder the execution of their schemes.

With a very strong desire, therefore, though with no great hopes, of finding them in the right, I venture to begin my inquiry, and engage in the examination of their first assertion, that the present law against the abuse of strong liquors is without effect.

I hope, my lords, it portends well to my inquiry, that the first position which I have to examine is true; nor can I forbear to congratulate your lordships upon having heard from the new ministry one assertion not to be contradicted.

It

It is evident, my lords, from daily observation, and demonstrable from the papers upon the table, that every year, since the enacting of the last law, that vice has increased which it was intended to repress, and that no time has been so favourable to the retailers of spirits as that which has passed since they were prohibited.

It may therefore be expected, my lords, that, having agreed with the ministers in their fundamental proposition, I shall concur with them in the consequence which they draw from it; and, having allowed that the present law is ineffectual, should admit that another is necessary.

But, my lords, in order to discover whether this consequence be necessary, it must first be inquired why the present law is of no force? For, my lords, it will be found, upon reflection, that there are certain degrees of corruption, that may hinder the effect of the best laws. The magistrates may be vicious, and forbear to enforce that law by which themselves are condemned; they may be indolent, and inclined rather to connive at wickedness, by which they are not injured themselves, than to repress it by a laborious exertion of their authority; or they may be timorous, and, instead of awing the vicious, may be awed by them.

In any of these cases, my lords, the law is not to be condemned for its inefficacy, since it only fails by the defect of those who are to direct its operations. The best and most important laws will contribute very little to the security or happiness of a people, if no judges of integrity and spirit can be found amongst them. Even the most beneficial and useful bill that ministers can possibly imagine, a bill for laying on our estates, a tax of the fifth part of their yearly value, would be wholly without effect, if collectors could not be obtained.

I am therefore, my lords, yet doubtful, whether the inefficacy of the law now subsisting necessarily obliges us to provide another; for those that declared it to be useless, owned at the same time that no man endeavoured to enforce it; so that perhaps its only defect may be, that it will not execute itself.

Nor, though I should allow that the law is at present impeded by difficulties which cannot be broken through, but
by

by men of more spirit and dignity than the ministers may be inclined to trust with commissions of the peace, yet it can only be collected, that another law is necessary, not that the law now proposed will be of any advantage.

Great use has been made of the inefficacy of the present law, to decry the proposal made by the noble lord, for laying a high duty upon these pernicious liquors. High duties have already, as we are informed, been tried without advantage; high duties are at this hour imposed upon those spirits which are retailed, yet we see them every day sold in the streets, without the payment of the tax required; and therefore it will be folly to make a second essay of means which have been found, by the essay of many years, unsuccessful.

It has been granted on all sides in this debate, nor was it ever denied on any other occasion, that the consumption of any commodity is most easily hindered by raising its price; and its price is to be raised by the imposition of a duty. This, my lords, which is, I suppose, the opinion of every man, of whatever degree of experience or understanding, appears likewise to have been thought of by the authors of the present law; and therefore they imagined that they had effectually provided against the increase of drunkenness, by laying, upon that liquor which should be retailed in small quantities, a duty which none of the inferior classes of drunkards would be able to pay.

Thus, my lords, they conceived that they had reformed the common people, without infringing the pleasures of others, and applauded the happy contrivance, by which spirits were to be made dear only to the poor, while every man who could afford to purchase two gallons was at liberty to riot at his ease, and, over a full flowing bumper, look down with contempt upon his former companions, now ruthlessly condemned to disconsolate sobriety.

But, my lords, this intention was frustrated, and the project, ingenious as it was, fell to the ground: for though they had laid a tax, they unhappily forgot this tax would make no addition to the price unless it was paid, and that it would not be paid unless some were empowered to collect it.

Here, my lords, was the difficulty; those who made the law were inclined to lay a tax from which themselves should be exempt, and therefore would not charge the liquor,

liquor as it issued from the still ; and when once it was dispersed in the hands of petty dealers, it was no longer to be found without the assistance of informers, and informers could not carry on the business of prosecution, without the consent of the people.

It is not necessary to dwell any longer upon the law, the repeal of which is proposed, since it appears already that it failed, only from a partiality not easily defended, and from the omission of what is now proposed, the collecting the duty from the still-head.

If this method be followed, there will be no longer any need of informations, or of any rigorous or new measures ; the same officers that collect a smaller duty may levy a greater ; nor can they be easily deceived with regard to the quantities that are made ; the deceits, at least, that can be used, are in use already ; they are frequently detected and suppressed, nor will a larger duty enable the distillers to elude the vigilance of the officers with more success.

Against this proposal, therefore, the inefficacy of the present law can be no objection. But it is urged, that such duties would destroy the trade of distilling, and a noble lord has been pleased to express great tenderness for a manufacture so beneficial and extensive.

That a large duty, levied at the still, would destroy, or very much impair, the trade of distilling, is certainly supposed by those who defend it, for they proposed it only for that end ; and what better method can they propose, when they are called to deliberate upon a bill for the prevention of the excessive use of distilled liquors ?

The noble lord has been pleased kindly to inform us, that the trade of distilling is very extensive, that it employs great numbers, and that they have arrived at exquisite skill, and therefore—note well the consequence—the trade of distilling is not to be discouraged.

Once more, my lords, allow me to wonder at the different conceptions of different understandings. It appears to me, that since the spirits, which the distillers produce, are allowed to enfeeble the limbs, and vitiate the blood, to pervert the heart, and obscure the intellects, that the number of distillers should be no argument in their favour ! for I never heard that a law against theft was repealed or delayed, because thieves were numerous. It appears to me,

me, my lords, that if so formidable a body are confederated against the virtue or the lives of their fellow-citizens, it is time to put an end to the havock, and to interpose, while it is yet in our power to stop the destruction.

So little, my lords, am I affected with the merit of the wonderful skill which the distillers are said to have attained, that it is, in my opinion, no faculty of great use to mankind, to prepare palatable poison; nor shall I ever contribute my interest for the reprieve of a murderer, because he has, by long practice, obtained great dexterity in his trade.

If their liquors are so delicious, that the people are tempted to their own destruction, let us at length, my lords, secure them from these fatal draughts, by bursting the vials that contain them; let us crush at once these artists in slaughter, who have reconciled their countrymen to sickness and to ruin, and spread over the pitfalls of debauchery such baits as cannot be resisted.

The noble lord has, indeed, admitted that this bill may not be found sufficiently coercive, but gives us hopes that it may be improved and enforced another year, and persuades us to endeavour a reformation of drunkenness by degrees, and above all, to beware at present of hurting the *manufacture*.

I am very far, my lords, from thinking that there are, this year, any peculiar reasons for tolerating murder; nor can I conceive why the manufacture should be held sacred now, if it be to be destroyed hereafter. We are, indeed desired to try how far this law will operate, that we may be more able to proceed with due regard to this valuable manufacture.

With regard to the operation of the law, it appears to me, that it will only enrich the government, without reforming the people, and I believe there are not many of a different opinion. If any diminution of the sale of spirits be expected from it, it is to be considered that this diminution will, or will not, be such as is desired for the reformation of the people. If it be sufficient, the manufacture is at an end, and all the reasons against a higher duty are of equal force against this: but if it is not sufficient, we have, at least,

least, omitted part of our duty, and have neglected the health and virtue of the people.

I cannot, my lords, yet discover why a reprieve is desired for this manufacture, why the present year is not equally propitious to the reformation of mankind, as any will be that may succeed it. It is true we are at war with two nations, and perhaps with more; but war may be better prosecuted without money than without men, and we but little consult the military glory of our country, if we raise supplies for paying our armies, by the destruction of those armies that we are contriving to pay.

We have heard the necessity of reforming the nation by degrees, urged as an argument for imposing first a lighter duty, and afterwards a heavier. This complaisance for wickedness, my lords, is not so defensible as that it should be battered by arguments in form, and therefore I shall only relate a reply made by Webb, the noted walker, upon a parallel occasion.

This man, who must be remembered by many of your lordships, was remarkable for vigor, both of mind and body, and lived wholly upon water for his drink, and chiefly upon vegetables for his other sustenance. He was one day recommending his regimen to one of his friends who loved wine, and who perhaps might somewhat contribute to the prosperity of this spirituous manufacture, and urged him, with great earnestness, to quit a course of luxury, by which his health and his intellects would equally be destroyed. The gentleman appeared convinced, and told him, “that he would conform to his counsel, “and thought he could not change his course of life at “once, but would leave off strong liquors by degrees.” “By degrees,” says the other with indignation, “if you “should unhappily fall into the fire, would you caution “your servants not to pull you out by degrees?”

This answer, my lords, is applicable to the present case. The nation is sunk into the lowest state of corruption; the people are not only vicious, but insolent beyond example; they not only break the laws, but defy them, and yet, some of your lordships are for reforming them by degrees.

I am

I am not so easily persuaded, my lords, that our ministers really intend to supply the defects that may hereafter be discovered in this bill. It will doubtless produce money, perhaps much more than they appear to expect from it. I doubt not but the licensed retailers will be more than fifty thousand, and the quantity retailed must increase with the number of retailers. As the bill will, therefore, answer all the ends intended by it, I do not expect to see it altered; for I have never observed ministers desirous of amending their own errors, unless they are such as have caused a deficiency in the revenue.

Besides, my lords, it is not certain that, when this fund is mortgaged to the public creditors, they can prevail upon the commons to change the security. They may continue the bill in force, for the reasons, whatever they are, for which they have passed it, and the good intentions of our ministers, however sincere, may be defeated, and drunkenness, legal drunkenness, established in this nation.

This, my lords, is very reasonable; and therefore we ought to exert ourselves for the safety of the nation, while the power is yet in our own hands; and without regard to the opinion or proceedings of the other house shew, that we are yet the chief guardians of the people.

The ready compliance of the commons, with the measures proposed in this bill, has been mentioned here, with a view, I suppose, of influencing us; but surely by those who had forgotten our independence, or resigned their own. It is not only the right, but the duty of this house, to deliberate, without regard to the determinations of the other: for how should the nation receive any benefit from the distinct powers that compose the legislature, unless the determinations are without influence upon each other? If either the example or authority of the commons can divert us from following our own convictions, we are no longer part of the legislature: we have given up our honors, and our privileges; and what then is our concurrence but slavery, or our suffrage but an echo?

The only argument, therefore, that now remains, is the expediency of gratifying those, by whose ready subscrip-

scription, the exigencies our new statesmen have brought upon us have been supported, and of continuing the security by which they have been encouraged to such liberal contributions.

Public credit, my lords, is indeed of very great importance; but public credit can never be long supported without public virtue; nor indeed, if the government could mortgage the morals and health of the people, would it be just and rational to confirm the bargain. If the ministry can raise money only by the destruction of their fellow-subjects, they ought to abandon those schemes for which the money is necessary; for what calamity can be equal to unbounded wickedness?

But, my lords, there is no necessity for a choice which may cost us or our ministers so much regret; for the same subscriptions may be procured by an offer of the same advantages to a fund of any other kind; and the sinking fund will easily supply any deficiency that might be suspected in another scheme.

To confess the truth, I should feel very little pain from an account that the nation was for some time determined to be less liberal of their contributions, and that money was withheld, till it was known in what expeditions it was to be employed, to what princes subsidies were to be paid, and what advantages were to be purchased by it for our country. I should rejoice, my lords, to hear that the lottery, by which the deficiencies of this duty are to be supplied, was not filled, and that the people were grown, at last, wise enough to discern the fraud, and to prefer honest commerce, by which all may be gainers, to a game by which the greatest number must certainly be losers.

The lotteries, my lords, which former ministers have proposed, have always been censured by those that saw their nature and their tendency; they have been considered as legal cheats, by which the ignorant and the rash are defrauded, and the subtle and avaricious often enriched; they have been allowed to divert the people from trade, and to alienate them from useful industry. A man who is uneasy in his circumstances, and idle in his disposition, collects the remains of his fortune, and buys tickets in a lottery; retires from business, indulges himself in laziness, and waits, in some obscure place,

place, the event of his adventure. Another, instead of employing his stock in trade, rents a garret, and makes it his business, by false intelligence and chimerical alarms, to raise and sink the price of tickets alternately, and takes advantage of the lies, which he has himself invented.

Such, my lords, is the traffick that is produced by this scheme of getting money; nor were these inconveniencies unknown to the present ministers in the time of their predecessors, whom they never ceased to pursue with the loudest clamours, whenever the exigencies of the government reduced them to a lottery.

If I, my lords, might presume to recommend to our ministers the most probable method of raising a large sum for the payment of the troops of the electorate, I should, instead of the tax and lottery now proposed, advise them to establish a certain number of licensed wheel-barrows, on which the laudable trade of thimble and button might be carried on for the support of the war, and shoe-boys might contribute to the defence of the house of *Austria* by raffling for apples.

Having now, my lords, examined, with the utmost candor, all the reasons which have been offered in defence of the bill, I cannot conceal the result of my inquiry. The arguments have had so little effect upon my understanding, that, as every man judges of other by himself, I cannot believe that they have any influence, even upon those that offer them, and therefore I am convinced that this bill must be the result of considerations which have been hitherto concealed, and is intended to promote designs which are never to be discovered by the authors before their execution.

With regard to these motives and designs, however artfully concealed, every lord in this house is at liberty to offer his conjectures.

When I consider, my lords, the tendency of this bill, I find it calculated only for the propagation of diseases, the suppression of industry, and the destruction of mankind. I find it the most fatal engine that ever was pointed at a people; an engine by which those who are not killed will be disabled, and those who preserve their limbs, will be deprived of their senses.

This bill therefore appears to be designed only to thin the ranks of mankind, and to disburden the world of the multitudes that inhabit it, and is perhaps the strongest proof of political sagacity that our new ministers have yet exhibited. They well know, my lords, that they are universally detested, and that whenever a Briton is destroyed, they are freed from an enemy; they have therefore opened the flood-gates of gin upon the nation, that, when it is less numerous, it may be more easily governed.

Other ministers, my lords, who had not attained to so great a knowledge in the art of making war upon their country, when they found their enemies clamorous and bold, used to awe them with prosecutions and penalties, or destroy them like burglars with prisons and with gibbets. But every age, my lords, produces some improvement; and every nation, however degenerate, gives birth, at some happy period of time, to men of great and enterprizing genius. It is our fortune to be witnesses of a new discovery in politics; we may congratulate ourselves upon being cotemporaries with those men, who have shewed that hangmen and halters are unnecessary in a state, and that ministers may escape the reproach of destroying their enemies, by inciting them to destroy themselves.

This new method may, indeed, have upon different constitutions a different operation; it may destroy the lives of some, and the senses of others; but either of these effects will answer the purposes of the ministry, to whom it is indifferent, provided the nation becomes insensible, whether pestilence or lunacy prevails among them. Either mad or dead the greatest part of the people must quickly be, or there is no hope of the continuance of the present ministry.

For this purpose, my lords, what could have been invented more efficacious than an establishment of a certain number of shops, at which poison may be vend-
ed; poison so prepared as to please the palate, while it wastes the strength, and only kills by intoxication? From the first instant that many of the enemies of the ministry shall grow clamorous and turbulent, a crafty hireling may lead him to the ministerial slaughter-house, and ply him with their wonder-working liquor, till he
is

is no longer able to speak or think; and, my lords, no man can be more agreeable to our ministers, than he that can neither speak nor think, except those who speak without thinking.

But, my lords, the ministers ought to reflect, that though all the people of the present age are their enemies, yet they have made no trial of the temper and inclinations of posterity. Our successors may be of opinions very different from ours; they may perhaps approve of wars on the continent, while our plantations are insulted and our trade obstructed; they may think the support of the house of Austria of more importance to us than our own defence, and may perhaps so far differ from their fathers, as to imagine the treasures of Britain very properly employed in supporting the troops, and increasing the splendor, of a foreign electorate.

Whatever, my lords, be the true reason for which this bill is so warmly promoted, I think they ought, at least, to be deliberately examined; and therefore cannot think it consistent with our regard for the nation to suffer it to be precipitated into a law. The year, my lords, is not so far advanced but that supplies may be raised by some other method, if this should be rejected; nor do I think that we ought to consent to this, even though our refusal should hinder the supplies, since we have no right, for the sake of any advantage, however certain or great, to violate all the laws of heaven and earth, and to fill the exchequer with the price of the lives of our fellow-subjects.

Let us therefore, my lords, not suffer ourselves to be driven forward with such haste, as may hinder us from observing whither we are going. Let us not be persuaded to precipitate our counsels, by those who know that all delays are detrimental to their designs, because delays may produce new information; and they are conscious that the bill will be the less approved, the more it is undestood.

But every reason which they can offer against the motion is, in my opinion, reason for it; and therefore I shall readily agree to postpone the clause, and no less readily to reject the bill.

If, at last, reason and evidence are vain, if neither justice nor compassion can prevail, but the nation must be destroyed for the support of the government; let us at least, my lords, confine our assertions, in the preamble, to truth. Let us not affirm that drunkenness is established by the advice or consent of the lords spiritual, since I am confident not one of them will so far contradict his own doctrine, as to vote for a bill which gives a sanction to one vice, and ministers opportunities and temptations to all others, and which, if it be not speedily repealed, will overflow the whole nation with a deluge of wickedness.

XLIX.

Lettre de son excellence my lord CHESTERFIELD AUX états généraux des provinces-unies, pour prendre congé, le 26 Février, N. S. 1732.

HAUTS ET PUISSANS SEIGNEURS,

LE roi, mon maître, qui me rappelle pour remplir les fonctions de ma charge auprès de sa personne, m'a ordonné de vous réitérer en cette occasion les plus fortes assurances de son inviolable amitié pour cette illustre république.

C'est par-là que je commençai ma commission auprès de vos hautes puissances; il m'est doux de la terminer de même, et je me félicite de ce que, pendant un assez long-tems qu'elle a duré, tout a visiblement concouru à vérifier les sentimens d'un monarque incapable d'en témoigner qui ne soient réels.

Le roi sent vivement les avantages que les deux nations retirent de l'alliance qui les unit si étroitement. Toujours attentif au bonheur de ses sujets, et à celui de ses alliés, il est résolu d'entretenir, et s'il est possible, de ferrer de plus en plus les nœuds d'une union que
le

XLIX.

His excellency the earl of CHESTERFIELD's letter to their high mightinesses, the states general of the united provinces, on taking leave, Feb. 26, N. S. 1732.

HIGH AND MIGHTY LORDS,

THE king, my master, who recalls me to attend the duties of my post about his royal person, has commanded me to repeat to you, on this occasion, the strongest assurances of his inviolable friendship for this illustrious republic.

It was by these assurances that I opened my commission to your high mightinesses; I am happy to close it in the same manner, and I rejoice in the reflection that, throughout its whole duration, which has not been a short one, every thing has visibly concurred to evince the sentiments of a monarch, who is incapable of expressing any but such as are real.

His majesty is truly sensible of the advantages that accrue to both nations from the alliance, by which they are so strictly connected. Ever attentive to the welfare of his subjects, and to that of his allies, he is determined to maintain, and, if possible, more closely to cement, an union formed by the common interest of the people,

le bien commun des peuples, l'équilibre de l'Europe, l'intérêt de la religion protestante ont formée, et qu'une heureuse prescription semble rendre désormais inaltérable. Tel est le système dont on ne s'est jamais éloigné, que quand les véritables intérêts de l'une ou de l'autre nation ont été ignorés ou sacrifiés.

Les traits que j'emploie pour représenter à vos hautes puissances les dispositions du roi mon maître, sont les mêmes dont je me servirai pour lui rendre compte des vôtres. Le rétablissement de la tranquillité de l'Europe est une preuve sensible et récente des bons effets qu'a produit cette confiance mutuelle. La providence, qui avoit uni nos intérêts, sembloit aussi avoir uni nos conseils. L'harmonie, l'objet de mes desirs les plus ardens, s'est entretenue comme d'elle-même. Elle a prévenu mes soins, et ne m'a laissé, si je puis parler ainsi, que le doux regret de n'y avoir contribué en rien, et de n'en avoir été que le spectateur.

Si dans des circonstances pareilles à celles où je me trouve aujourd'hui, on n'eût pas prodigué tous les termes les plus capables d'exprimer les mouvemens du cœur, pendant qu'on ne fait souvent que s'acquitter d'un simple devoir de cérémonie, j'emploierois, hauts et puissans seigneurs, sans craindre d'en dire trop, les expressions les plus énergiques, pour vous marquer la vive reconnoissance, que m'inspire l'accueil que vous m'avez témoigné durant le cours de ma commission.

Mes vœux me tiendront lieu de discours.

Fasse le grand arbitre des événemens, que vos hautes puissances participent long-tems et abondamment à la prospérité, que la sagesse de vos conseils procure à votre patrie ! Daigne-t-il suspendre le cours des infirmités humaines, et étendre les bornes de la vie, en faveur de ceux dont l'expérience, les talens et les travaux peuvent contribuer à la sûreté et à la gloire de cette république ! et daigne-t-il marquer chaque moment de sa durée par quelque succès digne des vertus et du courage, qui en ont jetté les fondemens, et qui l'ont fait subsister avec tant d'éclat jusqu'à ce jour !

(Etoit signé)

CHESTERFIELD.

L. Dis-

ple, the balance of Europe, and the interest of the protestant religion, and which a happy prescription seems to make unalterable for the future. Such is the system which has never been departed from, but when the true interests of either the one or the other have been mistaken or sacrificed.

The light in which I represent to your high mightinesses the disposition of the king, my master, is the same in which I shall give his majesty an account of yours. The re-establishment of the tranquillity of Europe, is a striking and recent proof of the good effects arising from this mutual confidence. Providence, which had united our interests, seems likewise to have united our counsels. Harmony, the object of my most ardent wishes, has invariably subsisted as a thing of course. It has superseded my endeavours, and has left me, if I may so say, but the pleasing regret of having been rather a spectator than a promoter of it.

If it were not customary, on these occasions, to lavish those terms which are most expressive of the feelings of the heart, and which too often mean no more than mere ceremony, I should make use of the most emphatical language, high and mighty lords, to express my gratitude for the reception you have honoured me with, during the execution of my commission; nor should I be afraid of saying too much.

But let my wishes be accepted in lieu of a speech.

May the great disposer of all events grant that your high mightinesses may long and abundantly enjoy the prosperity, procured to your country by the wisdom of your counsels! may he suspend the course of human infirmities, and protract the period of life, in favour of those whose experience, abilities, and labours, may contribute to the safety and glory of this republic! and may each moment of its existence be signalized by some success, worthy of those virtues and that courage, which first laid the foundation of it, and have supported it in so high a degree of splendor to this day!

(Signed)

CHESTERFIELD.

L. The

L.

Discours de son excellence, le comte de CHESTERFIELD, aux états généraux, en prenant congé de leurs hautes puissances : à la Haye, le 18 Mai, N. S. 1745.

HAUTS ET PUISSANS SEIGNEURS,

LE roi mon maître, en me permettant de retourner en Angleterre, m'a expressément ordonné de renouveler à vos hautes puissances les assurances les plus fortes de son estime et de son amitié. Il est heureux pour moi qu'une commission si honorable m'impose un devoir si facile. Interprète des sentimens d'une amitié sincère, je n'ai garde d'emprunter les expressions flatteuses, dont une amitié simulée a besoin de se parer. Qu'une politique rusée employe, pour couvrir ses desseins ambitieux, tout ce que l'art a de plus séduisant. Qu'elle mette tout en œuvre pour surprendre votre confiance, ou du moins pour vous endormir dans une funeste sécurité ; la vraie amitié, telle que celle qui unit le roi mon maître avec vos hautes puissances, méprise ces artifices, et déteste ces détours. Elle est simple, et son langage lui ressemble.

L'étroite union des deux nations n'est ni l'effet de quelques vues passagères, ni le fruit de quelque situation accidentelle ; mais une suite réfléchie de nos intérêts réciproques et invariables. La nature nous l'a marquée, en nous plaçant comme elle a fait, et une expérience non interrompue de près d'un siècle, ne nous permet pas d'ignorer que notre prospérité mutuelle dépend de notre union. Cette vérité est si incontestable, que nous devons regarder comme nos ennemis communs tous ceux qui prétendent la révoquer en doute. Le voisinage n'est pour la plupart des peuples qu'une source funeste de jalousie ou de discorde ; au lieu que nous avons le bonheur singulier d'être voisins, d'une manière propre à nous procurer des avantages infinis ; sans qu'il en puisse naître ni défiance ni ombrage, si nous n'oublions pas nos grands intérêts.

Telles

L.

The earl of CHESTERFIELD's speech to the states general, on his taking leave of their high mightinesses at the Hague, May 18, N. S. 1745.

HIGH AND MIGHTY LORDS,

THE king, my master, on permitting me to return to England, has given me express orders to renew to your high mightinesses the strongest assurances of his esteem and friendship.

It is happy for me that so honourable a commission lays on me so easy a duty.

As a faithful interpreter of the sentiments of a sincere friendship, I am far from borrowing the flattering expressions which a feigned friendship stands in need of.

Let crafty policy employ the most seducing artifices to cover its ambitious designs; let it put every spring in motion to gain your confidence, or at least to lull you into a fatal security. True friendship, such as that which unites the king my master with your high mightinesses, despises those artifices, and abhors those indirect means. It is simple, and its language is the same.

The close union of the two nations is neither the effect of some transient views, nor the fruit of accidental conjunctures, but the just consequence of our reciprocal and invariable interests. Nature pointed it out to us, in placing us as she has done, and the uninterrupted experience of almost a century must convince us that our mutual prosperity depends on our union. This truth is so indisputable, that all those who presume to call it in question may justly be considered as our common enemies.

Vicinity is to most nations but a fatal source of jealousy and discord, whereas we have the singular happiness of being neighbours in a manner fit to procure us infinite advantages, without a possibility of any distrust or umbrage arising therefrom, if we do not forget our grand interests.

Such

Telles sont les idées du roi, et sur ce que j'ai vu de près, j'oserai l'assurer que vos hautes puissances pensent de même. Qui peut l'ignorer ? Nos alliés le savent ; nos ennemis le sentent. L'Europe a déjà souvent recueilli des fruits précieux de notre harmonie. Que n'en doit-elle pas espérer encore ?

L'amour de la liberté, qui fonda cette république, et qui l'a déjà si souvent signalée depuis ; cet amour si noble et si généreux, unit encore aujourd'hui vos forces et vos conseils à ceux du roi mon maître. Animé d'un même esprit, et tendant au même but, vos efforts n'ont pour objet que de rétablir et d'assurer la liberté et la tranquillité publique. Quel dessein plus louable ? Quel ouvrage plus digne d'un zèle juste et magnanime ?

Poursuivez, hauts et puissans seigneurs, ce dessein, avec votre fermeté et votre sagesse ordinaire ! continuez ces efforts, sans vous laisser décourager ; et veuille le ciel couronner vos entreprises du succès qu'elles méritent !

Pour ce qui me regarde, hauts et puissans seigneurs, rien ne pouvoit m'arriver de plus flatteur que d'être chargé, pour la seconde fois, des ordres du roi auprès de vos hautes puissances, sur-tout dans une occasion où il s'agissoit de concerter les moyens de satisfaire aux engagements que je contribuai à former il y a quelques années. Je n'oublierai jamais le gracieux accueil dont vos hautes puissances m'ont honoré alors et à-présent ; et ma reconnoissance ne finira qu'avec mes jours. Mais si vos hautes puissances daignent se souvenir de moi, ne m'envisagez, hauts et puissans seigneurs, que du côté de mon zèle sincère pour le bien commun des deux nations ; de ma vénération respectueuse pour votre gouvernement, et, si j'ose me servir de cette expression, de mon tendre attachement pour cette république.

CHESTERFIELD.

any

Such are the king's notions ; and, from my own observation, I will take upon me to assure his majesty that your high mightinesses are in the same way of thinking. Who can be ignorant of it? our allies know it, our enemies feel it. Europe has already often reaped the precious fruits of our harmony. What may she not further expect from it?

The love of liberty, which first laid the foundation of this republic, and has since so often signalized her, this so noble and generous love still unites your strength and your councils to those of the king my master. Actuated by the same spirit, and pursuing the same end, the sole object of your endeavours is to restore and secure public liberty and tranquillity. What design can be more laudable? What work more worthy of a just and magnanimous zeal? Pursue, high and mighty lords, that design, with your wonted steadiness and wisdom; continue those efforts, without suffering yourselves to be dismayed, and may heaven crown your undertakings with the success they deserve!

As for what relates to myself, high and mighty lords, nothing could be more pleasing to me than to be charged a second time with the king's orders at this court, especially on an occasion where the business was to concert measures for fulfilling those very engagements which I contributed to form some years ago.

I shall never forget the kind reception I met with, both times, from your high mightinesses, and my gratitude will end but with my days. But if your high mightinesses will condescend to remember me, view me, high and mighty lords, only on the side of my sincere zeal for the common welfare of both nations, my respectful veneration for your government, and, if I may presume to use the expression, my tender attachment to this republic.

CHESTERFIELD.

LI. The

LI.

The speech of his excellency, PHILIP earl of CHESTERFIELD, lord lieutenant-general and general-governor of Ireland, to both houses of parliament, at Dublin, on Tuesday the 8th day of October, 1745.

MY LORDS, AND GENTLEMEN,

I Am honored with the king's commands to meet you here in parliament, and to co-operate with you in whatever may tend to establish, or promote, the true interest of this kingdom. His majesty's tender concern for all his subjects, and your zeal and duty for him, have mutually been too long experienced for me now to represent the one, or recommend the other.

Your own reflections will best suggest to you the advantages you have enjoyed under a succession of protestant princes, by nature inclined, and by legal authority enabled to preserve and protect you; as your own history, and even the experience of some still alive among you, will best paint the miseries and calamities of a people scourged, rather than governed by blind zeal, and lawless power.

These considerations must necessarily excite your highest indignation at the attempt now carrying on in Scotland, to disturb his majesty's government, by a pretender to his crown: one nursed up in civil and religious error; formed to persecution and oppression, in the seat of superstition and tyranny; whose groundless claim is as contrary to the natural rights of mankind, as to the particular laws and constitutions of these kingdoms; whose only hopes of support are placed in the enemies of the liberties of Europe in general; and whose success would consequently destroy your liberty, your property, and your religion.

But this success is little to be feared, his majesty's subjects giving daily and distinguishing proofs of their zeal for
the

the support of government, and the defence of his person; and a considerable number of national troops, together with six thousand Dutch, cheerfully furnished to his majesty by his good allies the states general, being now upon their march to Scotland, a force more than sufficient to check the progress, and chastise the insolence, of a rebellious and undisciplined multitude.

The measures that have hitherto been taken, to prevent the growth of popery, have, I hope, had some, and will still have a greater, effect; however, I leave it to your consideration, whether nothing farther can be done, either by new laws, or by the more effectual execution of those in being, to secure this nation against the great number of papists, whose speculative errors would only deserve pity, if their pernicious influence upon civil society did not both require and authorize restraint.

GENTLEMEN OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS,

I have ordered the proper officers to lay before you the several accounts and estimates; and I have the pleasure to acquaint you, that I have nothing to ask but the usual and necessary supplies for the support of the establishment.

The king, having thought it necessary, at this time, to send for two battalions more from hence, has ordered that, immediately upon their landing in England, they should be put upon the British establishment, and that the supplemental increase of regular forces, for your defence here, shall be made in the least expensive manner, by additional companies only; after which augmentation, the number of troops will still be within the usual military establishment.

MY LORDS, AND GENTLEMEN,

It is with the greatest satisfaction that I hear of the present flourishing state of the linen manufacture, and I most earnestly recommend to you the care and improvement of so valuable a branch of your trade. I
not

not its prosperity produce negligence, and let it never be supposed to be brought to its utmost extent and perfection. Trade has always been the support of all nations, and the principal care of the wisest.

I persuade myself that the business of this session will be carried on with that temper and unanimity, which a true and unbiassed regard for the public naturally produces, and which the present state of affairs more particularly demands. For my own part, I make no professions; you will, you ought to judge of me only by my actions.

LII.

His excellency the earl of CHESTERFIELD'S speech to both houses of parliament at Dublin, on Friday April 11, 1746.

MY LORDS, AND GENTLEMEN,

THE business of the session being now concluded, I believe you cannot be unwilling to return to your respective counties, as you must be sensible that the many good laws which you have passed will receive additional weight by your authority in executing, and by your example in observing them.

The almost unprecedented temper and unanimity with which you have carried on the public business, your unshaken fidelity to the king, your inviolable attachment to the present happy constitution, and your just indignation at the attempts lately made to subvert it, will advantageously distinguish this session in the journals of parliament; and the concurrent zeal and active loyalty of all his majesty's protestant subjects, of all denominations, throughout this kingdom, prove at once how sensible and how deserving they are of his care and protection.

tection. Even those deluded people, who scarcely acknowledge his government, seem, by their conduct, tacitly to have confessed the advantages they enjoy under it. At my return to his majesty's presence, I shall not fail most faithfully to report these truths, since the most faithful will be, at the same time, the most favourable representation.

The rebellion, which rather disturbed than endangered the king's government, has been defeated, though not yet totally suppressed; but as those flagitious parricides, who were abandoned enough to avow, and desperate enough to engage in, the cause of popery and tyranny, have already been repulsed and pursued, by the valour and activity of his royal highness the duke, there is the strongest reason to believe that he will soon complete the work which he has so gloriously begun, and restore the tranquillity of the kingdom. This attempt, therefore, to shake his majesty's throne, will serve to establish it the more firmly, since all Europe must know the unanimous zeal and affection of his subjects for the defence and support of his person and government; and those hopes are at last extinguished, with which the pretender has so long flattered, and, as it now appears, deceived himself. Even the manner in which he has been assisted by those powers who encouraged him to the attempt, must convince him that he has now been, what he ever will be, only the occasional tool of their politics, not the real object of their care.

GENTLEMEN OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS,

I have the king's commands to thank you, in his name, for the unanimity and dispatch with which you have granted the necessary supplies for the support of the establishment; you may depend upon their being applied with the utmost exactness and frugality.

I must not omit my own acknowledgments for the particular confidence you have placed in me, by leaving to my care and management the great sum that you voluntarily voted for national arms, and for the fortifying the harbour of Corke. The considerable saving which will appear upon those, as well in the interest upon the loan,

loan, as in the application of the principal, will, I hope, prove that I have been truly sensible of the trust reposed in me.

The assistance which you have given to the protestant charter schools, is a most prudent, as well as a most compassionate, charity; and I do very earnestly recommend to your constant protection and encouragement that excellent institution, by which such a considerable number of unhappy children are annually rescued from the misery that always, and the guilt that commonly accompanies uninstructed poverty and idleness.

MY LORDS, AND GENTLEMEN,

Though Great Britain has, in the course of this century, been often molested by insurrections at home, and invasions from abroad, this kingdom has happily, and deservedly, enjoyed that uninterrupted tranquillity, which trade and manufactures, arts and sciences, require for their improvement and perfection. Nature too has been peculiarly favourable to this country, whose temperate climate and fruitful soil do invite, and would reward, care and industry. Let me, therefore, most seriously recommend to you, in your private as well as in your public capacities, the utmost attention to those important objects, which at once enrich, strengthen, and adorn, a nation. They will flourish wherever they are cultivated; and they are always best cultivated by the indulgence, the encouragement, and above all by the example, of persons of superior rank.

I cannot conclude, without repeating my heartiest thanks to you for your kind addresses, in which you express your approbation of my conduct. My duty to the king, who wishes the interest and happiness of all his subjects, called for my utmost endeavours to promote yours; and my inclinations conspired with my duty. These sentiments shall, I assure you, be the only motives of all my actions, of which your interest must consequently be the only object.

LIII.

A short character of the president de MONTESQUIEU, by
lord CHESTERFIELD *.

ON the tenth of this month, (February 1755) died at Paris, universally and sincerely regretted, Charles Secondat, baron de Montesquieu, and *président à mortier* of the parliament at Bourdeaux. His virtues did honor to human nature; his writings justice. A friend to mankind, he asserted their undoubted and inalienable rights with freedom, even in his own country, whose prejudices in matters of religion and government, he had long lamented, and endeavoured, not without some success, to remove. He well knew, and justly admired, the happy constitution of this country, where fixed and known laws equally restrain monarchy from tyranny, and liberty from licentiousness. His works will illustrate his name, and survive him as long as right reason, moral obligation, and the true spirit of laws, shall be understood, respected, and maintained †.

* This was sent from Bath by lord Chesterfield, on hearing of the death of his friend. It was inserted in the London Evening-Post, but without the name of the author. See *Memoirs*, Sect. VI.

† On the death of the celebrated Mr. de Fontenelle next year, lord Chesterfield likewise sent from Bath the following short account, to be inserted in the same paper. The two nations were then at war with each other. "Letters by this day's Flanders mail bring advice, that on the 9th instant, died at Paris, aged 99 years, 11 months, and 12 days Mr. Bernard le Bowier de Fontenelle, dean [*doyen* in French, means the oldest member] of the French academy, and of the royal academies of *belles lettres* and of sciences, a member of the royal society of London, and of the royal academy at Berlin. The high reputation he has justly acquired by his writings renders any encomium superfluous."

LIV.

Lettre de mylord CHESTERFIELD à Mr. de BOUGAINVILLE *, lue à l'académie des inscriptions et belles-lettres, le mardi 17 Juin, 1755.

MONSIEUR,

JE fus également étonné et flatté quand monsieur votre frère me dit de votre part qu'il ne tiendrait qu'à moi d'être agrégé au corps le plus respectable et le plus respecté de l'Europe. Ebloui d'abord par l'éclat d'un objet si flatteur, et séduit par les illusions de l'amour-propre, je me livrai à une si douce idée : j'aspirois déjà à cet honneur, sans songer seulement si j'en étois digne. Mais la réflexion suivit, et la pudeur me retint. Je m'examinai soigneusement, dans l'espérance de trouver quelques droits un peu spécieux, ou du moins quelques prétentions, qui pussent en quelque façon justifier votre prévention en ma faveur ; mais hélas ! monsieur, cette recherche m'a été bien humiliante ; j'ai trouvé que ma jeunesse, prodiguée dans la dissipation et les plaisirs, m'avoit à peine permis de penser seulement aux sciences, et que mon âge plus avancé, occupé entièrement par les affaires, ne m'avoit pas accordé le loisir de les cultiver. Les sciences demandent non-seulement toute la vie, mais encore bien plus que toute la vie de l'homme. La bienfiance souffrira-t-elle donc qu'un sexagenaire se présente pour y commencer son noviciat ? sur-tout privé comme il est par l'éloignement des occasions de profiter des instructions, et de se former sur les modèles des illustres membres d'un si illustre corps. Que dois-je donc faire dans ces circonstances ? Il ne me paroît pas permis de postuler un honneur que je mérite si peu, mais en même tems j'avoue qu'il m'est impossible de ne le pas ardemment desirer. Je m'en remets à vous entièrement ; les intérêts de l'académie doivent vous être chers ; elle a reconnu et distingué votre mérite ;

je

* Secretary to the academy, and brother to the gentleman who has made himself so conspicuous by several navigations, and especially his voyage round the world.

LIV.

A letter from the earl of CHESTERFIELD to Mr. de BOUGAINVILLE, read in the academy of inscriptions and belles-lettres, on Tuesday June 17, 1755.

S I R,

I WAS both astonished and flattered when your brother told me I might, if I chose it, be admitted into the most respectable and most respected society in Europe. Dazzled at first sight with so flattering an object, and led away by the delusions of self-love, I gave myself up to the pleasing idea. I already aspired after the honor, without once considering whether I was qualified for it. Reflection followed, and modesty restrained me. I carefully examined myself, in hopes of finding some specious claims, or at least some pretence, that might in some measure justify your good opinion of me; but alas! Sir, that inquiry has been very mortifying to me. I found that my younger years had been wasted in dissipation and pleasure, which scarce allowed me time so much as to think of the sciences; and that, my riper years having been wholly devoted to business, I had never been at leisure to cultivate them. The study of the sciences would require the whole and more than the whole of a man's life; would it then be consistent with decency to enter upon it at threescore? especially at this distance, where I can have no opportunity of improving by the instructions and example of the learned members of that illustrious body. So circumstanced, I am at a loss what to do. I think I ought not to solicit an honor for which I am so unqualified; and yet, I must confess, I cannot help ardently wishing for it. I leave it entirely to you. The interests of the society must be dear to you, who have been

je ne dois pas supposer que vous vouliez les trahir en considération du zèle et de l'estime avec lesquels j'ai l'honneur d'être, &c.

(Signé)

CHESTERFIELD.

LV.

Lettre de remerciement de mylord CHESTERFIELD, reçu au nombre des académiciens libres étrangers, lue dans la séance du vendredi 8 Août 1755.

MESSIEURS,

ON se trouve naturellement préparé aux honneurs et aux disgraces, lorsqu'on sent qu'on en est digne ; mais lorsque, sans les mériter, ou sans avoir pû les attendre, on se voit élevé aux uns, ou exposé aux autres, leur effet est un sentiment confus qui ne peut s'exprimer ; il étourdit l'ame, et étouffe également la voix de la reconnoissance ou de la plainte.

Ce sentiment, messieurs, vous me le faites éprouver. L'association que m'accorde une des plus illustres académies de l'Europe, m'étonne et me confond. Quels furent les motifs de votre choix ? Je les cherche, et les trouve aussi peu que des expressions proportionnées à ma reconnoissance.

L'amour-propre me prête-t-il ses illusions ? Elles ne sauroient me faire oublier le degré de mérite qui pourroit justifier votre préférence, ni m'empêcher de craindre que ce choix ne paroisse votre première erreur. A quel principe un étranger que la mer, moins encore que les talens qui vous distinguent, a séparé de vous, pourroit-il

so eminently distinguished by it. I am not to suppose you would betray them, in return for the regard and esteem, with which I have the honor to be, &c.

(Signed)

CHESTERFIELD.

LV.

A letter of thanks from the earl of CHESTERFIELD, on his being admitted a free foreign member of the academy; read at the meeting, on Friday August 8, 1755.

GENTLEMEN,

THE mind is naturally prepared for honors or mortifications, from a consciousness of its own deserts; but when a man is undeservedly or unexpectedly raised to the one, or exposed to the other, the effect is a confused sensation not to be expressed, which at once stuns the soul, and takes away all power of utterance, whether of gratitude or complaint.

This sensation, gentlemen, is what I now experience. The honor of being associated to one of the most illustrious academies in Europe, amazes and confounds me. I am equally at a loss to account for the motives of your choice, and to find expressions adequate to my gratitude.

In vain have I recourse to the deceits of self-love. They can never make me forget the degree of merit which might justify your preference, nor prevent my fears that this may be thought to be the first error you have ever been guilty of. To what principle is it reducible, that you should confer such an honor on a foreigner,
who

roit-il devoir un tel honneur? Seroit-ce à cette politesse si naturelle à votre nation, qui se manifeste, ou plutôt qui se répand sur toutes les autres? Non, messieurs, l'éloignement m'a été favorable. La renommée, cette mesfagère qui toujours manque d'exactitude, et souvent de fidélité, qui grossit également tous les objets, et qui semble acquérir des forces à proportion du chemin qu'elle parcourt, aura transformé en connoissance, mon amour pour les belles-lettres, et disposés comme vous l'êtes à l'indulgence, sans doute vous l'en avez trop crue.

Les premières années de la vie décident de nos goûts. J'ai dû les miens à la teinture que je reçus alors de ces connoissances aimables qui relèvent tous les états, et qui embellissent tous les âges. Mon cœur les chérit et les respecte, mais j'eus le malheur de ne pouvoir suffisamment les cultiver. Trop dissipé dans ma jeunesse, entraîné dans l'âge mûr, par le torrent des affaires publiques, j'ai vu s'écouler, avec trop de rapidité, un tems que les lettres auroient mieux rempli. Mon zèle fut tout ce que je pus leur donner, et ce zèle fut vif. Pourquoi me vois-je obligé de reconnoître que les autels qu'il lui éleva furent, peut-être, à l'exemple de celui d'Athènes, consacré à la divinité inconnue?

Revenu, quoique trop tard, à moi-même, je cherche dans les lettres des ressources pour l'âge, des agrémens pour la retraite. Vos mémoires me les fournissent; j'y puise des instructions et des plaisirs; j'y trouve le génie et les ouvrages de la belle antiquité arrachés de l'oubli, développés, mis à ma portée, et je ne crains point d'ajouter, égalés par les vôtres.

Les jours les plus brillans des sociétés littéraires sont ordinairement devancés par une foible aurore; mais votre enfance fut celle d'un corps qui sent ce qu'il doit être un jour. C'étoit l'enfance d'Hercule. Dans le tems que l'académie sembloit ne s'occuper que du soin de donner l'immortalité au grand monarque qui lui donnoit l'existence, elle étendoit toujours ses vues, et préparoit ses travaux. Elle jettoit ses regards sur les siècles passés, et s'annonçoit aux siècles futurs, comme chargée du dépôt des grandes actions, et des modèles du goût. Une heureuse fécondité multiplia en si peu d'années les génies et les talens, que bientôt il devint plus difficile de limiter le nombre des places que de les bien remplir.

Mais

who is separated from you, not only by the sea, but still more so by the want of those talents that so eminently distinguish you? Is it owing to the natural politeness of your nation, which manifests itself to, or rather diffuses itself over, all others? No, gentlemen; distance of place has been favourable to me. Fame, that messenger, who never keeps within the bounds of strict truth, who magnifies every object, and seems to gather strength in proportion to the space she measures, has doubtless transformed my love of literature into actual knowledge, and your propensity to indulgence has inclined you to believe her.

Our taste is formed in the early years of our life. I owed mine to the tincture I then received of those pleasing attainments, which adorn every station, and embellish every period of life. From my heart I both loved and honored them, but it was my misfortune to want opportunities for making a sufficient progress in them. Too much addicted to pleasure in my younger years, and hurried away, in riper age, by the torrent of public affairs, that time has glided away too swiftly, which would have been better employed in literary improvements. All I could do was to be a well-wisher to them, and I have been a warm one. Why am I compelled to confess that the altars I have raised to literature were in some measure, like that of Athens, dedicated *to the unknown God!*

Restored to myself, though late, I seek in these studies a resource for old age, and a rational amusement for retirement. These I find in your memoirs, which afford me both instruction and pleasure. There the genius and the works of antiquity are rescued from oblivion, explained, and brought within my reach, and, I will venture to add, emulated by your own.

The brightest days of literary societies are preceded by a faint dawn, but your infancy was that of a body that feels what it is one day to be. It was the infancy of Hercules. At a time when the academy seemed wholly intent upon conferring immortality, on the great monarch who had given it being, she was extending her views, and preparing her labours. She took a retrospective survey of past ages, and stood forth to future ages as a repository for great actions, and a model of taste. So successful was this institution in promoting genius and talents, that in a very few years, it was more difficult to limit the number of places than to fill them properly. But

Mais à présent que mon nom va paroître sur votre liste, n'y a-t-il pas lieu de craindre une révolution peu avantageuse ; et n'autorisez-vous pas, en me faisant entrer dans votre corps, les plaintes qu'on fait que notre siècle dégénère ? Ces plaintes, messieurs, sont le lieu commun de l'orgueil, de l'envie, et de la malignité ; le cœur humain s'y livre avec complaisance ; il est plus facile pour lui de pardonner une supériorité passée, et perdue dans l'éloignement, que de souffrir un mérite contemporain, et si j'ose hasarder ce mot, contigu. On pourra blâmer votre choix, mais on ne l'attribuera jamais à la nécessité. Trop de savans illustres, formés à votre modèle dans votre propre patrie, démentiroient un tel soupçon. On dira simplement que, ne pouvant recevoir un nouveau lustre, vous avez daigné me communiquer une partie du vôtre.

J'ai l'honneur d'être, &c.

(Signé)

CHESTERFIELD.

A Londres, ce 31 Juillet, 1755.

But now that my name is to appear in your list, have we not room to be apprehensive of an unfavourable revolution? and, by admitting me into your society, do you not authorize the complaints that are made concerning the degeneracy of the times? These complaints, gentlemen, are the common-place of pride, envy and ill-nature; the human heart indulges them with a secret complacency. It is easier to forgive a past and remote superiority, than to endure cotemporary, and, if I may be allowed the expression, contiguous merit. Your choice may be blamed, but will never be imputed to necessity. Such a suspicion would be contradicted by too many eminent men, formed upon your model in your own country. It will only be said that, as you can receive no additional lustre, you have condescended to reflect some part of yours upon me.

I have the honor to be, &c.

(Signed)

CHESTERFIELD.

London, July 31, 1755.

LVI.

Preface to Love Elegies, by WILLIAM HAMMOND,
Esquire, published in 1742 (a).

THE following elegies were wrote by a young gentleman lately dead, and justly lamented.

As he had never declared his intentions concerning their publication, a friend of his, into whose hands they fell, determined to publish them, in the persuasion that they would neither be unwelcome to the public, nor injurious to the memory of their author. The reader must decide, whether this determination was the result of just judgment or partial friendship, for the editor feels, and avows so much of the latter, that he gives up all pretensions to the former.

The author composed them ten years ago, before he was two-and-twenty years old; an age, when fancy and imagination commonly riot, at the expence of judgment and correctness, neither of which seem wanting here. But, sincere in his love as in his friendship, he wrote to his mistresses, as he spoke to his friends, nothing but the true genuine sentiments of his heart; he sat down to write what he thought, not to think what he should write; it was nature and sentiment only that dictated to a real mistress, not youthful and poetic fancy, to an imaginary one. Elegy therefore speaks here her own, proper, native language, the unaffected plaintive language of the tender passions; the true elegiac dignity and simplicity are preserved, and united; the one without pride, the other without meanness. Tibullus seems to have been the model our author judiciously preferred to Ovid; the former writing directly

(a) See Memoirs of Lord Chesterfield under that year. This preface, which fell from his pen, is a noble monument of his feelings, his taste, and the love which he bore to his country; a sentiment as distant from modern patriotism, as those that usurp that qualification are from the noble author.

directly from the heart, to the heart; the latter too often yielding and addressing himself to the imagination.

The undissipated youth of the author, allowed him time to apply himself to the best masters, the antients, and his parts enabled him to make the best use of them; for upon those great models of solid sense and virtue, he formed not only his genius, but his heart, both well prepared by nature to adopt, and adorn the resemblance. He admired that justness, that noble simplicity of thought, and expression, which have distinguished and preserved their writings to this day; but he revered that love of their country, that contempt of riches, that sacredness of friendship, and all those heroic and social virtues, which marked them out as the objects of the veneration, though not the imitation of succeeding ages; and he looked back with a kind of religious awe and delight, upon those glorious and happy times of Greece and Rome, when wisdom, virtue and liberty formed the only triumvirates, ere luxury invited corruption to taint, or corruption introduced slavery to destroy, all public and private virtues. In these sentiments he lived, and would have lived even in these times: in these sentiments he died—but in these times too—*Ut non erepta à diis immortalibus vita, sed donata mors esse videatur.*

LVII.

The Character of RICHARD, Earl of Scarborough, August 29, 1759*.

IN drawing the character of lord Scarborough, I will be strictly upon my guard against the partiality of that intimate and unreserved friendship, in which we lived for more than twenty years; to which friendship, as well as to the public notoriety of it, I owe much more than my pride will let my gratitude own. If this may be suspected to have biased my judgment, it must, at the same time, be allowed to have informed it; for the most secret movements of his soul were, without disguise, communicated to me only. However, I will rather lower than heighten the colouring; I will mark the shades, and draw a credible rather than an exact likeness.

He had a very good person, rather above the middle size; a handsome face, and when he was chearful, the most engaging countenance imaginable; when grave, which he was ofteneft, the most respectable one. He had in the highest degree the air, manners and address of a man of quality, politeness with ease, and dignity without pride.

Bred in camps and courts, it cannot be supposed that he was untainted with the fashionable vices of these warm climates; but (if I may be allowed the expression) he dignified them, instead of their degrading him into any mean or indecent action. He had a good degree of classical, and a great one of modern, knowledge; with a just, and, at the same time, a delicate taste.

In

* I received this piece from lady Chesterfield. Indeed it wants no marks of authenticity. The noble author's mind and heart are painted in it in the liveliest manner; and he who can read it without sharing his feelings must have a soul very different from his.

In his common expences he was liberal within bounds ; but in his charities and bounties he had none. I have known them put him to some present inconveniencies.

He was a strong, but not an eloquent or florid speaker in parliament. He spoke so unaffectedly the honest dictates of his heart, that truth and virtue, which never want, and seldom wear, ornaments, seemed only to borrow his voice. This gave such an astonishing weight to all he said, that he more than once carried an unwilling majority after him. Such is the authority of unsuspected virtue, that it will sometimes shame vice into decency at least.

He was not only offered, but pressed to accept, the post of secretary of state ; but he constantly refused it. I once tried to persuade him to accept it ; but he told me, that both the natural warmth and melancholy of his temper made him unfit for it ; and that moreover he knew very well that, in those ministerial employments, the course of business made it necessary to do many hard things, and some unjust ones, which could only be authorised by the jesuitical casuistry of the direction of the intention ; a doctrine which he said he could not possibly adopt. Whether he was the first that ever made that objection, I cannot affirm ; but I suspect that he will be the last.

He was a true constitutional, and yet practicable patriot ; a sincere lover and a zealous asserter of the natural, the civil, and the religious rights of his country. But he would not quarrel with the crown, for some slight stretches of the prerogative ; nor with the people, for some unwary ebullitions of liberty ; nor with any one, for a difference of opinion in speculative points. He considered the constitution in the aggregate, and only watched that no one part of it should preponderate too much.

His moral character was so pure, that if one may say of that imperfect creature man, what a celebrated historian says of Scipio, *nil non laudandum aut dixit, aut fecit, aut sensit*, I sincerely think (I had almost said I know) one might say it with great truth of him, one single instance excepted, which shall be mentioned.

He

He joined to the noblest and strictest principles of honor and generosity the tenderest sentiments of benevolence and compassion; and as he was naturally warm, he could not even hear of an injustice or a baseness, without a sudden indignation, nor of the misfortunes or miseries of a fellow creature, without melting into softness, and endeavouring to relieve them. This part of his character was so universally known, that our best and most satirical English poet says;

When I confess, there is who feels for fame,
And melts to goodness, Scarb'rough need I name?

He had not the least pride of birth and rank, that common narrow notion of little minds, that wretched mistaken succedaneum of merit; but he was jealous to anxiety of his character, as all men are who deserve a good one. And such was his diffidence upon that subject, that he never could be persuaded that mankind really thought of him as they did. For surely never man had a higher reputation, and never man enjoyed a more universal esteem. Even knaves respected him; and fools thought they loved him. If he had any enemies (for I protest I never knew one), they could only be such as were weary of always hearing of Aristides the Just.

He was too subject to sudden gusts of passion, but they never hurried him into any illiberal or indecent expression or action; so invincibly habitual to him were good-nature and good-manners. But, if ever any word happened to fall from him in warmth, which upon subsequent reflection he himself thought too strong, he was never easy till he had made more than a sufficient atonement for it.

He had a most unfortunate, I will call it a most fatal kind of melancholy in his nature, which often made him both absent and silent in company, but never morose or sour. At other times he was a chearful and agreeable companion; but, conscious that he was not always so, he avoided company too much, and was too often alone, giving way to a train of gloomy reflexions.

His

His constitution, which was never robust, broke rapidly at the latter end of his life. He had two severe strokes of apoplexy or palsy, which considerably affected his body and his mind.

I desire that this may not be looked upon as a full and finished character, writ for the sake of writing it; but as my solemn deposit of the truth to the best of my knowledge. I owed this small tribute of justice, such as it is, to the memory of the best man I ever knew, and of the dearest friend I ever had.

I N D E X

T O T H E

MISCELLANEOUS PIECES.

A.

ADMINISTRATION (writers for). Paper against them, 72—76.

Affectation. All kinds of censured, p. 62—66. Ridiculed, 196—198.

Alexander (opera of). Singular circumstance in it, 163.

Arnall (Mr. writer of the Free Briton). Anecdote of, 5, in the note.

B.

Bill, (proposed in parliament for the regulation of theatrical entertainments.) Strictures upon, 47—51. Its insufficiency to answer the end proposed, 47, 48. Its disadvantages in the restraints it lays upon genius, 49. Its injuries to the public, 50, 51. Speech upon it, 229—241. Reasons for its being proposed, 228, 229.

C.

Chesterfield (Earl of). His papers in *Fog's Journal*, 1—19. His humorous account of a waxen army, 3—5. His political and allegorical paper on the ears, 8—14. His political essay on the eyes, 14—19. His writings in a periodical paper called *Common Sense*, 20—108. His introduction and account of its title, 20—26. His proposal for weighing the members of the State, 26—31. His remarks upon dress, 31—36. His paper upon honor, 36—41. His description of a man of honor, 38.

VOL. II.

His explanation of and comments upon a political allegory, from *Du Halde's* account of China, 42—46. His remarks on the bill proposed in parliament for licensing and regulating the theatres, 46—51. His paper against it, 51—56. His paper on the country retreat of members of parliament after the session, 56—61. His paper on affectation, 62—66. His censure of female coxcombs, 67—72. His paper against the writers of administration, concerning the regulation of the theatres, 72—76. His observations upon the dangers ladies are exposed to on their first coming to town in January, 77—83. His paper upon gluttony and the luxury of the table, 84—90. His vindication of lord *Lyttelton* against the writers of the *Gazetteer*, 90—93. His paper on antient and modern music, 94—98. His strictures on the taste for French fashions, 99—104. His paper on the connections between England and Hanover, 104—108. His miscellanies in a periodical paper called *Old England*, or *The Constitutional Journal*, 108—118. His censures of the ministry, 108—114. His account of the method of conducting the paper, 114—118. His writings in a periodical paper called *The World*, 108—127. His account of a country gentleman going to Paris with his family, 118—126. His remarks on nostrums and specifics,

U

specifics, 126—129. His account of a singular method of short writing, 129—132. Exposés the danger of reading romances, 132—136. His remarks on the little benefit accruing to Englishmen from their travels, 136—141. His ironical commendation of the present times, 142—147. His account of the members of a club, 147—152. His description of a club-dinner, 152—156. His reflection on his entertainment there, 157—161. His essay on the Italian opera, 161—165. His remarks on the necessity of an English dictionary, and his recommendation of doctor Johnson's, 166—169. His humorous observations on the English language, 170—174. His remarks on the prevailing custom among ladies of painting, 174—178. His account of the reception of the paper, 179—183. His remarks on the utility of prejudices, 183—186. His paper on duelling, 186—191. His paper on the pride of birth, 191—195. His paper on affectation, 195—198. His advice to the ladies on their return into the country, 199—202. His essay on civility and good breeding, 203—206. His account of people of fashion, 206—213. His paper upon decorum, 213—218. His essay on passion, 218—222. His paper on the supposed degeneracy of the times, 223—227. His speech on the bill for licensing the theatres, 229—241. His first speech on the gin act, 242—248. His second ditto, 248—260. His letter on taking leave of the States General, &c. in 1732, 261—263. His speech on the same occasion, in 1745, 265—267. His speech as lord lieutenant, to both houses of parliament at Dublin, in 1745, 268—270. Ditto, in 1746, 270—272. His character of

Baron Montesquieu, 273. His letter to Mr. de Bougainville, 275—277. His letter of thanks to the Academy of inscriptions and belles lettres, on being chosen a foreign member, 277—281. His preface to Mr. Hammond's Love Elegies, 282, 283. His character of lord Scarborough, 284—287.

Civility. Distinction between that and good breeding, 203—206.

Club. Members of it described, 149—152. The dinner described, 152—156. Reflections upon it, 157—161.

Common Sense (a periodical paper so called) extracts from, 20—108.

N^o 1. Introduction to the paper, and account of the title, 20—26.

N^o 3. Humorous proposals for weighing the members of the State, 26—31.

No. 4. Upon dress, 31—36.

N^o. 14. Upon the word *honor*, 36—41.

N^o. 16. A political allegory, 42—46.

No. 19. Upon the bill proposed in parliament, for licensing and regulating the theatres, 46—51.

N^o 25. On parties, 51—56.

N^o 30. On the members of parliament retiring into the country at the end of the session, 56—61.

N^o 32. On affectation, 62—66.

N^o 33. On female coxcombs, 67—72.

N^o 37. Humorous paper against the writers for administration, concerning the regulation of the theatres, 72—76.

N^o 51. Humorous paper on the dangerous situation of the ladies on their first coming to town in January, 77—83.

N^o 54. Upon gluttony and the luxury of the table, 84—90.

N^o 57. A vindication of lord Lyttleton against the writers of *The Gazetteer*, 90—93.

N^o 89. Humorous and political paper on music, 94—98.

N^o 93. On the taste for French fashions,

fashions, 99—104.
 N^o 103. Humorous political paper on the connections between England and Hanover, 104—108.

Coxcombs. Definition of, 62. Varieties of, 63, 64, 65.

——— (female). Account of, 67, 72.

Custom. Account of a singular one prevailing in the East, of annually weighing the Mogul, 26, 27. Remarks upon it, 28, 29. Antiquity of it, 29. Application of it to modern times, 29—31.

D.

Decorum. What, 213, 214. Attention to it recommended, 214, 218.

Dress. Remarks upon, 32, 36. Propriety in it recommended, 32, 33. Its advantages, 34.

Drinking. Its pernicious effects, 152, 161.

Duelling. Strictures upon, 186—191. Unknown to the antients, 187. Its origin, ditto. Singular tale of a duel between a man and a dog, 188, 189.

Du Halde (father). A political allegory extracted from his account of China, 42.

F.

Fashions (French). Absurdity and folly of imitating them, 99, 104.

Fog's Journal (a periodical paper). Extracts from, 1—19.

N^o 376. Humorous account of a waxen army, 1—8.

N^o 377. Allegorical and political papers on the ears, 8—14.

N^o 388. A political paper on the eyes, 14—19.

G.

Gin Act. First speech upon, 242—248. Second ditto, 248—260. Design of it, 242, in the note.

Gluttony. An essay upon, 84, 90.

H.

Hammond (Mr.) Preface to his Elegies, 282, 283.

Hieroglyphics. New invention of, 129, 132.

Honor (Men of). Character and account of, 37—41. Letters of, 38, 39, 40. True man of, described, 144.

I.

Irwine (General) Anecdote concerning him, 203, in the note.

L.

Ladies. The dangers they are exposed to on their return to town, 77—83. Their custom of painting censured, 174—178. Advice to them on their going into the country, 199—202.

Letter. Curious one of a son, upon his travels, to his father, 132—138. Of lord Chesterfield to the States General of the United Provinces for taking leave, in 1732, 261—263. Of ditto, to Mr. de Bougainville, 275—277. Of thanks from ditto, on being admitted a foreign member of the academy of inscriptions and belles lettres at Paris, 277—281.

Liotard (Mr.) Anecdote of, 175. Account of ditto in the note.

Lyttelton (lord). Defence of him against the writers of the Gazetteer, 90—93.

M.

Metastasio (Signor). His attempt to improve the Italian opera ill received, 163.

Musick. Comparison between the effects of antient and modern, 95, 96, 97.

N.

Nostrums and Specifics. Observations on, 126—129.

O.

Old England or the Constitutional Journal (a periodical paper so called). Extracts from, 108—118. Design of this paper explained, 108, in the note.

N^o 1. Censure of the ministry, 108—114.

N^o 3. Humorous account of the conduct of the paper, 114—118.

Opera (Italian). Essay upon, 161—

165. Difference between that and the French, 162. Attempts to improve it, 163. Strictures on the performers in it, 164, 165.
- P.
- Parties* (political). Inconvenience of, 51—56.
- Passion*. Ill effects and absurdity of exposed, 218—222.
- Prejudices*. Their utility, 184—186.
- S.
- Scarborough* (earl of). His character, 284—287.
- Singers* (Italian). Strictures upon, 164, 165.
- Sobriety*. Its advantages, 160, 161.
- Speech*. Lord Chesterfield's on the bill for licensing and regulating the theatres, 229—241. First on the gin act, 242—248. Second on ditto, 248—260. On taking leave of the States General, &c. in 1745, 265—267. As lord lieutenant to both houses of Parliament at Dublin, in 1745, 268—270. Ditto in 1746, 270—272.
- T.
- Times*. The degeneracy of them only imaginary, 223—227.
- W.
- World* (the). A periodical paper so called. Extracts from, 118—227.
- N^o 18. Humorous account of a country gentleman going to Paris with his family, 118—126.
- N^o 24. On nostrums and specifics, 126—129. On short writing, 129—132.
- N^o 25. The danger of reading romances, 132—136.
- N^o 29. On the little benefit accruing to Englishmen from their travels, 136—141.
- N^o 49. Ironical commendation of the present times, 142—147.
- N^o 90. Characters of the members of a club, 147—152.
- N^o 91. Description of the author's reception and entertainment at a club, 152—156.
- N^o 92. The author's reflections on the entertainment he met with at the club dinner, 157—161.
- N^o 98. Essay on the Italian opera, 161—165.
- N^o 100. On the necessity of an English dictionary, and the recommendation of Johnson's, 166—169.
- N^o 101. Humorous observations on the English language, 170—174.
- N^o 105. On the prevailing custom of painting among the ladies, 174—178.
- N^o 106. Different opinions of this paper, 179—183.
- N^o 112. On prejudices, 183—186.
- N^o 113. On duelling, 186—191.
- N^o 114. On the pride of birth, 191—195.
- N^o 115. On affectation, 195—198.
- N^o 146. Advice to the ladies on their return into the country, 199—202.
- N^o 148. On civility and good breeding, 203—206.
- N^o 151. On people of fashion, 206—213.
- N^o 189. Upon decorum, 213—218.
- N^o 196. On passion, 218—222.
- N^o 197. On the supposed degeneracy of human nature, 222—227.

LORD CHESTERFIELD'S
LETTERS to his FRIENDS.

B O O K I.

L E T T E R S

WRITTEN IN FRENCH, AND TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH.

LORD CHESTERFIELD'S LETTERS,

B O O K I.

L E T T E R I.

TO THE REV. MR. JOUNEAU*,

S I R,

TH E reading of the letter, you have been so kind as to write to me, gave me great pleasure; it seemed as if you were talking to me yourself, and as if I was in company with the man in the world I most esteem, and whom I most ardently wish to oblige. I would have answered it sooner, had I not spent this week at the bishop of Ely's [Dr. John More], who lives within fifteen miles of this place. I have, in that short time, seen more of the country, which is very pleasant about here, than ever I saw in all my life before.

I continue very close to my studies, which are as yet but Latin and Greek, because the fair, which will be held in ten days, would have interrupted them; but, when that diversion is over, I am to begin with civil law, philosophy, and a little of the mathematics: but as for anatomy, I shall not have an opportunity of learning

* This gentleman descended from a very good protestant family in the isle of Rhé, near La Rochelle, in France. He came over to England, with numbers of his brethren, whom the revocation of the edict of Nantes, in 1685, drove from their native country. He was appointed minister of a French congregation of the church of England in Berwick-street, Soho. Young Mr. Stanhope, afterwards lord Chesterfield, was put under his care by his grandmother, the countess dowager of Halifax; and received from him his first instructions in languages, history, and philosophy. He corresponded with him during his stay at Cambridge, and in his travels to Holland and to France. He always
professed

LETTRES DE MYLORD CHESTERFIELD.

L I V R E I.

LETTRE I.

A MR. JOUNEAU.

MONSIEUR,

J'AI eu un sensible plaisir en lisant la lettre, que vous avez eu la bonté de m'écrire ; il me sembloit que vous me parliez vous même, et que j'étois dans la compagnie de l'homme du monde que j'estime le plus, & à qui je souhaite le plus ardemment de pouvoir faire plaisir. J'y aurois répondu plutôt, n'eut été que j'ai passé cette semaine chez l'évêque d'Ely, qui demeure à quinze miles d'ici. J'ai, dans ce peu de tems, vu plus de la campagne que je n'avois vu auparavant dans toute ma vie, et qui ici-autour est très agréable.

Je continue bien ferme dans mes études, qui ne sont encore que le Latin et le Grec, à cause que la foire, qui va venir en dix jours, les auroit interrompues, mais après que ce divertissement sera fini, je dois commencer le droit civil, la philosophie, & un peu de mathématiques ; mais pour l'anatomie, je ne la pourrai point apprendre ;

professed the greatest regard and esteem for that worthy man, and gave him repeated tokens of friendship. The six letters, we here give from the originals, are all that were preserved : they shew, at that early period, the manner of thinking and feeling of our amiable nobleman, who was but eighteen years old when that correspondence began.

car,

learning it; for though a poor man has been hanged, the surgeon who used to perform those operations would not this year give any lectures, because it was a man, and then he says the scholars will not come.

I find this college, where I am, infinitely the best in all the university; for it is the smallest, and it is full of lawyers, who have lived in the world, and know how to behave. We have but one clergyman here; and he is the only drunkard in the college. Whatever may be said to the contrary, there is certainly very little debauchery in this university, especially amongst people of fashion; for a man must have the inclinations of a porter to endure it here.

Methinks our affairs are in a very bad way; but, as I cannot mend them, I meddle very little with politics: only I take a pleasure in going sometimes to the coffee-house, to see the pitched battles that are fought, between the heroes of both sides, with inconceivable bravery, and are usually terminated by the total defeat of a few tea-cups on both sides.

I am afraid I have tired you too much: at least, for fear I should, it is high time I should tell you that I am,

S I R,

Your most humble servant,

Trin. Hall, Cambridge,

Aug. 22, 1712.

P. STANHOPE.

LETTER II.

TO THE SAME.

S I R,

I WOULD not miss the first opportunity of sending you this trifle, which I should be ashamed to do, without assuring you, at the same time, that I wish it was ten times more. I came to town last night, for a few days, and hope it will not be long before I have the pleasure of seeing you. I am,

S I R,

Your most humble servant,

Sept. 21.

P. STANHOPE.

LETTER

car, quoi qu'il y ait eu un pauvre pendu, le chirurgien, qui avoit coutume de faire ces opérations, n'en a point voulu faire cette fois, parce que c'étoit un homme, et alors il dit que les écoliers ne veulent point venir.

Je trouve ce collège, dans lequel je suis, infiniment le meilleur de toute l'université, car c'est le plus petit, & il est rempli d'avocats, qui ont été dans le monde, & qui savent vivre. Nous n'avons qu'un ministre, qui est aussi le seul yvrogne du collège. Quoi qu'on en dise, il y a fort peu de débauche dans cette université, & surtout parmi les gens de condition ; car il faudroit avoir un gout de portefaix ou de crocheteur, pour la pouvoir souffrir ici.

Il me semble que nous sommes fort mal dans nos affaires, mais, ne pouvant les empêcher, je ne mêle guère de politique ; seulement je me fais un plaisir d'aller voir quelquefois au caffè les batailles rangées qui s'y donnent, entre les héros de chaque côté, avec une bravoure inconcevable, et qui ne se terminent qu'après l'entière défaite de quelques tasses de thé des deux côtés.

Je crains de vous avoir déjà trop ennuyé ; au moins, de peur de le faire, il est bien tems de vous dire que je suis,

MONSIEUR,

Trin. Hall, Cambridge,
Aug. 22, 1712.

Votre très humble serviteur,
P. STANHOPE.

LETTRE II.

AU MÊME.

MONSIEUR,

JE n'ai pas voulu perdre la première occasion de vous envoyer cette bagatelle, ce que j'aurois honte de faire, si je ne vous assurois en même tems, que je voudrois bien que ce fût dix fois autant. Je vins en ville hier au soir, pour quelques jours, & j'espère qu'il ne se passera pas longtems avant que j'aye le plaisir de vous voir. Je suis,

MONSIEUR,

Sept. 21.

Votre très humble serviteur,

P. STANHOPE.

LETTRE

LETTER III.

TO THE SAME.

S I R,

THE diversions of Newmarket, where I went three or four days, prevented my writing to you so soon as I intended; besides, I have been in a strange bustle in shifting my chambers. I hope I am now settled for the time I have to continue here.

It is now, Sir, I have a great deal of business upon my hands, for I spend above an hour every day in studying the civil law, and as much in philosophy; and next week, the blind man [Saunderson] begins his lectures upon the mathematics; so that I am now fully employed. Would you believe too that I read Lucian and Xenophon in Greek? which is made easy to me; for I do not take the pains to learn all the grammar rules: but the man who is with me *, and who is himself a living grammar, teaches me them all as I go along. I reserve time for playing at tennis, for I wish to have the *corpus sanum*, as well as the *mens sana*; I think the one is not good for much without the other.

Since my return hither, I have received the letter you had sent to Oxford, somebody having changed it for Cambridge; and I think your memory, which you complain of so much, is a very excellent one, for, excepting a few little words, it is the very same as the other you sent afterwards; but I had not the less pleasure in reading it.

Decies repetita placebit—

which was the motto that a clergyman here (who married a very pretty girl the other day) put into the wedding ring.

Write to me often, I beg of you, when you have nothing else to do; and you will infinitely oblige,

S I R,

Your most humble servant,

12 Oct. 1712.

STANHOPE.

* Mr. Crow. See Memoirs of lord Chesterfield, Sect. I.

L E T T R E III.

A U M Ê M E.

MONSIEUR,

LES divertissemens de Newmarket, où je fus trois ou quatre jours, m'ont empêché de vous écrire fitôt que j'avois intention ; outre que j'ai été dans un embarras furieux en changeant de chambres. J'espère que me voici accommodé pour le tems que je demeurerai ici.

C'est à cette heure, Monsieur, que j'ai bien des affaires sur les bras, car j'emploie plus d'une heure par jour au droit civil, et tout autant à la philosophie ; et la semaine qui vient, l'aveugle commencera ses leçons de mathématiques ; de sorte que me voici bien occupé. Croiriez-vous bien aussi que je lis Lucien & Xenophon en Grec ? ce qui m'est rendu assez aisé, car je ne m'embarasse point d'apprendre toutes les règles de la grammaire : mais l'homme qui est avec moi, et qui est une grammaire vivante, me les enseigne en lisant. Je me reserve du tems pour jouer à la paume, car je souhaite aussi bien le *corpus sanum* que le *mens sana* ; il me semble que l'un ne vaut guères sans l'autre.

Depuis mon arrivée ici, j'ai reçu la lettre que vous envoyates à Oxford, quelqu'un l'ayant changé pour Cambridge, & je trouve votre mémoire (dont vous vous plaignez tant) excellente, car elle est, à quelques petits mots près, justement la même que l'autre que vous envoyates après, mais je n'eus pas pour cela moins de plaisir en la lisant.

Decies repetita placebit—

ce qui est la devise qu'un ministre ici (qui épousa l'autre jour une très jolie fille) mit dans la bague de noce.

Ecrivez moi donc souvent, Monsieur, je vous en prie, quand vous n'aurez rien autre chose à faire, & vous obligerez infiniment,

MONSIEUR,

Votre très humble serviteur,

12 Oct. 1712.

STANHOPE.

L E T T R E

L E T T E R IV.

T O T H E S A M E.

I BEG a thousand pardons, Sir, for not answering your last letter sooner: but I have, for some time past, been very much taken up with anatomy, besides my usual exercises, else I should have been in town before this time.

I am not much surprized at the civilities, which your son *, with Sir George Byng's children, meets with from the French. They ought indeed to be very civil to us, and that is but a poor return for all we have given them.

I am greatly obliged to Mr. Chasseloup for speaking so well of me, and it is not to return the compliment that I tell you he is a very pretty young man.

You must not expect any news from hence: so that I shall conclude by assuring you that I shall not fail to do what you desire, when I come to town, which will be soon, and that in the mean time I am,

S I R,

Your most humble servant,

P. STANHOPE.

Holy Thursday.

L E T T E R V.

T O T H E S A M E.

S I R,

I SHOULD have thanked you sooner for the letter you were so kind as to write to me, if I had not been prevented by some little excursions I have taken lately, to see the neighbouring places; such as Amsterdam, Leyden, Utrecht, &c. You have reason to upbraid me with my not writing to you, as I had promised; and I own there was some laziness in the case; for, though I wished nothing more than to express the esteem and respect I have for you, yet I put off from day to day both the pleasure and the trouble of writing to you.

As

* He was bred up a physician, and travelled with Sir George Byng's sons.

L E T T R E IV.

A U M Ê M E.

JE vous demande mille pardons, Monsieur, de n'avoir pas plutôt rendu réponse à votre dernière lettre, mais il y a quelque tems que j'ai été fort occupé à l'anatomie, outre mes exercices ordinaires, ou bien j'aurois été en ville avant ce tems ici.

Je ne m'étonne guères de l'honnêteté que votre fils, avec les enfans de Sr. George Byng, trouva de la part des François. En vérité ils nous en doivent de reste, et c'est une pauvre recompense pour tout ce que nous leur avons donné.

Je suis fort obligé à Mr. Chasseloup du bien qu'il dit de moi, et ce n'est pas pour lui rendre la pareille, que je vous dis que c'est un fort joli garçon.

Il ne faut pas que vous attendiez des nouvelles d'ici, de sorte que je finirai, en vous assurant que je ne manquerai pas de faire ce que vous me demandez, quand je serai à Londres, ce qui sera en peu de tems, & que cependant je suis,

M O N S I E U R,

Votre très humble serviteur,

P. STANHOPE.

Jeudi Saint.

L E T T R E V.

A U M Ê M E.

M O N S I E U R,

JE vous aurois plutôt remercié de la lettre que vous avez eu la bonté de m'écrire, si des petits voyages que j'ai faits depuis peu pour voir les endroits à l'entour d'ici, comme Amsterdam, Leyde, Utrecht, &c. ne m'en eussent empêché. C'est avec justice que vous me reprochez de ne vous avoir pas écrit, selon ma promesse, & j'avoue qu'il y avoit de la paresse dans mon fait; car, quoique je ne souhaitasse rien d'avantage que de vous témoigner l'estime & le respect que j'ai pour vous, toutefois je remettois de jour en jour, et le plaisir et la peine de vous écrire.

Pour

As for the description of the towns in Flanders, which you ask me for, I believe it would be needless to send it you; for you know it already better than I do, from persons who were better able to judge of them: and, as for reflections, I could make none; for you know they should be made rather upon persons than things, and, as I only passed through, I had not time to make any acquaintance; but, if I had made any observations, I question whether I should have ventured to impart them to you. I am too well acquainted with your judgment and my own.

I have spent my time very agreeably here; for this place is quite charming in summer; and there is very good company, on account of the many foreigners who live here; for, as to the natives, it is certain they have not the most refined manners; they are a good sort of people, but converse very little.

I shall set out next week for a place which I am told will not be less entertaining: I mean Turin, where I shall continue till the carnival; then I shall go to Venice; and from thence to Rome, &c. * When you do me the pleasure to write to me (which I hope will be very often), you need but send your letters to lady Halifax †, who will forward them to me; and, on my side, I shall not fail to thank you for them, and to assure you with how much sincerity and respect I am,

S I R,

Your most humble Servant,

STANHOPE.

Hague, Aug. 10, N. S.

I beg my compliments to Mrs. J.

LETTER VI.

TO THE SAME.

S I R,

I AM very sorry I did not receive the letter you mention in that which I received yesterday; and the more, as I believe you gave me some opportunity of obliging you,

* This project was laid aside by the death of queen Anne; and our nobleman had never afterwards an opportunity of resuming it.

† His grandmother; to whose tender care and prudent management he was indebted for his education.

Pour la description des villes de Flandres, que vous me demandez, je crois qu'il seroit assés inutile de vous l'envoyer, car vous la savez déjà mieux que moi, par des personnes qui en ont pu mieux juger ; et, pour des réflexions, je n'en ai pu faire aucune, car vous savez qu'elles doivent être faites plutôt sur les personnes que sur les choses ; et, comme je ne faisois que passer, je n'ai pas eu le tems d'y faire aucune connoissance ; mais, quand même j'en eusse fait, je ne fais si j'aurois eu la hardiesse de vous les communiquer. Je connois trop bien votre jugement et le mien.

Le séjour que j'ai fait ici m'a été fort agréable, car cet endroit est tout-à-fait charmant dans l'été, et la compagnie y est fort bonne, à cause du grand nombre d'étrangers qui y demeurent ; car, pour les gens du païs, il est certain qu'ils ne sont pas d'un commerce le plus raffiné : ce sont d'assez bonnes gens, mais qui ne se mêlent pas de la conversation.

La semaine qui vient, je pars pour un endroit qu'on m'assure ne fera pas moins divertissant, je veux dire Turin, où je resteraï jusqu'au carnaval ; puis j'irai à Venise, de là à Rome, &c. Quand vous voudrez bien me faire le plaisir de m'écrire (ce que j'espère vous voudrez bien souvent), vous n'avez qu'à envoyer vos lettres chez my lady Halifax, qui me les fera recevoir ; et moi de mon côté, je ne manquerai pas de vous en remercier, et de vous assurer avec combien de sincérité et de respect je suis,

MONSIEUR,

Votre tres humble serviteur,

STANHOPE.

De la Haye, ce 10 Aout, N. S.

Je vous prie de faire mes complimens à madame votre femme.

LETTRE VI.

AU MÊME.

MONSIEUR,

JE suis fort fâché de n'avoir pas reçu votre lettre, dont vous me parlez dans celle que je reçus hier de votre part, d'autant plus que je crois que vous m'y donniez quelque

you, which I shall always do with the greatest readiness. I am very glad lady Halifax has done what she could in your favour. You reproach me (and not without cause) for not having writ to you since I came to Paris. I confess my fault; I repent of it; and you will be convinced of the sincerity of my repentance, by the number of letters I shall trouble you with for the future. You will beg for quarters, but in vain: I will punish you for not having known your first happiness.

I had not been so long out of England, as to wish to return thither at any rate, else I could have liked to have been there at the arrival of the king, to have shared in the general joy it must have occasioned. Had I no other reason, the sorrow alone which appeared in the French, and in the English who followed the pretender, on the death of the queen, would be enough to comfort me for that event. But, when I see how far matters were already advanced in favour of the pretender and popery, and that we were on the very brink of slavery, I absolutely look upon the death of that woman as the happiest thing that has ever befallen England; for, had she lived three months longer, she was certainly going to establish her own religion, and of course tyranny, and would have left us, at her death, a bastard for our king, just as great a fool as herself, and who, like her, would have been led by the nose by a set of rascals. The pretender's declaration, and a thousand other things, are convincing proofs of the design of those conspirators, the ministry, to bring him in.

If you will have me tell you freely what I think of France, you must give leave to consider you as an Englishman; and then I shall tell you that, except Versailles, I see nothing here that we have not finer and better in England. I shall not give you my opinion of the French, because I am very often taken for one; and many a Frenchman has paid me the highest compliment they think they can pay to any one, which is, "Sir, you are just like one of us." I shall only tell you, that I am insolent; I talk a great deal; I am very loud and peremptory; I sing and dance as I go along; and, lastly, I spend a monstrous deal of money in powder, feathers, white gloves, &c.

I shall

quelque occasion de vous faire plaisir, ce que je chercherai toujours avec empressement. Je suis bien aise que milady Halifax ait fait ce qu'elle a pu en votre faveur. Vous me reprochez (et pas sans quelque raison) de ne vous avoir pas écrit depuis mon arrivée à Paris. J'avoue ma faute, je m'en repens, & vous verrez la sincérité de mon repentir, par la quantité de lettres dont je vous accablerai dans la suite. Vous me demanderez quartier, mais vous aurez beau faire, je vous punirai de n'avoir pas connu votre premier bonheur.

Il y avoit trop peu de tems que j'étois sorti de l'Angleterre, pour souhaiter d'y retourner à quelque prix que ce fût, autrement j'aurois bien voulu y avoir été à l'arrivée du roi, pour prendre part à la joye qu'on en devoit avoir. Si je n'avois point d'autre raison, la seule tristesse que témoignent les François, et les Anglois de la suite du prétendant, sur la mort de la reine, seroit capable de m'en consoler. Mais quand je vois combien loin les choses étoient déjà avancées en faveur du prétendant, & du papisme, et que nous étions à deux doigts de l'esclavage, je compte absolument pour le plus grand bonheur qui soit jamais arrivé à l'Angleterre, la mort de cette femme, qui, si elle eût vécu encore trois mois, alloit sans doute établir sa religion, et par conséquent la tyrannie, et nous auroit laissé, après sa mort, pour roi, un bâtard, tout aussi sot qu'elle, et qui, comme elle, auroit été mené par le nez par une bande de scélérats. La déclaration du prétendant, et mille autres choses, sont des preuves convaincantes du dessein qu'avoient ces conjurés du ministère, de le faire entrer.

Si vous voulez que je vous dise franchement mes sentimens de la France, il faut que vous me permettiez de vous considérer comme Anglois, et alors je vous dirai, que hormis Versailles il n'y a rien ici que nous n'ayons de plus beau et de meilleur en Angleterre. Je ne vous dirai pas mes sentimens des François, parce que je suis fort souvent pris pour un ; et plus d'un François m'a fait le plus grand compliment qu'ils croient pouvoir faire à personne, qui est, " Monsieur, vous êtes tout comme nous." Je vous dirai seulement, que je suis insolent ; que je parle beaucoup ; bien haut, et d'un ton de maître ; que je chante et que je danse en marchant ; et, enfin, que je fais une dépense furieuse en poudre, plumets, gands blancs, &c.

I shall write to Mr. Morris to give you half of that trifle and the rest I shall have the honor to give you myself in a very short time. I am,

S I R,

Yours, &c.

Paris, Dec. 7.

STANHOPE.

LETTER VII.

TO MRS. AT PARIS *

OUR letters, madam, seem to cross each other only to furnish an opportunity for exercising the delicacy of our mutual suspicions, and for the explanations that immediately follow; circumstances that do no harm in friendship, any more than in love. I confess I find something flattering in your suspicions; and I protest, whenever you remove mine, which by the way, are much better grounded, I am heartily glad of it. These sentiments surely, which are very true, ought to convince you that the friendship on my side is something more than a chimerical prospect; or must rather prove that your pretended castle in the air is in reality a very solid edifice already constructed. Yes, madam, be assured that if you will condescend to wish for, or even to accept, so insignificant a friendship as mine, it is already your own, and for ever; and without apprehending the illusions of self-love, you may rely on your own merit as a pledge of this truth. I therefore consider our friendship as ratified by these presents, and so well confirmed that for the future I shall avail myself of my rights without ceremony, and without sparing you. God knows whether in time I shall not so far abuse them, as even to address you in the style of *thee* and *thou*, for we seldom keep within the proper bounds, and friendship is almost always either abused by familiarity, or constrained by ceremony. I begin already by insulting you; and I acquaint you,

* I have not the original of this letter; this copy was given me by lady Chesterfield, but without the name of the person to whom it was written.

J'écrirai à Mr. Morris qu'il vous donne la moitié de cette bagatelle ; et pour le reste, j'aurai l'honneur de vous le donner moi-même en très peu de tems. Je suis,

MONSIEUR,

Votre, &c.

De Paris, ce 7 Dec.

STANHOPE.

LETTRE VII.

A MADAME

NOS lettres, madame, ne semblent se croiser, que pour donner lieu à la délicatesse de nos soupçons réciproques, et aux éclaircissemens qui les suivent de si près ; circonstances qui ne gâtent rien en amitié, non plus qu'en amour. J'avoue que je me trouve flatté de vos soupçons, et je vous jure que chaque fois que je me vois détrompé des miens, qui par parenthèse sont beaucoup mieux fondés, j'en ai une véritable joye. Ces sentimens, qui sont très réels, ne vous montrent-ils l'amitié de mon côté que comme une chimère en perspective, ou plutôt ne vous prouvent-ils pas que votre château en Espagne est un édifice très solide, et tout fait ? Oui, madame, soyez persuadée que, si vous daignez souhaiter, ou même accepter, une amitié aussi peu intéressante, qu'est la mienne, elle vous est déjà toute acquise, et pour toujours ; et sans craindre les illusions de l'amour propre, vous pouvez vous en fier à votre propre mérite, comme garant de cette vérité. Je considère donc notre amitié comme ratifiée par ces présentes, et si bien ratifiée même, que pour jouir de mes droits je n'usurai plus à l'avenir de politesse ni de ménagement pour vous. Dieu fait même si avec le tems je n'en abuserai pas au point de vous tutoyer, car on ne se tient guères au point convenable, et l'amitié est presque toujours, ou abusée par la familiarité, ou gênée par les façons. Je commence dès à présent par vous insulter, et je vous annonce que malgré vos vœux, votre ami, et non pas notre

you, that, in spite of your wishes, your friend, not our friend, is set out to-day * for his country-seat ; torn from the King by the majority of the parliament, and at the same time loaded with fresh marks of his favour, such as the title of earl, a considerable pension, places for his friends and dependants. His retreat does not seem as if it would be a very quiet one. The new ministry is not yet declared ; and as you may well imagine there is no small bustle on the occasion : a few days will decide the matter.

So much for news, which I do not banish from our correspondence any more than you, but I think them the least essential article ; for in truth I care much less for what kings do, than for what you tell me, and what you think ; and facts will always be that part of your letters which will interest me least. Nor is this any great compliment to you, considering the present situation of my mind ; for, whether it be from philosophy or laziness, or even indolence, I look upon all those events, which so disturb others, with the same indifference with which I read those of antiquity ; and all the kings in Europe are to me no more than the kings of Persia and Egypt. However, if my destiny or my connections should oblige me to take some part in the public business, I must submit to the yoke, and fulfil my engagements ; but it will not be without envying the lot of those who remain masters of their own time, actions, and words.

LETTER VIII.

FROM M^c DE MARTEL §.

April 8, 1742.

WE feel more than you, my lord, the burthen of having masters, and especially of wanting to give masters to others ; but far from judging as you do, that it is an evil, I am almost tempted to believe, that man is only capable of feeling his liberty when he disputes it ; that, without dominion,

* This fixes the date of this letter, viz. February 12, 1741:

§ This is also a copy, for which I am indebted to lady Chesterfield. From the contents and the date I should suspect it to have been an answer to the preceding.

ami, est parti aujourd'hui pour sa terre ;
 arraché au Roi par la majorité du parlement, et en même
 tems comblé de nouvelles marques de faveur, comme
 titre de comte, pension considérable, charges à vie pour ses
 amis et dépendans Sa retraite n'a pas la mine d'être
 fort tranquille. Il n'y a pas encore un nouveau
 ministère déclaré, et comme vous pouvez juger il y a bien
 du mouvement à cette occasion : peu de jours en décide-
 ront.

Voilà pour les nouvelles, que je ne bannis non plus que
 vous de notre commerce, mais dont je fais l'article le
 moins essentiel, car par ma foi je me soucie bien moins de
 ce que font les rois que de ce que vous me dites et de ce
 que vous pensez, et les faits seront toujours les endroits de
 vos lettres qui m'intéresseront le moins. Ce n'est pas au
 reste un grand compliment que je vous fais, vû la situation
 d'esprit, dans laquelle je me trouve : car, soit philosophie,
 soit paresse, ou même indolence, je regarde tous ces éve-
 nemens qui agitent tant les autres, avec le même sang froid
 que je lis ceux de l'antiquité, et tous les rois de l'Europe
 sont pour moi les rois de Perse et d'Egypte. Si pourtant
 ma destinée, ou mes liaisons, m'obligent à prendre quelque
 part aux affaires, il faut subir le joug, et remplir mes en-
 gagemens, mais ce ne sera pas sans envier le bienheureux
 sort de ceux qui restent maîtres de leur tems, de leurs
 actions, et de leurs paroles.

LETTRE VIII.

DE MADAME DE MARTEL.

Ce 8 Avril, 1742.

NOUS sentons plus que vous, mylord, le poids d'a-
 voir des maîtres, & surtout d'en vouloir donner aux
 autres ; mais, loin de juger comme vous que ce soit
 un mal, je suis presque tentée de croire, que l'homme
 n'est capable de sentir la liberté, que lorsqu'il la dispute ;
 que sans domination, ce bien si précieux lui échapperoit,
 à peu

dominion, that precious blessing would give him the slip, much the same as health. Murmurs, censures, and cabals, are excited; favourites are expelled; ministers are turned out; vengeance is awakened; and war is stirred up. In the heat of this tumult the mind exerts itself, and feels its own freedom. Let us compare this with the passive liberty of the savage, who never had a true sense of it. An insipid sloth, uncontrouled, leaves him in a state of indolence. Can this indolence be said to make him happy? No, there is no true happiness but that which is felt, which fills the soul with a certain elevation in its projects, and a quick sense of joy in the success. Passions are necessary ingredients to happiness; equality would destroy most of them. Let us then allow men to make and unmake emperors and kings; the instinct that prompts them, both with you and with us, is too cunning for them, if I may be allowed the expression. Do not think, however, that I approve of this war; I have private reasons to dread it. I have an only son, who has no profession but that of arms, according to the customs of the French noblesse. I ask all the world for peace, and I very willingly consent that our nation should be content with governing by her fashions, her luxury, and her trifling refinements of wit. This is what we excel in, and our favourite employment; witness Marianne, the Sopha, the confessions of Monsieur le Comte, and so many other pretty trifles that daily pour in upon us, and are the standing topic of almost all our conversations. Come, my lord, with the Olive-branch in your hand, and restore us to our amusements; come and make use of our cooks, and partake of the sweets of our society. Send no troops to Flanders; live in peace with us. We only want to check the power of the queen of Hungary, and then to share with you the riches of trade, for the common good of Europe. On these conditions, I consent to wear nothing but the wool of your sheep, and leave the Dutch and the Germans to their own natural good sense, without ever wishing to subject them to our mode of wit, or to our epigrammatic turn.

But I perceive that I am rather unreasonable, to continue writing so long to you, who think yourself a stranger to me. As far as it has lain in my power, wit and merit have never been so; and I assure you, my lord, that were you a Japanese, I should not be the less

Your lordship's most obedient humble servant,

MARTEL.

à peu près comme la fanté. On murmure, on blame, on cabale, on chasse les favoris, on déplace les ministres, on se venge, on suscite la guerre. Dans la chaleur de ce tumulte, l'esprit prend un nouvel essor, il se sent libre. Comparez à cela l'oisive liberté d'un sauvage ; il n'en a jamais eu le véritable sentiment. Une ennuyeuse paresse, sans aucun contradicteur, le laisse dans l'indolence. Peut-on dire que son indolence le rend heureux ? Non, il n'y a de vrai bonheur que celui qui se fait sentir, qui remplit l'ame d'une certaine élévation dans les projets, et d'une joye vive dans les succès. Il faut des passions ; l'égalité les ruineroit presque toutes. Laissons donc faire et défaire aux hommes des empereurs et des rois ; l'instinct qui les anime, chez vous et chez nous, est pour ainsi dire plus fin qu'eux. Ne croyez pas pourtant que j'approuve cette guerre ; j'ai des raisons particulières de la craindre. Je n'ai qu'un fils unique, qui n'a d'autre profession que celle des armes, suivant l'usage de la noblesse Françoisé. Je demande la paix à tout le monde, et je consens de bon coeur que notre nation se contente de dominer par ses modes, son luxe, et son frivole raffinement d'esprit. C'est notre juste valeur, et notre occupation favorite, témoin Marianne, le Sopha, les confessions de Mr. le Comte, et tant d'autres gentilles bagatelles, dont nous sommes journellement inondés, qui font presque ici le sujet de toutes les conversations. Venez, mylord, le rameau d'olivier à la main, nous rendre à nos amusemens ; venez user de nos cuisiniers, et de la douceur de notre société. N'envoyez point de troupes en Flandres ; vivez en paix avec nous. Nous ne voulons que modérer la puissance de la reine d'Hongrie, et partager ensuite les richesses du commerce avec vous, pour le bien commun de l'Europe. A ces conditions, je consens à n'être vêue que de la laine de vos moutons, et à laisser les Hollandois et les Allemands à tout leur bon sens naturel, sans vouloir jamais les assujettir à notre tour d'esprit, ni à nos perpétuelles épigrammes.

Mais je m'apperçois que je ne suis guères raisonnable, de vous écrire si longtems, à vous qui vous croyez un étranger, un inconnu à mon égard. Autant que je l'ai pu, l'esprit et le mérite ne me l'ont jamais été ; et sachez, mylord, que quand vous seriez Japonois, je n'en aurois pas moins l'honneur d'être

Votre très humble et très obéissante servante,

M A R T E L.

LET-

L E T T E R IX.

FROM MR. CREBILLON * TO LORD CHESTERFIELD.

Paris, February 23, 1742.

MY LORD,

I Never read a word of yours, but what lays me under fresh obligation, and increases, if possible, the lively gratitude I owe for your favours. I have felt, more than I could express, all that you have been pleased to do for me.

I am not ignorant that it was in the midst of circumstances which were of importance to England, and which must have given you full employment, that you have condescended to think of my book, and to be anxious for my situation. I will not pretend to thank you for your generous concern; all I could say, my lord, would fall too far short of what you do, and of what I feel. I should not be ashamed of not speaking elegantly, but I should be so, to find that I could not express, as strongly as I ought, the sentiments of respect I have for your lordship. Permit me to use the word gratitude; be the benefactor's rank what it will, it cannot offend him. When the sentiment it expresses is a true one, I think it may be admitted, and it can only displease when it is a mere compliment.

A propos, my lord, I owe you one if our accounts are true, but I think I ought to congratulate England, and not you †. Permit me then to beg that you will take care of your health. It will be doing a great service to your country, if you preserve your own life; but this is a truth we know better than you, and I am very much afraid that all your friends together will not be able to convince you of it.

At last, my lord, the Sopha is come out; and methinks it seems to take, but not without opposition. Though all our women think like Phenima, there is not one but is offended at the character of Zulica. The severest criticism falls upon this story. Nobody can
conceive

* Son to the French poet of that name, and author of some witty and satirical novels. The manners of the age, and especially of the French nation, have been no where so strongly marked as in the writings of this author. He professes that his object was to expose vice, and to mend both the mind and the heart of his countrymen. It may be so: but virtue must blush that her ad-
vocate

L E T T R E IX.

DE MR. DE CREBILLON LE FILS*, A MY LORD CHESTERFIELD.

Paris, 23 Fevrier, 1742.

M Y L O R D,

JE ne lis pas un mot de vous, qui ne me soit un nouveau bienfait de votre part, et qui n'augmente, s'il est possible, la vive reconnoissance que je dois à vos bontés. J'ai senti plus que je n'ai pu vous l'exprimer, tout ce que vous avez bien voulu faire pour moi.

Je n'ignore pas que c'est au milieu de circonstances importantes à l'Angleterre, et qui devoient nécessairement vous occuper tout entier, que vous avez daigné songer à mon livre, et vous inquiéter de ma situation. Je n'entreprendrai point de vous rendre graces de vos généreuses attentions; tout ce que je pourrois vous dire, mylord, seroit trop au dessous, et de ce que vous faites, et de ce que je sens. Je ne rougirois pas de ne vous point parler élégamment, mais je serois honteux de ne pouvoir pas vous exprimer aussi vivement que je le devrois, les sentimens de respect que j'ai pour vous. Passez moi le terme de reconnoissance; quel que soit le rang du bienfaiteur, il ne peut pas l'offenser. Lorsque le sentiment qu'il peint est vrai, il me semble qu'on peut l'admettre, et qu'il ne doit déplaire que lorsqu'il n'est que compliment.

A propos, mylord, si nos nouvelles sont bonnes,† je vous en dois un; mais il me semble que ce seroit l'Angleterre qu'il faudroit féliciter, et non pas vous. Permettez donc que je vous supplie de vous ménager; vous ferez beaucoup pour votre patrie en vous conservant; mais c'est une chose que nous savons mieux que vous même, et que je crains bien que tous vos amis réunis ne puissent pas vous faire entendre.

Enfin, mylord, le Sopha a paru. Il me semble qu'il réussit, mais ce n'est pas sans contradiction. Quoique toutes nos femmes pensent comme Phénime, il n'y en a pas une qui ne s'offense du caractère de Zulica. C'est sur ce morceau que tombent les plus vives critiques. On

vocate should have indulged in images and descriptions likely to inflame rather than extinguish passions.

† The report of lord Chesterfield being appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland.

conceive there can be a man in the world so little acquainted with women, as to draw such pictures of them. They tell you it is but an imaginary character, which is neither copied from nature nor from probability. Women are tender, very true; they have their frailties, very well; possibly they may: but to suppose that they are grossly immoral, that they are false, that they can be determined by any other motive than sensibility, in short, that they are to be conquered in less than an hour; this is without example, and can only be represented by the blackest of men. What appears to me to be more rational than all these exclamations is, that I am charged with being tedious in this very story, in which, by wanting to copy nature too closely, I have really been too prolix. If it is right to copy nature, it should only be done, so far as it may afford pleasure. If the likeness is ever so striking, when it conveys none but disagreeable ideas, or tires the spectator, the painter is but a bungler: this is the very thing that has happened to me. Persuaded as I was, that the thing a woman owns with the greatest reluctance, is the number of her gallantries, I have too long postponed Zulica's false confession; and though I have endeavoured to keep up the conversation, by introducing characters, and ideas, I found it impossible not to tire the reader.

Another very serious accusation is, that I had promised a tale, and have given a book, where I have brought in morality, and a picture of human life. Strange and wild conceits, enchantments, magic tricks, this is what the public expected. I flatter myself, my lord, that the London critics will not attack me on this article; and that they will forgive me, if I have not been so trifling as I had given room to expect. The bigots exclaim; hitherto, however, I am let alone, and I hope that, as my book is found so serious, the ministry will not proceed against it*. Though my critics are so severe, I dare believe that the Sopha will not hurt my reputation, and that possibly it may, in time, be that of all my writings which will meet with the greatest indulgence. It had been too well, and too long ushered in, not to appear inferior to its fame; and, had it been ever so perfect,

* In this he was mistaken, as appears from the following letter. He was ordered to quit the capital. His punishment resembled that of Ovid: the liberties he took with some great men, and even with the sovereign, were the true causes of his temporary exile.

On ne conçoit pas qu'il y ait au monde quelqu'un qui connoisse assez peu les femmes pour en faire de pareils portraits. Ce n'est, dit-on, qu'un caractère idéal, qui n'est pris ni dans la nature, ni dans la vraisemblance. Les femmes sont tendres, soit ; qu'on les peigne avec des foiblesses, fort bien ; il est possible qu'elles en aient : mais leur donner des moeurs odieuses ; imaginer qu'elles sont fausses ; que quelque autre motif que le sentiment puisse les déterminer ; qu'enfin en moins d'une heure, on en puisse triompher, voila ce qui ne s'est jamais vu, et ce qu'on ne peut peindre sans être le plus noir des hommes. Une critique qui me paroît plus raisonnable que toutes les exclamations, ce sont les longueurs qu'on me reproche dans le même morceau, où voulant trop imiter la nature, je me suis réellement trop étendu. S'il est bien de la peindre, ce n'est qu'autant qu'il en peut résulter de l'agrément ; quelque fidèle que soit la peinture, lorsqu'elle ne donne que des idées désagréables, ou qu'elle fatigue, le peintre n'est qu'un mal-adroit : c'est ce qui m'est arrivé. Persuadé que la chose du monde qu'une femme avoue le plus difficilement, est le nombre des ses galanteries, j'ai trop retardé le faux aveu de Zulica ; et quoique j'aye tâché de soutenir la conversation par des portraits, et des idées, je n'ai pu éviter d'ennuyer. Au reste, un reproche encore très sérieux qu'on me fait, c'est d'avoir promis un conte, et de donner un livre où l'on trouve de la morale, et la peinture de la vie humaine. Des idées bizarres et folles, des enchantemens, des coups de baguette, voila ce qu'on attendoit. Je me flatte, mylord, que les critiques de Londres ne tomberont pas sur ce dernier article, et qu'on voudra bien m'y pardonner de n'avoir pas été aussi frivole que je semblois l'avoir fait croire. Les dévots crient ; cependant, jusques ici, on me laisse tranquille, et j'espère que plus mon livre paroît sérieux, moins le ministère songera à sevir contre. Quelqu'ardens que soient mes critiques, j'ose croire que le Sopha ne fera point de tort à ma réputation, et qu'un jour, peut-être, ce ne sera pas celui de mes ouvrages qu'on me saura le plus mauvais gré d'avoir fait. Il étoit trop bien, et depuis trop longtems annoncé, pour n'avoir pas dû paroître au dessous de sa renommée ; et je doute, s'il eût été parfait que
dans

fect, I question whether many faults would not have been found with it, on its first appearance.

It is not unlikely, my lord, that in a month's time I shall have very different accounts to send you on this subject. I have shewn too little indulgence to the ladies, and to fools and knaves, to expect they should not unite against me. Had I been more of the courtier, and less blunt, I should probably have had more admirers; perhaps too, it is only self-love that makes me think so; for an author is so foolish, his vanity is so easily hurt, he finds so many contrivances to escape being mortified, that I might very possibly fancy I had enemies, when I had none but the most equitable judges in the world. I heartily wish it may not have tired you, if you have given it a second reading; and would beg the favour of you, my lord, if you had time to spare, to give me your opinion about it; that, rectified by your criticism, I might one day give an edition of the *Sopha*, that would not disgrace its protector.

A singular thing, which I had forgot to mention, is that the women have not found obscenity enough in the book. I do not know what your London ladies may think of the matter.

I have received but two of the three letters you have done me the honor to write to me. I trespass upon your patience, so shall conclude with requesting that you will still find time to read me now and then.

I am, my lord, with all imaginable respect,
Your most obedient humble servant,
CREBILLON.

LETTER X.

FROM THE SAME.

Paris, July 26, 1742.

IT would certainly be an unparalleled instance of good nature, and such as, in my heart, I could not approve, though I were the object of it, if you should think me capable of ingratitude towards you, and could forgive it. I have been but three weeks without writing to you; and this interval I allowed myself, only because,

dans les premiers momens surtout, on ne lui eût pas trouvé bien des défauts.

Il y a quelque apparence, mylord, que dans un mois, j'aurai sur ce sujet, des choses à vous mander, fort différentes de celles d'aujourd'hui. Je ménage trop peu les femmes, les fots et les fripons, pour que tous ensemble n'ayent pas cherché à me nuire. Plus courtisan, moins rustre, j'aurois vraisemblablement trouvé plus d'approbateurs ; peut-être aussi ne le crois-je que par amour propre ; car on est si sot quand on est auteur ; on a une vanité si facile à blesser ; tant de ressources en même tems contre l'humiliation ; qu'il seroit très possible que je me crusse des ennemis, lorsque je n'aurois eu que les juges du monde les plus équitables. Je desire ardemment, si vous l'avez relu, qu'il ne vous aît pas ennuyé ; et vous supplerois, mylord, si vous en aviez le loisir, de me dire ce que vous en avez pensé, afin que, redressé par votre critique, je puisse un jour donner du *Sopha* une édition qui le rende plus digne de son protecteur.

Une chose singulière, et que j'oubliois de vous dire, c'est que les femmes n'y ont pas trouvé assez d'obscénités. Je ne fais si les dames de Londres auront pensé de même.

Des trois lettres que vous m'avez fait l'honneur de m'écrire, je n'en ai reçu que deux. J'abuse de votre patience, et je finis en vous priant de trouver encore quelquefois le tems de me lire.

Je suis, mylord, avec tout le respect possible,

votre très humble et très obéissant serviteur,

CREBILLON.

LETTRE X.

DU MÊME.

Paris, 26 Juillet, 1742.

VOUS seriez assurément d'une bonté sans exemple, d'une bonté que, dans le fonds du coeur, je n'approuverois pas, quoiqu'elle tombât sur moi, si pouvant me croire coupable d'ingratitude à votre égard, vous pouviez me le pardonner. Je n'ai été que trois semaines sans vous écrire, et je ne m'étois même permis cet intervalle que parce
que,

because, in the last letter I ever received from you, which is that in which you set me right in the affair of the Sopha, you told me you were going to Spa, and I thought I must allow you time to get thither. As the post has not thought proper to bring me your last letters, I knew nothing of your staying in England; and towards the beginning of this month, I wrote to you to Spa. If you should recover that letter, my lord, you will see that I was duly sensible of what your generous friendship had suggested for me. As it is very possible it may never be sent you, as the post has not of late been very attentive to those kind of things, I will endeavour, my lord, to recollect what I said in that letter.

You are the man in the world from whom I should soonest accept assistance, because you are of all men him whom I most esteem; and because I am of opinion that the same principle which prompts us to oblige, is the only one which can suffer us to contract obligations; and that nothing is so grating as to be beholden to one whom you would be ashamed to own as a benefactor. I beg, therefore, my lord, you will not think it is out of pride that I have refused your kind offer; I am incapable of any such impertinence. What I prize most in the world is your friendship. I had no right to expect that such small talents as mine should ever entitle me to so valuable an acquisition, and I shall never forget that I owe it much more to your goodness than to my own merit. I am so sincerely devoted to you, that, with your generous disposition, you must feel more satisfaction in having a faithful servant, than vexation in having an unprofitable one.

I am glad you drink the Bath waters, as I suppose the physicians have thought them more adviseable than those of Spa; but I could have wished it had been otherwise, as I had flattered myself that, at your return, you would have come and spent some time in France; and I had already laid some very pretty schemes for the time you would be amongst us.

At last my banishment is at an end; and, thank God I can now hold up my head in Paris. I don't think I shall avail myself much of the permission that has been granted me to live there, nor do I believe I shall return thither before winter, unless you should come, which I cannot now hope for, after your Bath journey.

We

que, dans la dernière lettre que j'ai reçue de vous, et qui étoit celle où vous voulez bien m'éclaircir sur l'affaire du Sopha, vous me mandiez que vous alliez à Spa, et que je croyois du moins devoir vous y laisser arriver. Comme il n'a pas plu à la poste de laisser parvenir jusqu'à moi vos dernières lettres, j'ai ignoré que vous restiez en Angleterre; et au commencement de ce mois, je vous ai écrit à Spa. Si cette lettre vous revenoit, mylord, vous verriez que j'ai senti comme je le devois ce que votre généreuse amitié vous avoit suggéré pour moi. Comme il est très possible qu'on ne vous la renvoye pas, et que depuis longtems la poste a perdu ces sortes d'attentions, je crois pouvoir, mylord, vous redire ici ce que je vous disois alors.

Vous êtes l'homme du monde de qui j'accepterois le plus volontiers du secours, parce que vous êtes celui de tous que j'estime le plus, et que je crois que le même principe qui nous porte à obliger, est le seul aussi qui puisse nous laisser contracter des obligations; et qu'il n'y a rien de plus cruel que de devoir de la reconnoissance à quelqu'un à qui l'on seroit forcé de rougir d'en avoir. Ne croyez donc pas, je vous supplie, mylord, que ce soit par hauteur que j'ai refusé ce que vous vouliez bien m'offrir; elle seroit trop déplacée vis-à-vis de vous, et je ne serai jamais capable d'une aussi grande fatuité. Le bien le plus précieux que j'aye au monde, est votre amitié. D'aussi foibles talens que les miens ne devoient jamais me conduire à une acquisition d'un aussi grand prix; et je n'oublierai jamais que je la dois beaucoup plus à vos bontés qu'à moi même. C'est avec tant de sincérité que je vous suis attaché, que je ne doute pas, généreux comme vous êtes, que vous ne sentiez plus le plaisir d'avoir un serviteur fidèle, que le chagrin de vous en être acquis un inutile.

Je me réjouis que vous preniez les eaux de Bath, puisqu'apparemment les médecins les ont préférées pour vous à celles de Spa; j'aurois cependant désiré que les dernières vous eussent été nécessaires. Je m'étois flatté qu'au retour de celles-ci, vous seriez venu passer quelque tems en France, et j'avois déjà fait, sur votre séjour parmi nous, quelques châteaux for agréables.

Mon exil est enfin fini, et graces à Dieu, je puis marcher tête levée à Paris. Je compte profiter peu de la permission qu'on me donne
d'y

We have nothing new here, but an impertinence of Voltaire's, who has taken it into his head to congratulate the K. of P. on the fine trick he plays us. I think, if it is extremely foolish to be so wedded to one's own country, as to admire its follies, and to fancy that no kind of merit is to be found but at home, there is an extreme meanness in not resenting the affronts that are put upon it. The philosopher may be less hurt by such things than another man, but he must be no patriot who can rejoice at them. Though the ministry have not been pleased with this letter, they have been wise enough to take no notice of it, and have not thought, like the public, that the author ought to be banished.

I told your lordship in that letter which miscarried, that, discouraged by all the nonsense I heard about my last work, I was a long while before I would or could write any thing more, and when I could, I did not find myself in a condition to go on with the book, of which you permitted me to read you a specimen last year. However, as I was desirous of employing my time, which, in the country, rather hangs heavy upon the hands of a man who has no avocations, who does not love cards, and who is free from all other passions, I betook myself to writing, and went on with a little novel, somewhat historical, very simple, and yet written in the most pompous style. It is a mere trifle, but I bestow as much attention upon it as if it were the most considerable work in the world. In a word, I consider that you are to read it; and that is sufficient to induce me not to neglect it. I hope it will be fit to appear, and that you will permit me to send it you.

If it were not for Pamela, my lord, we should be at a loss what to read, and what to talk of. I have at last read it in my turn, and, whatever our censorious triflers of both sexes may say, who judge only by fine writing, and make the jargon of their own tea-tables the standard of every thing, I have found it very interesting. I could have wished indeed, that the translation had been somewhat more elegant. There are many low expressions, which seem to be more the translator's fault than the author's. One thing I like, though many people dislike it here, is, that he has kept up to
to

d'y habiter ; et je ne crois pas d'y retourner avant l'hiver, à moins que vous n'y vinssiez faire un voyage ; chose que le vôtre aux eaux de Bath ne me permet plus d'espérer.

Nous n'avons ici rien de nouveau, qu'une impertinence de Voltaire, qui s'est avise de féliciter le R. de P. sur le beau tour qu'il nous joue. Il me semble que s'il y a une extrême sottise à tenir assez à sa patrie pour en admirer les ridicules, et croire que hors de chez soi, on ne trouve aucune sorte de mérite, il y a une extrême bassesse à ne pas sentir ce qui l'humilie. Le philosophe peut être moins sensible qu'un autre à ces sortes de choses ; mais il n'appartient qu'à un mauvais citoyen de s'en réjouir. Quoique le ministère n'ait pas approuvé cette lettre, il a eu la sagesse de n'y pas faire attention, et n'a pas pensé comme le public qu'on en dût bannir l'auteur.

Je vous mandois, mylord, dans cette lettre perdue, que découragé par toutes les platitudes que j'avois entendre dire sur mon dernier ouvrage j'avois été fort longtems sans vouloir ou pouvoir travailler, et que, lors-que je l'ai pu, je ne me suis pas trouvé capable de continuer le livre dont vous me permettes de vous lire un essai l'année dernière. Voulant cependant employer mon tems, chose dont à la campagne, sans grandes facilités, sans amour pour le jeu, et dénué de toute autre passion, l'on a toujours de reste, je me suis mis à écrire, et à continuer un petit roman, un peu historique, fort simple, et cependant écrit dans le stile le plus majestueux. C'est véritablement une bagatelle ; je n'y apporte pas moins d'attention que si c'étoit l'ouvrage du monde le plus considérable. Je songe, en un mot, que vous le lirez, c'est vous dire assez que je ne le néglige pas. J'espère qu'il fera en état de paroître, et que vous voudrez bien me permettre de vous l'envoyer.

Sans Pamela, mylord, nous ne saurions ici que lire ni que dire. Je l'ai enfin lue à mon tour, et n'en déplaît à nos caillettes et à nos petits maîtres caustiques, qui ne jugent que par ce qui est bien écrit, sans pouvoir se connoître en stile, et qui réduisent tout au jargon de leurs ruelles, je l'ai trouvée fort intéressante. J'aurois souhaité, à la vérité, que le traducteur se fût un peu plus élevé. On trouve dans l'ouvrage beaucoup de choses basses, qui me paroissent être moins de l'ouvrage que de la traduction. Une chose qui m'en plaît, quoiqu' elle déplaît ici à beau-

to the manners of the original, and has not foolishly substituted our own. Pamela in a French dress would, in my opinion, have been very ridiculous.

In the midst of a thousand little trifling circumstances, which in themselves do not seem calculated to engage the attention, or to move the passions, but which necessarily arise from the mean station of the heroine, the reader feels himself so affected as to shed tears; at least the book has made me cry more than once. I find it full of sound moral, sentiment, truth, workings of the heart well hit off, and well laid open; but sometimes too the same workings are brought on again, and produce no new sensation, which I think a great fault. For, in my opinion, the same thing should never be represented over again, when once it has spent its force, unless it is productive of some fresh incident, still more striking than the former; which is not the case with Pamela, where the very same picture is exhibited over and over, to no manner of purpose.

For my part, my lord, I have found Pamela more vain than virtuous. Her pride is hurt by being attacked like a woman of the town, and she is displeased at her admirer, for taking liberties without ever having made love to her. I shall say as Mr. B.... I would lay any wager, that a French *petit maitre*, who should have sacrificed to Pamela's pride some of the pretty speeches he reserved for a dutchess, wrote her some *billet doux*, kissed her hands five or six times, and thrown himself at her feet, would have prevailed in less than a fortnight.

If he repents having married her, he may thank himself. Besides, to say the truth, I find her so silly and so awkward after marriage! I observe she never prays in bed, which is, I believe, the only piece of furniture in her house that does not afford matter for her pious ejaculations. I am told the author is preparing a sequel; methinks his fourth volume should be a warning to him to let that alone. But I am aware that I am growing as tedious as that volume. You must forgive me, as I have been so long without saying a word to you.

I am, my lord,
with all imaginable respect and attachment,

CREBILLON.

L E T-

coup de gens, c'est qu'elle a conservé à l'original ses mœurs, et ne lui a pas impertinemment substitué les nôtres. Pamela habillée à la Françoisé auroit, je crois, été bien ridicule.

Au milieu de mille petits détails, qui sont peu faits, par eux mêmes, pour attirer l'attention, ou faire naître l'intérêt, mais qui tiennent nécessairement à la condition vile de l'héroïne, on se sent attendri jusqu'aux larmes. Du moins avouerai-je que ce livre m'a fait pleurer en plus d'un endroit. J'y ai trouvé des mœurs, du sentiment, de la vérité, des mouvemens du cœur bien saisis, et bien développés ; mais quelquefois aussi, il me semble que les mêmes mouvemens reparoissent, sans produire rien de nouveau, ce qui je crois est un grand vice ; car il me semble qu'une chose sur laquelle on a déjà épuisé l'intérêt, ne doit plus se représenter, à moins qu'elle n'amènât à sa suite des événemens encore plus frappans que les premiers, chose qui ne se trouve point dans Pamela, qui vous présente le même tableau plus d'une fois à pure perte.

Quant à moi, mylord, j'ai trouvé Pamela plus vaine que vertueuse. Son orgueil est mécontent de ce qu'on l'attaque comme une gourgandine, et de ce qu'on prend avec elle des libertés, sans lui avoir dit auparavant la plus petite fleurette. Je parie avec Mr. B qu'un petit maître François, qui auroit sacrifié à l'orgueil de Pamela quelques uns de ces propos qu'il réserve pour une duchesse, qui lui auroit écrit quelques billets doux, lui auroit cinq ou six fois baisé les mains, et se feroit jetté à ses genoux, l'auroit eue en moins de quinze jours.

S'il est fâché de l'avoir épousée, qu'il ne s'en prenne qu'à lui même. D'ailleurs, s'il faut tout dire, je la trouve après son mariage d'une bégueulerie à la maussade. J'ai remarqué qu'elle ne prie pas Dieu dans son lit ; c'est je crois le seul meuble de sa maison qui ne lui fournisse point d'oraison éjaculatoire. L'auteur, dit-on, prépare une suite ; son quatrième volume ne devoit-il pas l'avertir de n'en rien faire ? Mais je m'apperçois que je deviens aussi long que ce tome là. Pardonnez-le moi ; il y a si longtems que je ne vous ai rien dit.

Je suis, mylord,
avec tout le respect et tout l'attachement possible,

Y₂

CREBILLON.

L E T.

LETTER XI.

TO MR. CREBILLON.

SIR,

London, Aug. 26, O. S.

THE post has of late been more propitious to me than usual, and has brought me your two last letters in due time. If it has brought you my letters as punctually, you will have seen by my last, that I was no longer under that uneasiness, which former disappointments had given me. Now, I even think myself obliged to the post for its negligence, which has procured me such flattering marks of your friendship, and of your sentiments for me. I may assure you with truth that they are reciprocal; but it is my misfortune, that though my sentiments are the same, I have not the same power of expressing them.

Some advantageous truths there are, which favour too much of flattery, for want of a certain delicacy in the manner of telling them; as there is a kind of flattery, which, by the help of that delicacy, appears to be but plain truth. That talent is peculiarly yours, and has almost made me believe that I deserved all you say of me.

I confess my foible with regard to flattery. I am as fond of it as Voltaire can possibly be; but with this difference, that I love it only from a masterly hand. I am dainty, he is greedy of it. I have a good natural appetite for it, he an insatiable craving, which makes him eagerly devour it, though served up by the very worst of cooks.

I am very sensible that all this is just the same, as if I were to say, Pray, sir, flatter me as much as you please, I shall be heartily glad of it. I do not deny the charge, nor am I ashamed of it. *Laudari à laudato viro*, has at all times been accounted a very pardonable ambition; and Tully, writing to such another as yourself, tells him more than once, *orna me*.

I understand that perfectly well; but I cannot comprehend how a man is not disgusted at the flattery of those whose approbation would be a disgrace to him if it were real.

Voltaire

L E T T R E XI.

A MR. DE CREBILLON.

Londres, ce 26 Aout, V. S.

MONSIEUR,

EN dernier lieu la poste m'a été plus favorable que de coutume, et m'a apporté vos deux dernières lettres à tems. Si elle m'a rendu justice aussi auprès de vous, vous aurez vu par ma précédente, que j'étois rassuré sur ce que, pendant quelque tems, sa négligence m'avoit fait craindre. A présent même je lui fais bon gré d'une négligence, qui m'a procuré des marques si flatteuses de votre amitié, et de vos sentimens à mon égard. Je puis avec vérité vous assurer du réciproque par rapport à mes sentimens; mais malheureusement le réciproque finit là, et me manque dans le besoin de vous l'exprimer.

Il y a des vérités avantageuses, qui sentent trop la flatterie, faute d'une certaine délicatesse dans la manière de les dire, comme il y a une flatterie qui, moyennant cette délicatesse, ne paroît qu'une simple vérité. Le talant vous en est personnel, et m'a presque fait croire que je mérite tout ce que vous me dites.

J'avoue ma foiblesse pour la flatterie; je l'aime autant que Voltaire peut l'aimer, mais avec cette différence, que je ne l'aime que de main de maître. J'en suis friand, il en est goulû. J'y ai un bon appétit naturel, il en a une faim canine, qui lui fait dévorer avec avidité tout ce que le plus mauvais gargotier lui présente.

Je sens bien que tout ceci est la même chose que si je vous disois, monsieur, flattez moi tant qu'il vous plaira, j'en serai charmé. J'en conviens, et je n'en rougis point. *Laudari à laudato viro*, a passé de tout tems pour une ambition très pardonnable; et Cicéron, écrivant à un homme comme vous, lui dit plus d'une fois, *orna me*.

Je comprends parfaitement cela; mais je ne comprends pas comment on n'est pas indigné de la flatterie de ceux dont l'approbation réelle feroit à mon avis humiliante.

Voltaire

Voltaire rehearsed to me last year, at Bruffels, several passages out of his Mahomet, in which I found some very fine lines, and some thoughts more brilliant than just. But I soon perceived that he had Jesus Christ in view, under the character of Mahomet; and I wondered this had not been observed at Lisle, where it had been acted just before I arrived there. I even met with a good catholic at Lisle, who had more zeal than penetration, and who was greatly edified at the manner in which that impostor, and enemy to christianity, was represented.

As for unconnected scenes, and misplaced incidents, if you do not like them, you do not like Voltaire. In his writings, his subject is out of the question; and all you are to expect is, bold fallies, and a set of brilliant and singular notions, which he wants to convey to the public, no matter where or how.

This I could overlook; he is not the first author who has been carried away, by a lively imagination, beyond the bounds of reason and accuracy; but what I cannot forgive him, and what is really unpardonable, is the great pains he takes to propagate a doctrine, alike pernicious to civil society, and contrary to the general religion of all countries.

I much question whether it is allowable for any man to write against the worship and the belief of his own country, even if he were convinced in his own mind that they were not free from error, on account of the disturbance and disorder it would occasion. But I am very certain no man is at liberty to attack the foundations of all morality, and to break those ties, which are so necessary, and already too weak, to restrain mankind within the bounds of duty.

Notwithstanding all the foppery, errors, and impertinence of authors, I will never consent to your giving up the name, much less the trade. The public would be too great a loser, and so should I, and yourself too. Besides, the more defects are observable in any set of men, the more creditable it is to belong to that society, and yet be free from its defects, which is the case with you.

Amongst writing animals, as you define authors, the animal that writes well is as scarce, as the animal that makes use of his reason is amongst rational animals, as we are called.

Voltaire m'a récité l'année passée à Bruxelles plusieurs tirades de son Mahomet, où j'ai trouvé de très beaux vers, et quelques pensées plus brillantes que justes ; mais j'ai d'abord vu qu'il en vouloit à Jesus Christ, sous le caractère de Mahomet, et j'étois surpris qu'on ne s'en fût pas aperçu à Lisle, où elle fut représentée immédiatement avant que j'y passasse. Même je trouvai à Lisle un bon catholique, dont le zèle surpassoit la pénétration, qui étoit extrêmement édifié de la manière dont cet imposteur et ennemi du christianisme étoit dépeint.

Pour les scènes décousues, et les morceaux déplacés, si vous n'en voulez pas, vous ne voulez pas de Voltaire. Avec lui, il n'est pas question de son sujet, mais des pensées hardies, brillantes et singulières, qu'il veut donner au public, n'importe où ni comment.

Passé encore pour cela ; il n'est pas le premier auteur qu'une imagination vive aît enlevé au dessus de la raison et de la justesse ; mais ce que je ne lui pardonne pas, et qui n'est pas pardonnable, c'est tous les mouvemens qu'il se donne pour la propagation d'une doctrine aussi pernicieuse à la société civile que contraire à la religion générale de tous les païs.

Je doute fort s'il est permis à un homme d'écrire contre le culte et la croyance de son païs, quand même il seroit de bonne foi persuadé qu'il y eût des erreurs, à cause du trouble et du désordre qu'il y pourroit causer ; mais je suis bien sûr qu'il n'est nullement permis d'attaquer les fondemens de la morale, et de rompre des liens si nécessaires, et déjà trop foibles pour retenir les hommes dans le devoir.

Malgré toute la fatuité, tous les égaremens, et les impertinences d'auteurs, je ne conviendrai jamais que vous renonciez à ce nom, encore moins au métier. Le public y perdrait, j'y perdrais, et vous y perdriez aussi trop. D'ailleurs, il me semble que plus un corps est sujet à des défauts marqués, plus il est glorieux d'être de ce corps, et en même tems, comme vous, d'être exempt de ses défauts.

Parmi les animaux écrivains, comme vous définissez les auteurs, l'animal écrivain bien est aussi rare, qu'est parmi les animaux raisonnables, comme on nous définit, l'animal qui se sert de sa raison. Continuez donc, en dépit des caillettes et des petits maîtres, à mériter une distinction
qui

called. Go on then, and in spite of all the male and female coxcombs, continue to deserve the distinction you have acquired on so many accounts, and even add to it, by adding to the number of your volumes. Give us but enough, and I am in no care for the rest. *De te nam cætera sumes.*

Adieu, sir; for I perceive that this letter is swelling to a volume, which would by no means resemble those I am asking you for, but would prove very tiresome to you.

I am, with all the esteem you deserve,

Your most humble servant.

P. S. If you see Mrs Herault, put her in mind of me; give my respects to her, and tell her withal, that if I had not an uncommon greatness of soul, which renders me incapable of insult or revenge, I would send her a number of English songs, occasioned by certain ill successes in Germany, which I would translate into French, for the use of Mr. de Sechelles.

LETTER XII*.

TO MADAME DE TENCIN.

London, Aug. 20, O. S.

A GITATED with very different sentiments, I have long been in suspense, whether I should venture to send this letter. I was aware of the indiscretion of such a step, and how far it was intruding upon the kindness you shewed me during my stay at Paris, to ask for a repetition of it towards another; but warmly solicited by a lady, whose merit secures her from a denial, and inclined to avail myself of any pretence to recall so pleasing a remembrance, inclination (as is commonly the case) has got the better of discretion, and I at once gratify my own inclination, and the earnest desire of Mrs. Cleland, who will have the honor to deliver this letter to you. I know by experience, madam, for I am myself an instance

* This letter has been inserted at the end of lord Chesterfield's letters to his son; but as the copy which was put into my hands from lady Chesterfield is somewhat more perfect, and the answer that follows was omitted in that collection, the readers may not be displeased to find both together in this place.

qui vous est due par tant d'endroits, et ajoutez y même, en ajoutant à vos volumes. Donnez nous seulement assez, je ne me mets pas en peine du reste. *De te nam cætera sumes.*

Adieu, monsieur; car je m'apperois que cette lettre approche presque d'un volume, qui ne ressembleroit nullement à ceux que je vous demande, mais qui vous ennuyeroit fort.

Je suis, avec toute l'estime, que vous méritez,

Votre très humble serviteur.

P. S. Si vous voyez quelquefois madame Herault, faites la souvenir de moi, en l'assurant de mon respect, et dites lui de plus, que si je n'avois une grandeur d'ame unique, qui me rend incapable d'insulte ou de vengeance, je lui enverrois bien des chansons qu'on a faites ici, sur certains mauvais succès en Allemagne, et que je traduirois en François, pour l'usage de Mr. de Sechelles.

LET TRE XII.

A MADAME DE TENCIN †.

A Londres, 20 Aout, V. S.

COMBATTU par des mouvemens bien différens, j'ai longtems balancé, avant que d'oser me déterminer à vous envoyer cette lettre. Je sentoie toute l'indiscrétion d'une telle démarche, et à quel point c'étoit abuser de la bonté que vous avez eue pour moi pendant mon séjour à Paris, que de vous la redemander pour un autre; mais sollicité vivement par une dame, que son mérite met à l'abri des refus, et porté d'ailleurs à profiter du moindre prétexte pour rapeller un souvenir qui m'est si précieux que le vôtre, le penchant, comme il arrive presque toujours, a triomphé de la discrétion, et je satisfais en même tems à mes propres inclinations, et aux instances de madame Cleland, qui aura l'honneur de vous rendre cette lettre. Je fais par expérience, madame, car j'en suis moi-même un exemple, que ce n'est pas la première affaire de la sorte, à laquelle votre

† Sister in law to the famous cardinal of that name. She was the patroness of men of learning and wit, and deserved to be ranked amongst them. She received once a week at her table the most celebrated of the literati, and foreigners properly recommended, who were in any wise qualified for such company. Fontenelle and Montesquieu were her particular friends.

of it, that it is not the first affair of the kind, that your reputation, which is not confined within the limits of France, has exposed you to ; but I flatter myself likewise, that you will not find it the most disagreeable one. Superior merit, a just way of thinking, a delicate mind, adorned by the reading of all the best authors in every language, together with a great knowledge of the world, which have procured Mrs. Cleland the esteem and respect of the best judges here, make me perfectly easy as to the liberty I take in recommending her to you, and even persuade me that you will not be displeased with it. I own, madam, it would be making you but a bad return for all I owe you, to trouble you with my countrymen and women, who are very unfit to add to the pleasures of society, and would be out of their element in that circle which your merit and your taste draw to your house, and of which you are at once the support and the ornament. But you have nothing to fear on that score, for I do not carry my indiscretion to such a pitch. Mrs. Cleland is an English woman only by birth, but a French woman by regeneration, if I may be allowed the expression. If you ask me by what chance she has made choice of me to introduce her to you, and how she came to think I had any right to do this, I will frankly own, it is entirely owing to myself. I had done like most travellers, who, at their return, make themselves of consequence at home, by their pretended connections with persons of the first rank abroad, and brag of the great honors conferred upon them by kings, princes, and ministers ; and by thus boasting of favors they never received, they often obtain a degree of respect and esteem they do not deserve.

I have extolled your kindness to me, I have even, if possible, exaggerated it, and in short, to conceal nothing from you, I have had the vanity and the assurance to give out, that I was your friend, your favourite, and the child of the house. Mrs. Cleland, who supposed this to be literally true, told me, “ I am soon going to France : my
“ highest ambition is, to have the honor of being ac-
“ quainted with madame de Tencin. As you are so in-
“ timate with her, you can easily give me a letter for her.”

This was very distressing ; for after what I had said, a denial would have been an affront to Mrs. Cleland ; and to own that I had no right to do it, would have hurt my
pride

réputation, qui ne se renferme point dans les bornes de la France, vous a exposée ; mais je me flatte aussi que vous ne la trouverez pas la plus désagréable. Un mérite supérieur, un esprit juste, délicat, et orné par la lecture de tout ce qu'il y a de bon dans toutes les langues, et un grand usage du monde, qui ont acquis à Madame Cleland l'estime et la considération de tout ce qu'il y a d'honnêtes gens ici, me rassurent sur la liberté que je prends de vous la recommander, et me persuadent même que vous ne m'en ferez pas mauvais gré. J'avoue, madame, que ce seroit vous faire un mauvais retour pour tout ce que je vous dois, que de vous endosser mes compatriotes, gens très peu faits pour répandre des agrémens dans la société, et qui se trouveroient fort déplacés, dans celle que votre mérite et votre bon gout forment chez vous, et dont vous êtes en même tems et le soutien et l'ornement. Mais ne craignez rien de ce côté là ; je ne pousse pas l'indiscrétion à ce point. Madame Cleland n'est Angloise que de naissance, mais Françoisise par régénération, si je puis me servir de ce terme. Si vous me demandez par hasard pourquoi elle m'a choisi pour son introducteur chez vous, et pourquoi elle a cru que je m'étois acquis ce droit là, je vous dirai naturellement que c'est moi qui en suis cause. En cela j'ai suivi l'exemple de la plupart des voyageurs, qui, à leur retour, se font valoir chez eux, par leurs prétendues liaisons avec tout ce qu'il y a de plus distingué chez les autres. Les rois, les princes, et les ministres, les ont toujours comblés de leurs graces, et moyennant ce faux étalage d'honneurs qu'ils n'ont point reçus, ils acquirent souvent une considération qu'ils ne méritent point. J'ai vanté vos bontés pour moi, je les ai exagérées même s'il étoit possible, et enfin, pour ne vous rien cacher, ma vanité a poussé l'effronterie au point de me donner pour votre ami, favori, et enfant de la maison ; quand madame Cleland m'a pris au mot, et m'a dit, " Je vais bientôt
 " en France : je n'y ambitionne rien tant que l'honneur
 " de connoître madame de Tencin ; vous qui êtes si bien
 " là, il ne vous coutera rien de me donner une lettre pour
 " elle." Le cas étoit embarrassant : car, après ce que j'avois dit, un refus auroit été trop choquant à madame Cleland, et l'aveu que je n'étois pas en droit de le faire, trop humiliant pour mon amour propre ; si bien que je me
 suis

pride too much ; so that I found myself under a necessity of writing at all events ; and I really believe I should have done it, if I had not had the honor of being acquainted with you at all, rather than have contradicted myself in so tender a point. As I have got over my scruples, I would fain make the most of my boldness, and express to you the sentiments of gratitude which I feel, and shall ever retain, for the kindness you shewed me during my residence at Paris. I should likewise be glad to express all I think, of the distinguishing qualities of heart and mind which you so eminently possess, but that would carry me as far beyond the bounds of a letter, as it would be above my power. I wish Mr. de Fontenelle would undertake it for me. On this article, I may say without vanity, we think alike, with this difference only, that he would express it with that wit, delicacy and elegance, so peculiar to him, and so suitable to the subject.

As I am destitute of those talents, permit me, madam, to assure you simply of the sentiments of my heart, and of the esteem, veneration, and respectful attachment, with which I shall ever be,

Madam,

Your, &c.

I believe you will pardon me, if I presume to trouble you with my compliments to Mr. de Fontenelle.

L E T T E R XIII.

MADAME DE TENCIN'S ANSWER.

I WISH, my lord, you had been witness to the reception your letter met with. It was delivered to me by Mr. de Montesquieu, in the midst of that society you are acquainted with. The flattering things you say to me, prevented me for a while from communicating the contents ; but self-love always finds means to be gratified. This it was that suggested to me, that it would be unjust to deprive you, under the pretence of modesty, of the praise which was your due.

The

fuis trouvé réduit à risquer le paquet, et je crois même que je l'aurois fait, si je n'avois pas eu l'honneur de vous connoître du tout, plutôt que de me donner le démenti sur un article si sensible.

Ayant donc franchi le pas, je voudrois bien en profiter, pour vous expliquer les sentimens de reconnoissance que j'ai, et que j'aurai toujours des bontés que vous m'avez témoignées à Paris; et je voudrois aussi vous exprimer tout ce que je pense des qualités qui distinguent votre coeur et votre esprit de tous les autres, mais cela me meneroit également au delà des bornes d'une lettre, et au dessus de mes forces. Je souhaiterois que Mr. de Fontenelle voulût bien s'en charger pour moi. Sur cet article, je puis dire sans vanité que nous pensons de même, avec cette différence, qu'il vous le diroit avec cet esprit, cette délicatesse, et cette élégance qui lui sont personnelles, et seules convenables au sujet. Permettez donc, madame, que destitué de tous ces avantages de l'esprit, je vous assure simplement des sentimens de mon coeur, de l'estime, de la vénération, et de l'attachement respectueux avec lesquels je ferai toute ma vie,

Madame,

Votre, &c.

Je crois que vous me pardonneriez si je vous supplie de faire mes complimens à Mr. de Fontenelle.

LETTRE XIII.

REPONSE DE MADAME DE TENCIN.

Paris, ce 22 Octobre, 1742.

JE voudrois, mylord, que vous eussiez été témoin de la réception de votre lettre. Elle me fut remise par Mr. de Montesquieu au milieu de la société que vous connoissez. Ce que vous me dites de flatteur m'empêcha quelques momens de la montrer, mais l'amour propre trouve toujours le moyen d'avoir son compte. Le mien me suggéra que c'étoit une injustice de vous ravir, sous prétexte de modestie, des louanges dignes de vous.

La

The letter, therefore, was read, and read more than once. I must confess the effect it produced was very different from what I expected. That lord insults us, cried Mr. de Fontenelle, whose exclamation was repeated by the rest of the company, by writing in our language, better and more correctly than we do ourselves. Let him be satisfied with being the first man in his own nation for parts and genius, and not engross our graces and our sprightliness.

The complaints and murmurs of the assembly would not have subsided to this hour, if, after having frankly owned that you were in the wrong, I had not thought of reminding them of the charms of your conversation. Let him come again then, said they all at once, and we will forgive his having more wit than ourselves.

I have a brother who is quite of the same opinion ; he has expressly charged me to tell your lordship, that, if he had been here, he would have shared the honor you did me to frequent my house. It was but yesterday that I had the pleasure of seeing Mrs. Cleland. I am sadly afraid I did wrong, from too great a desire of doing right ; but it is your fault, my lord. Why did you lay me under a necessity of supporting the too favourable opinion which your partiality had given of me, to one of the most amiable, and, by your own account, one of the most accomplished women in England ? I have imparted to her a romantic scheme I am contriving for you, which would not be altogether a castle in the air, if you would but concur in it. If we should ever build such a one as I have in view, I hope we shall add an apartment for Mrs. Cleland.

I have commissioned my husband to put you in mind of me now and then ; and I hope you will allow me to take the liberty of desiring you, my lord, in return to present my love to him. He would be answerable for me ; but I should have strangely lost my time, if I stood in need of a pledge, and if you were not fully convinced of my sentiments for you, and of the respect with which I have the honor to be,

MY LORD,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

DE TENCIN.

It is much to the credit of the French language, that an English nobleman should have taken the pains to learn it
so

La lettre fut donc lue, & ne le fut pas pour une fois. Il faut vous l'avouer, l'effet qu'elle produisit fut bien différent de celui que j'attendois. Ce mylord se moque de nous, s'écria Mr. de Fontenelle, qui fut suivi des autres, d'écrire en notre langue, mieux & plus correctement que nous. Qu'il se contente, s'il lui plaît, d'être le premier homme de sa nation, d'avoir les lumières & la profondeur de génie qui la caractérisent; et qu'il ne vienne point encore s'emparer de nos graces, et de nos gentilleses.

Les plaintes et les murmures de l'assemblée dureroient encore, si après avoir convenu bien franchement de vos torts, je ne m'étois avisée de rappeler les agrémens & la douceur de votre commerce. Qu'il nous revienne donc, dirent-ils tous à le fois, nous lui passerons alors d'avoir plus d'esprit que nous.

J'ai un frère qui est tout-à-fait de cet avis; il m'a chargée expressément de vous dire, mylord, que s'il avoit été ici, il auroit pris sa part de l'honneur que vous me faisiez de venir chez moi. Je n'eus qu'hier celui de voir madame de Cleland. Je meurs de peur qu'à force de vouloir bien faire, je n'aye fait tout de travers: c'est votre faute, mylord; pourquoi me donnez vous à soutenir l'opinion trop avantageuse que vous avez prise de moi, auprès d'une des femmes de toute l'Angleterre la plus aimable, et à ce que vous me mandez vous même, la plus éclairée? Je lui ai fait part d'un château en Espagne que je bâtis pour vous, qui ne seroit point si château en Espagne, si vous vouliez. En cas qu'il réussit, j'espère que nous y ajouterons un appartement pour madame de Cleland.

J'ai chargé mon mari de vous faire souvenir quelquefois de moi; ne voulez vous pas bien, mylord, que je prenne la liberté de vous charger à votre tour de ma tendresse pour lui? Il seroit ma caution, mais j'aurois bien perdu mon tems si j'en avois besoin, et si vous n'étiez pas bien persuadé des sentimens qui m'attachent à vous, et du respect avec lequel j'ai l'honneur d'être,

MYLORD,

Votre très humble et obéissante fervante,

DE TENCIN.

C'est une gloire pour la langue Françoisse, qu'un seigneur Anglois aît pris la peine de l'apprendre aussi parfaitement que je vois que vous la savez, mylord; mais
trouvez

so perfectly as I see you have done, my lord; but give me leave to whisper to you a word of advice. Beware how you provoke the jealousy of our French Authors. As for me, who pretend to some moderation, I still am, and ever shall be, with all imaginable respect,

MY LORD,

Your, &c.

FONTENELLE.

MY LORD'S ANSWER.

If there were in the world any person's discernment I respected more than yours, I should take it very ill, that you should expose me to the criticism of the supreme judges of taste and eloquence, by shewing them a letter, which Mrs. Cleland's commands had extorted from me, and which was fitter for oblivion than for examination. But, with all the respect I owe to those gentlemen, if I am to be tried by you, I am very easy as to their verdict. I am sure they will forgive me, and even approve this sentiment.

LETTER XIV *

TO MRS. * * *

London, June 24, O. S. 1745.

IT is a very flattering circumstance for me, madam, to find, that you are in the least sensible of my silence, and the more so, as it must be owing to the justice you do to my sentiments, and not to my manner of expressing them. I would long since have writ to you, had my numberless avocations left a few moments at my disposal; but the part I bear in the ministry here, together with the affairs of Ireland, where I am going in six weeks time, overwhelm such a lazy man as I am, who would gladly spend my days in perfect tranquillity, and with no cares but those of society and friendship.

* The originals of the following were sent letters to me from Paris, by a noble and respectable friend of the lady, to whom they were written. I was laid by him and her under the disagreeable restriction of suppressing her name; and must content myself with saying, that I obey with the greater regret, as that lady's accomplishments and personal virtues are at least equal to her birth and high rank.

You

trouvez bon que je vous donne un petit avis à l'oreille. Prenez garde, s'il vous plaît, de ne vous point trop attirer la jalousie des auteurs François; pour moi qui aspire à avoir un peu de raison, je suis encore, et ferai toujours, avec tout le respect possible,

MYLORD,

Votre, &c.

FONTENELLE.

REPONSE DE MYLORD.

S'il y avoit au monde un discernement que je respectasse plus que le vôtre, vous seriez fort mal avec moi, d'avoir exposé à la critique des souverains arbitres du gout et de l'éloquence une lettre que les ordres de madame Cleland m'avoient arrachée, et qui auroit du souhaiter l'oubli au lieu de l'examen; mais, avec tout le respect que je dois à ces messieurs, dès qu'il me faut subir votre jugement, je ne me mets point en peine du leur. Je suis sûr qu'ils me pardonneront, et même qu'ils approuveront ce sentiment.

L E T T R E XIV *.

A MADAME * * *

A Londres, ce 24 Juin, V. S. 1745.

IL est bien flatteur pour moi, madame, de voir, que vous vous appercevez seulement de mon silence; et il me l'est d'autant plus qu'il faut nécessairement que ce soit la justice que vous rendez à mes sentimens, et non ma manière de les exprimer, qui me procure cette attention. Je vous aurois écrit il y a longtems, si un nombre infini de différentes affaires m'eût laissé quelques momens à mon choix; mais ma part à la régence d'ici, et les affaires d'Irlande, où je vais en six semaines, accablent un paresseux comme moi, qui souhaiterois de passer ma vie dans une tranquillité parfaite, et sans autres soins que ceux de la société et de l'amitié.

VOL. II.

Z

Vous

You have sent me, madam, the most perfect contrast in the world, your own letter, and the president C——'s speech. Perspicuity attends all you say, and the president sets off your *chiaro* by an inimitable *oscuro*. Surely that good man must have long racked his brain to be such a proficient in nonsense. God never intended that Man should think in that manner, any more than that he should walk upon his hands, with his feet upwards; yet, by dint of labour, some persons have attained to both these accomplishments. This nonsense however, which you laugh at in France, and which would be equally laughed at in England, if it were translated into Italian or Spanish, would be the admiration of both those nations, where nothing more accurate or clear has been written for these two hundred years past. I am sure Voltaire's poem* is not of this kind; it is extremely exact, and I have not yet seen any news-paper, where the list of the killed and wounded at the battle of Fontenoy was more faithfully or more simply specified. I fancy it is by chance that so accurate an account happens to be in verse; and I suppose Voltaire, like Ovid, writes verses without intending it. I think he has given us a much better description, in prose, of the battles of Narva and Pultowa; for prose is much fitter for history.

I can assure you, I wish for peace as much as you do; and I believe, if you and I were to set about it, it would soon be concluded; but as, unfortunately, it is not absolutely in our choice, how can it be brought about? You want to have it your own way, which would by no means suit us. We want an equitable peace, you are for an advantageous one; so that I am afraid it is further off than ever. We aim at nothing but the liberty and safety of Europe, you seek nothing but the advancement of your own despotism; how then can we agree? Only leave our queen what belongs to her, and what you yourselves have guaranteed, and do not ask for yours † what does not belong to her; and then we might hope for an accommodation.

May I presume, madam, to put your friendship to the trial, to consult, to employ, to plague you, about an affair that nearly concerns me? Methinks you answer, yes;

* On the battle of Fontenoy.

† The queen of Spain.

Vous m'avez envoyé, madame, le plus parfait contraste du monde, votre lettre, et le discours de monsieur le président C . . . La clarté accompagne tout ce que vous dites, et monsieur le président relève votre *chiaro* d'un *oscuro* unique. Il faut que ce bon homme se soit donné la torture bien longtems pour parvenir à ce point de perfection dans le galimatias. Dieu n'a jamais eu l'intention que l'homme pensât de la sorte, comme il n'a pas voulu non plus qu'on marchât sur les mains avec les pieds en l'air ; mais, moyennant le travail, il y a des gens qui sont venus à bout de l'un et de l'autre. Avec tout cela, ce galimatias dont on se moque chez vous, et dont on se mocqueroit également ici, traduit en Italien ou en Espagnol, feroit l'object de l'admiration de ces deux nations, où depuis deux cens ans on n'a rien écrit de plus juste, ou de plus clair. Le poème de Voltaire * n'est sûrement pas dans ce genre ; il est d'une grande justesse, et je n'ai pas encore vu de gazette, dans laquelle la liste des morts et des blessés, à la bataille de Fontenoy, aît été plus fidèlement et plus simplement détaillée ; je m'imagine que ce n'est que par hazard qu'une relation si exacte est en vers ; et apparemment Voltaire, comme Ovide, fait des vers sans y penser. Je trouve qu'il a beaucoup mieux écrit les relations des batailles de Narva et de Pultowa en prose, puisque la prose convient beaucoup plus à l'histoire.

Je vous assure que je souhaite la paix tout autant que vous ; et je crois que s'il ne tenoit qu'à nous deux de la faire, elle seroit bientôt faite ; mais comme malheureusement elle ne dépend pas absolument de nous, le moyen de l'avoir ? vous la voulez à votre mode, ce qui ne nous conviendrait nullement ; nous la voulions équitable, vous la voulez avantageuse, de sorte que je crains qu'elle ne soit plus-éloignée que jamais. Nous ne cherchons que la liberté, et la sûreté de l'Europe, vous n'y cherchez que votre despotisme ; comment donc s'accorder ? Laissez seulement à notre reine ce qui lui appartient, et que vous lui avez garanti, et ne demandez pas pour la vôtre †, ce qui ne lui appartient nullement, et alors on pourroit s'accommoder.

Me seroit-il permis, madame, d'abuser de votre amitié, et de vous consulter, de vous employer, et de vous ennuyer, sur un affaire qui m'intéresse très sensiblement ?

so to come to the point, this is the thing. I have a boy who is now thirteen. I will freely own to you, that he is not a legitimate child; but his mother is a gentlewoman, and has shewn a partiality for me beyond my deserts. As for the boy, I may be prejudiced in his favour, but I think him amiable. His person is pretty, he is very sprightly, and does not seem to want sense for his age. He speaks French perfectly well, knows a good deal of Latin and Greek, and is thoroughly acquainted with ancient and modern history. He is now at school, where I intend to keep him till May next: but as, in our schools, and indeed in this country, little care is taken to form the morals and manners of young people, and as most of them are silly, awkward, and rude, in short, such as you see them when they come to Paris, at the age of twenty or twenty-one, I will not let my boy stay here long enough to contract those bad habits, which, once taken, are seldom shaken off; therefore at fourteen I shall send him to Paris, and put him to board in some substantial family; but as he will be still very young, and will not have nearly completed his necessary studies, I shall send an Englishman * along with him, a man of consummate erudition, who will keep up and improve his Latin and Greek, and teach him logic, rhetoric, and a little philosophy. This learned man will have him entirely under his government at home, and all the morning; but as he is not altogether qualified to polish his manners, or, if you will, to give him the *ton* of good company, which, however, is highly necessary, and perhaps as serviceable as all the Greek and Latin of monsieur Vadius †, could not I get at Paris some man, or some abbé, who (for money which I should gladly give) would undertake the care of the lad from four in the afternoon; who could carry him to the play, to the opera, and even attend him to your house, if you would give him leave to wait on you? As I am infinitely fond of this child, and shall take a pride in making something of him, since I believe the materials are good, my notion is to unite in him what I have never yet met with in any one individual; I mean, what is best in both nations. For this purpose, I intend him his

* The rev. Mr. Harte; to whom, in return for his excellent care of his pupil, lord Chesterfield procured a canonry at Windsor.

† One of the characters in Moliere's play, intitled *Les Femmes savantes*.
learned

Il me semble que vous me répondez qu'oui ; je vais donc au fait ; le voici. J'ai un garçon, qui à cette heure a treize ans ; je vous avouerai naturellement qu'il n'est pas légitime, mais sa mère est une personne bien née, et qui a eu des bontés pour moi que je ne méritois pas. Pour le garçon, peut-être est-ce prévention, mais je le trouve aimable ; c'est une jolie figure, il a beaucoup de vivacité, et je crois de l'esprit pour son âge. Il parle François parfaitement, il fait beaucoup de Latin et de Grec, et il a l'histoire ancienne et moderne au bout des doigts. Il est à-présent à l'école, où je compte de le tenir jusqu'au mois de Mai qui vient : mais comme aux écoles ici, et même il faut ajouter, dans ce païs ici, on ne songe pas à former les mœurs ou les manières des jeunes gens, et qu'ils sont presque tous nigauds, gauches et impolis, enfin tels que vous les voyez quand ils viennent à Paris à l'âge de vingt ou vingt et un an ; je ne veux pas que mon garçon reste assez ici pour prendre ce mauvais pli, dont on ne se défait guères, dès qu'il est une fois pris. C'est pourquoi quand il aura quatorze ans, je compte de l'envoyer à Paris, et le mettre en pension en quelque bonne maison bourgeoise ; mais comme il sera alors très jeune, et qu'il n'aura pas à beaucoup près fini les études nécessaires, j'enverrai avec lui un Anglois * d'une érudition consommée, qui continuera et augmentera son Latin et son Grec, et qui lui enseignera en même tems sa logique, sa rhétorique, et un peu de philosophie. Ce savant en fera le maître absolu, dans la maison, et toutes les matinées ; mais comme il ne sera guères propre à lui donner des manières, ou si vous le voulez le ton de la bonne compagnie, chose pourtant très nécessaire, et peut-être aussi utile que tout le Grec et le Latin de monsieur Vadius †, ne pourrois-je pas trouver à Paris quelque homme, ou quelque abbé, qui (moyennant de l'argent que je lui donnerois volontiers) se chargeroit du soin du garçon depuis quatre heures l'après-midi ; qui le meneroit aux comédies, aux opéras, et même chez vous, si vous vouliez bien lui en accorder la permission ? Comme j'aime infiniment cet enfant, et que je me pique d'en faire quelque chose de bon, puisque je crois que l'étoffe y est, mon idée est de réunir en sa personne ce que jusqu'ici je n'ai jamais trouvé en la même personne ; je veux dire, ce qu'il y a de meilleur des deux nations. C'est pourquoi je lui destine son pédant Anglois,

qui

learned Englishman, who is likewise a man of sense, for the solid learning I would have him possessed of, and his French afternoon tutor, to give him, with the help of the companies into which he will introduce him, that ease, those manners, those graces, which certainly are nowhere to be found but in France.

Having thus laid open my plan, I must intreat you, madam, to tell me whether it is practicable, and to inform me how I am to go about it. Could you find out such a man, in whom I could absolutely confide? And will you be kind enough to inquire for a decent family who would be willing to take him? And, if I may presume to ask it, will you permit him sometimes to be your page in an evening, to give out the cards, to present the coffee, and reach the chairs? That indeed would be his best school, but I dare not so much as think of it. As the circumstance of his birth might be prejudicial to him in the opinion of some, I think it is best not to divulge it, but to give out he is a nephew of mine, as the cardinals do. In this too I will be guided by you.

You see plainly, madam, both by the length and the contents of this letter, how greatly I rely on your friendship, or rather how shamefully I intrude upon it; but I am so convinced of it, that I should think an apology was out of character, and if unfortunately I was mistaken, apologies would avail me nothing, so I shall make none, and wish you a good night.

LETTER XV.

TO THE SAME.

London, July 26, O. S. 1745.

NONE but yourself, madam, could have not only pardoned my indiscretion, but even humoured it. You enter into my little concerns as if they were your own; and you seek that trouble, which vulgar friends would find means to be excused from, and yet keep up the appearance of friendship. I feel this the more, as I am convinced that true friendship is better distinguished in small than in great things. We dare not be wanting in the great duties of friendship; our reputation would suffer

qui est d'ailleurs homme d'esprit, pour l'érudition solide que je lui voudrois, et son précepteur François des après-dinners, pour lui donner, avec le secours des compagnies où il pourra le mener, cette tournure aisée, ces manières, ces agrémens, que sûrement on ne trouve qu'en France. Vous ayant ainsi expliqué mon idée, ayez la bonté de me dire, madame, si vous croyez qu'il y ait moyen de la remplir, et de m'indiquer comment. Pourriez-vous trouver un tel homme, sur lequel on pourroit absolument se reposer ? Voudriez-vous avoir aussi la bonté de vous informer de quelque bonne maison bourgeoise, où il y auroit une famille honnête, pour l'y placer ? Et, si j'ose le demander, voudriez-vous bien lui permettre d'être quelquefois votre page chez vous le soir, pour donner les cartes, le café, et les chaises ? En ce cas là, ce seroit bien la meilleure école, mais je n'ose pas seulement y penser. Comme sa naissance pourroit lui nuire chez de certaines gens, je crois qu'il vaut mieux ne la pas déclarer, et le donner pour mon neveu, selon l'exemple des cardinaux ; en cela aussi vous me dirigerez.

Vous voyez bien, madame, et par la longueur et par le contenu de cette lettre, à quel point je compte sur votre amitié, ou pour mieux dire, à quel point j'en abuse ; mais, convaincu comme j'en suis, les excuses seroient déplacées, et si malheureusement je m'y trompois, les excuses ne me serviroient de rien, je ne vous en fais donc point, et je vous donne le bon soir.

LETTRE XV.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 26 Juillet, V. S. 1745.

IL n'y a que vous, madame, qui auroit pû non seulement pardonner mon indiscretion, mais même vous y prêter. Vous entrez dans mes petits détails comme s'ils vous étoient personnels, et vous recherchez des soins, dont les amis vulgaires trouveroient bien moyen de s'excuser, sans pourtant blesser les apparences de l'amitié. J'y suis d'autant plus sensible, que je suis persuadé que la véritable amitié se distingue plus dans les petites choses que dans les grandes. On n'ose pas manquer aux grands devoirs

fer too much ; but then, we often fulfil them more from selfishness than from sentiment, whereas a thousand pretences might be found out to avoid little attentions, which would appear very troublesome, if sentiment did not make them even delightful. I will confess to you, that my fondness, or, if you will, my foible for this boy, is such, that I am infinitely more anxious for him than I am for myself, and I shall always consider the least kindness done to him, as the most solid and the most flattering mark of your friendship for me. With regard to the time of his going to Paris, that, as you observe, will certainly depend upon the peace, and if it is not concluded within a twelve-month, I must think of putting him somewhere else. In that case, I have some thoughts of sending him to Geneva ; but if we have peace before that time, which I wish on many other accounts, I think Paris is the only place to form his manners. As for the boarding house, I leave that entirely to you, and it will be no hard matter ; but I am very sensible of the difficulties you point out with regard to the tutor, who is to give the polish. I am by no means bent upon his being an abbé, or a man of learning ; I would have a man of sense, whether a churchman or a layman, one who has seen the world, of a genteel appearance, and fit to present the boy to good company, and teach him the behaviour of people of fashion. I should rather wish that he would take the trouble to read over modern history and some works of genius with him, in order to instruct him in the knowledge of facts, and to form his taste at the same time. The English tutor I shall send with him is a perfect storehouse of Greek and Latin erudition, and in this light will be good company for abbé Sallier, but he is by no means calculated to introduce his pupil to the polite world, or even to attend him thither. At his age, he cannot possibly go alone, especially to the play and opera, and yet it is fit he should go there sometimes. If such a man is to be had, you are the best judge I know, and I may very safely rely on your choice. I hope he will not pretend to talk to him about religion ; that would be ruining the boy in this world, and certainly would not make him amends in the next. I am quite of your mind, that his birth should be concealed, and that, for that purpose, I had better be said to be
a more

devoirs de l'amitié, on y perdrait trop du côté de la réputation, mais aussi on les remplit souvent plus par intérêt, que par sentiment, au lieu qu'il y a mille prétextes honnêtes pour éviter les petites attentions, qui feroient très embarrassantes et incommodes, si le sentiment ne leur donnoit même des charmes. Je vous avoue que mon affection, ou si vous le voulez, ma foiblesse pour ce garçon, fait que tout ce qui lui arrive m'est infiniment plus sensible que tout ce qui me pourroit arriver à moi-même, et me fera toujours envisager vos moindres bontés pour lui, comme les marques les plus solides et les plus flatteuses de votre amitié pour moi. Par rapport à son arrivée à Paris, cela dépend sûrement, comme vous dites, de la paix, et si elle ne se fait pas dans un an d'ici, il faudra songer à le placer ailleurs en attendant ; et en ce cas là je songe à Genève, mais si la paix se fait avant ce tems là, ce que par mille autres raisons je souhaite, je tiens qu'il n'y a que Paris pour le bien former. Pour la maison où vous comptez de le placer en pension, je m'en remets entièrement à vous, et cela ne sera pas difficile ; mais je conçois bien les difficultés que vous me montrez au sujet du polisseur. Je ne m'obstine nullement ni à un abbé, ni à un savant ; je demande seulement un homme d'esprit, soit laïque, soit ecclésiastique, qui eût du monde, et qui étant présentable lui même, pourroit présenter le garçon dans les bonnes compagnies, et lui donner le ton des honnêtes gens. Je serois bien aise aussi qu'il voulût lire avec lui l'histoire moderne, et les ouvrages d'esprit, pour en même tems l'instruire des faits, et lui former le gout. Son Anglois, qui sera avec lui, est un magasin d'erudition Grecque et Latine, et de ce côté là ne déplaira pas à l'abbé Sallier ; mais il ne pourra jamais l'introduire, ni même l'accompagner chez les gens du monde. A son age il est impossible qu'il y aille seul, surtout aux opéras et aux comédies, où néanmoins il est bon qu'il aille quelquefois. Si un tel homme est à avoir, vous en jugerez mieux que personne, et je m'en rapporte en toute sûreté à votre choix. J'espère qu'il ne se mêlera pas de lui parler au sujet de la religion, puisque ce seroit ruiner le garçon dans ce monde ici, et sûrement sans dédommagement dans l'autre. Je suis entièrement de votre avis que sa naissance soit absolument cachée, et que dans cette vue, il vaut mieux que je passe pour un parent

a more distant relation, and his guardian, than his uncle ; however, I would not impose upon monsieur de M ; I honor him too much to deceive him ; and would rather forego all the advantages that might accrue to the lad by being his son's errand-boy, than to obtain them by a fraud.

I have ordered my equerry, who is a thorough judge of horses, to look for one all over England, which may answer the purpose of the duke of Nevers * as nearly as possible. If any thing could give additional weight to your orders, it would be the pleasure of thinking I could be in the least serviceable to a person of such known merit as the duke of Nevers. I have often lamented that I had not the honor and pleasure of a personal acquaintance with him during my short stay at Paris. I shall certainly do my utmost to execute his commission ; but to find just such a horse as he wants, I am afraid he must be looked for with a candle and lanthorn in broad day-light, as the philosopher looked for a man. I question whether it would not be easier to find a wife for another man than a horse, because perhaps he can better do without one, and make less use of her. When I meet with one, I will send him to Mr. Wolters at Rotterdam, and you will be pleased immediately to direct some person to go to the said Wolters, and tell him he is the man who is commissioned to receive the horse from him as soon as he is landed.

I shall set out for Ireland in three weeks ; but the letters you will honor me with, may be directed to me at London as usual ; they afford me too much pleasure not to take all imaginable precautions that not one may be lost. Adieu, madam ; I am sure I tire you.

L E T T E R X V I .

T O T H E S A M E .

London, November 28, O. S. 1746.

I Thank you, madam, and simply thank you, because it is from the bottom of my heart, for your kind con-

* Father to the present duke de Nivernois. He was a nobleman of great merit, several years older than lord Chesterfield.

parent plus éloigné, et son tuteur, que pour son oncle, mais pourtant je ne voudrois pas en imposer à monsieur de M que j' honore trop pour cela, et j'aimerois mieux renoncer à tous les avantages qui resulteroient au garçon d'être le galopin de monsieur son fils que d'en profiter par abus.

J'ai ordonné à mon écuyer, qui se connoit parfaitement en chevaux, d'en chercher un par toute l'Angleterre, qui réponde autant qu'il est possible aux besoins de monsieur de Nevers : si quelque chose pouvoit ajouter du poids à vos ordres auprès de moi, ce seroit le plaisir de pouvoir être utile dans la moindre chose à une personne du mérite reconnu de monsieur de Nevers. J'ai mille fois regretté de n'avoir pas eu l'honneur et le plaisir de l'avoir connu personnellement pendant mon petit séjour à Paris ; je me ferai sûrement une affaire de réussir dans sa commission, mais pour trouver un cheval précisément tel qu'il le demande, je crains qu'il faudra le chercher avec une lanterne en plein jour, comme le philosophe cherchoit un homme ; je ne fais pas même s'il ne seroit pas plus facile de trouver une femme pour un autre, qu'un cheval, parceque peut-être elle est moins nécessaire, et qu'un s'en sert moins. Quand j'en aurai trouvé un, je l'enverrai à monsieur Wolters à Rotterdam, et vous aurez la bonté immédiatement de faire dire à quelqu'un de s'annoncer au dit Wolters, pour l'homme qui doit recevoir le cheval d'entre ses mains dès qu'il arrivera.

Je pars pour l'Irlande en trois semaines, mais adressez moi les lettres dont vous voudrez bien m'honorer, à Londres, comme à l'ordinaire : elles me font trop de plaisir pour que je ne prenne pas toutes les précautions possibles pour n'en pas perdre une. Adieu, madame ; je vous accable.

LETTRE XVI.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 28 Nov. V. S. 1746.

JE vous remercie, madame, tout simplement, parce que c'est du fond de mon coeur, de l'intérêt que voulez bien

cern for my health, which is tolerably restored, in spite of all the pains the faculty have taken, having made me go through all the forms.

Your friend is enlarged upon his parole, as are all the other officers, so that you lie under no particular obligation to me on that score. I cannot tell whether they are gone yet, but I know they only waited for a cartel ship. Do me the favor, madam, to present my most humble respects to madam de Martel, and tell her she has done me a real pleasure in honoring me with her commands, and that I sent her letter to her son the moment I received it, accompanied with one of my own, to offer him my service, and to beg he will not spare me. I long to receive the orders you promise me in your last, because you say they relate to something that personally concerns you. Good night, madam; I am obliged, much against my will, to detain you no longer.

LETTER XVII.

TO THE SAME.

London, Dec. 2, O. S. 1746.

YOU always contrive, madam, to leave your friends and servants no other merit than that of gratitude. I am an instance of this. I had the pen in my hand to communicate to you the change of my destination, as to the person in the world whom I wish to distinguish by my first attentions, when I received the honor of your letter of the 26th of last month, in which you so kindly express your joy on the occasion. That letter, the most delightful and most friendly one that ever was written, gave me such emotions of pleasure, and at the same time of confusion, as I cannot express. This obliged me to alter my first plan, as you was beforehand with me, and left me nothing but gratitude; as for this sentiment, be assured, madam, it is true and lively.

Here am I then removed from an honorable and lucrative post, that could be filled without taking up too much of that time which I love to devote to the sweets of society, or even to my own laziness. I enjoyed at once
both

bien prendre à ma sante, qui est passablement bien rétablie, malgré tous les soins de la faculté, qui m'a traité dans toutes les formes.

Votre ami est relaché sur sa parole, aussi bien que tous les autres officiers, de façon que vous ne m'en avez point d'obligation particulière. Je ne puis pas vous dire s'ils sont encore partis, mais je fais qu'ils n'attendoient pour cela qu'un vaisseau de cartel. Ayez la bonté, madame, d'assurer madame de Martel de mes très humbles respects, et de lui dire qu'elle m'a fait un véritable plaisir en me chargeant de ses ordres ; que j'ai envoyé sa lettre dans le moment que je l'ai reçue à monsieur son fils, l'accompagnant d'une de ma part, pour lui offrir mes services, et pour le prier de ne me pas ménager. Je languis de recevoir les ordres que vous me promettez dans votre dernière, parce que vous me dites que c'est sur quelque chose qui vous regarde personnellement. Bon soir, madame, je suis obligé bien malgré moi de ne vous plus retenir.

L E T T R E XVII.

A L A M Ê M E.

A Londres, ce 2 Dec. V. S. 1746.

DE la façon que vous vous y prenez toujours, madame, vous ne laissez à vos amis et serviteurs que le seul mérite de la reconnoissance. J'en suis un exemple ; j'avois la plume à la main pour vous communiquer, comme à la personne du monde à laquelle je souhaite de témoigner par préférence mes premières attentions, le changement de ma destination, quand je reçus l'honneur de votre lettre du 26 passé, qui me marquoit d'une manière si flatteuse la part que vous y preniez. Cette lettre, la plus aimable, et la plus amicable qui aît jamais été écrite, me causa des mouvemens de plaisir, et en même tems de honte, que je ne puis pas vous exprimer. Il me fallut d'abord changer mon premier arrangement ; prévenu comme je l'étois, et honteux de n'avoir que la reconnoissance en partage ; pour cette reconnoissance, soyez persuadée, madame, qu'elle est vraie et vive.

Me voici donc tiré d'un poste honorable, lucratif, et dont les fonctions ne prenoient pas trop sur le tems, que j'aime à donner aux douceurs de la société, ou même de la paresse. J'y avois en même tems loisir et dignité, au lieu

both leisure and dignity. Whereas now I stand on a public pedestal, too conspicuous for my size, which, as you well know, is by no means of the colossal kind; and moreover, loaded with business above my strength, both of body and mind. Judge then whether I am to be congratulated or pitied.

You ask me for peace as if I had it in my pocket; I wish I had. If you will take it such as I would give it you, you shall have it to-morrow: but the misfortune is, you will have us take it such as you chuse to give it, and we like yours no better than you like ours. This being the case, I question whether the plenipotentiaries at Breda will be clever enough to fix upon a reasonable medium; and I am apt to think you will compel us to refer this negotiation to a hundred and forty thousand plenipotentiaries whom we shall have in Flanders, and to sixty thousand more who are actually going to negotiate in Provence. I doubt not but you will send the like number of ministers to meet them, and have as good an opinion of their abilities; and the result of their conferences will certainly be more interesting and more decisive than that of the conferences at Breda. But, to speak my mind seriously on the subject, the fact stands thus: I own your successes in Flanders; do you likewise own your losses in Italy. You are for a peace upon the footing of your successes: such a peace would be as fatal to us as the most unsuccessful campaign, and we had rather venture the one submit to the other. To make a shew of my reading, I shall observe, that it was a maxim with the Romans, never to make peace but when they were victorious. Possibly they might sometimes carry this notion too far, but in the main it succeeded with them. Don't think, however, that I delight in mischief. On the contrary, I do assure you, I am in the pacific system, and should esteem myself very happy if I could contribute to a solid peace, that should not overturn the balance of Europe.

Be so good, madam, as to present my most humble respects, and my best thanks, to those amiable and respectable persons, who have done me the favour to think of me. As to yourself, I can only repeat the continuance of the same sentiments you have long found in me; nothing can increase them, nor can length of time or absence ever impair them in the least. Good night, madam.

LET-

lieu qu'à-présent je me trouve placé sur un piédestal public, dans un certain point de vue, que ma figure, qui comme vous le savez bien, n'est nullement colossale, ne pourra guères soutenir, et accablé par dessus le marché d'un travail également au dessus des forces de mon corps, et de mon esprit. Faut-il donc me féliciter, ou ne faut-il pas plutôt me plaindre ?

Vous me demandez la paix comme si je l'avois en poche ; je voudrois bien l'y avoir. Si vous voulez la prendre telle que je vous la donneroie, vous l'aurez dès demain ; mais malheureusement vous voulez que nous la prenions de vous telle que vous nous la voulez donner, et voila ce que nous ne voulons pas plus que vous ne voulez de la nôtre. Dans cette différence de sentimens, je doute fort si les plénipotentiaires à Breda seront assez habiles pour constater un certain milieu raisonnable ; et il me semble que vous nous forcerez à renvoyer cette négociation à cent quarante mille plénipotentiaires, que nous aurons en Flandres, et à soixante mille autres qui vont actuellement négocier en Provence. Je ne doute nullement que vous n'envoyiez à leur rencontre un nombre égal de ministres, que vous croyez aussi habiles qu'eux, et le résultat de ces conférences sera sûrement plus intéressant et plus décisif, que ne le seroit celui des conférences de Breda. Pour dire deux mots sérieusement sur cet article, voici la vérité du fait. J'avoue vos succès en Flandres, avouez moi aussi vos pertes en Italie. Vous voulez une paix sur le pied de vos succès ; une telle paix nous seroit aussi funeste que la campagne la plus malheureuse, et il vaut mieux tenter l'une que de se soumettre à l'autre. Pour faire montre de ma lecture, je vous remarquerai, que c'étoit la maxime des Romains de ne jamais faire la paix que victorieux, peut-être pouffoient-ils cette idée quelquefois trop loin, mais au fond ils s'en sont bien trouvés. Ne croyez pas au reste que je cherche playes et bosses, au contraire je vous assure que je suis pacifique, et que je me croirois bien heureux de pouvoir contribuer à une paix qui fût solide, et qui ne bouleversât pas l'équilibre de l'Europe.

Assurez, je vous en supplie, madame, de mes très humbles respects, et de ma parfaite reconnoissance, ces personnes également aimables et respectables, qui ont bien voulu se souvenir de moi. Pour vous même, je ne puis que vous réitérer la continuation des mêmes sentimens, que vous me connoissiez depuis longtems ; rien n'y peut ajouter, et le tems, ni l'absence n'y peuvent donner la moindre atteinte. Bon soir, madame.

LET TRE

LETTER XVIII.

TO THE SAME.

London April 13, 1747.

INSTEAD of complaining of me, you ought to pity me, madam, that the crossness of business should so often call me off from my principal object, which is that of presenting my respects to you. Respects, I don't like the expression; methinks it is injurious to such warm and delicate sentiments of friendship as mine. These sentiments, therefore, and not my respects, are what I would repeat every post-day, if my business on one hand, and my discretion on the other, would permit.

I am still inquiring for a horse for the duke of Nevers, but to no purpose hitherto; and you may be sure it is not owing to any neglect, for I certainly would take any pains to procure him the smallest pleasure. Now I speak of him, will you pardon the freedom I take to inclose these two letters for the duke of Nivernois and the chevalier de Mirabeau, who have both done me the honor to write me the most obliging letters in the world? I do not know where to direct to them. I know I am putting you to some charge for postage, but I consent you should draw upon me for the sum of three livres, provided you give me notice by a letter that cannot be paid, as is the case with all yours. Now we are upon the subject of letters, do you know I am very angry with you? I opened a letter directed to me by your hand, with my usual eagerness for every thing that comes from you, and found only a letter for the dutchess of Richmond, and not a single word for myself. I was on the point of taking my revenge, by not sending it to her grace; but upon second thoughts, I considered, that if she valued your letters but half so much as I do, it would be too base a stroke. Good night, madam.

LET-

L E T T R E XVIII.

A L A M Ê M E.

A Londres, ce 13 Avril, V. S. 1747.

AU lieu de vous plaindre de moi, vous devez me plaindre, madame, de ce que la malice des affaires fait si souvent diversion à mon objet principal, qui est celui de vous assurer de mes respects. Respect, le terme me ne plaît pas, et me semble même injurieux à des sentimens d'amitié aussi vifs et aussi délicats que les miens; ce sont donc ces sentimens, et non pas mon respect, que je vous voudrois réitérer chaque jour de poste, si mes affaires d'un côté, et ma discrétion à votre égard en l'autre me le permettoient.

Je cherche encore un cheval pour monsieur de Nevers, mais jusqu'ici inutilement, et vous croirez bien que ce n'est pas faute de soin, puisque assurément il n'y a pas de peine que je ne me donnasse pour lui procurer le moindre plaisir. A propos de lui, me pardonnerez vous la liberté que je prends d'envoyer sous votre enveloppe ces deux lettres pour monsieur le duc de Nivernois, et monsieur le chevalier de Mirabeau, qui m'ont tous deux fait l'honneur de m'écrire les lettres du monde les plus obligeantes? Je ne fais pas où les adresser autrement; le port même vous en fera couteux, mais je consens que vous tiriez une lettre de change sur moi pour trois livres tournois, pourvu que vous m'en donniez avis par une lettre qui ne se paye pas, comme sont toutes les vôtres. A propos de lettres, je suis irrité contre vous: j'ai ouvert une lettre qui m'étoit adressée de votre main, avec mon avidité ordinaire pour tout ce qui vient de vous, et j'y trouve seulement une lettre pour la duchesse de Richmond, sans un seul mot pour moi-même. J'ai été sur le point de m'en venger en ne la lui envoyant pas; mais après y avoir pensé un peu, j'ai cru que si elle faisoit la moitié du cas seulement de vos lettres que j'en fais le coup seroit trop noir. Bon soir, madame.

VOL. II.

A a

L E T-

LETTER XIX.

TO THE SAME.

London, July 31, O. S. 1747.

I Think, madam, I have at last met with a fine bay stone-horse, five years old, with a noble fore-hand, the shoulders free, and well set upon his haunches. I have got him tolerably cheap, no more than five and fifty guineas: to keep him company on the road, I take the liberty to send the duke of Nevers a little grey horse out of my own stud, who is but four years old, and has never been trained to the race; as he costs me nothing, the duke will be pleased to accept of him. He was got by the finest Arabian this country affords; and his dam was a little English beauty, who was not insensible to the passionate address of the said Arabian. For so young a horse he is very gentle, and I would advise his grace to ride him himself, rather than the stone-horse, who might play him an unlucky trick. Those gentry are not to be trusted; for they will grow unruly from one day to the next.

Mrs. * * * gives me a wonderful account of Bagatelle*; we both wish we were there, it would be no *bagatelle* (trifle) for us; your trifles are full as good as the solid of others. Is it a great way from Paris? for tho' you will always make the most of every thing, I maintain that people of fashion ought to be within reach of the capital. An agreeable society is, in the end, the greatest comfort of life, and is no where to be found but in capitals. It is upon this principle that I am at present ruining myself in building a fine house in town, which will be finished in the French taste, with a deal of carving and gilding.

I have not paper enough left to end with a compliment of a proper length, so that I shall make none at all. Adieu then, madam.

* The name of that lady's country house near Paris; in compliment to which lord Chesterfield stiled his own upon Blackheath, *Babiole*.

L E T T R E XIX.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 31 Juillet, V. S. 1747.

JE crois avoir à la fin trouvé un beau cheval entier bai de cinq ans, qui a l'encolure magnifique, les épaules libres, et les hanches très cadencées. Je l'ai à assez bon marché, n'ayant coûté que cinquante cinq guinées : pour l'accompagner en chemin, je prends la liberté d'envoyer à monsieur de Nevers un petit cheval gris de mon propre haras, qui n'a encore que quatre ans, et qui n'a jamais été élevé à la course. Comme il ne me coûte rien, monsieur de Nevers voudra bien qu'il ne lui coûte rien non plus. Il est échappé du plus beau cheval Arabe que nous ayons eu en ce pays, et madame sa mère étoit une petite beauté Angloise, qui ne fut pas insensible aux fleurettes énergiques du dit Arabe. Pour un si jeune cheval il est fort doux, et je conseillerois à monsieur de Nevers de le monter lui même, plutôt que le cheval entier, qui pourroit lui jouer un mauvais tour. On ne peut guère se fier à ces messieurs là, qui deviennent méchants du soir au lendemain.

Mademoiselle * * * me dit des merveilles de Bagatelle*. Nous voudrions tous les deux y être, ce ne feroit pas une bagatelle pour nous ; vos bagatelles valent bien le solide des autres. Est-il loin de Paris ? car quoique que vous tirerez toujours le meilleur parti de tout, je tiens qu'il faut que les honnêtes gens soient à portée de la capitale. Une société aimable est, à la longue, la plus grande douceur de la vie, et elle ne se trouve que dans les capitales. C'est sur ce principe que je me ruine actuellement à bâtir une assez belle maison ici, qui sera finie à la Françoisé, avec force sculptures et dorures.

Il ne reste pas assez de papier pour finir par un compliment d'une longueur convenable, de sorte que je n'en ferai point du tout. Adieu donc, madame.

LETTER XX.

TO THE SAME.

London, Sep. 8, O. S. 1747.

I AM more than infinitely obliged to you, madam, for the Anti-Lucretius * you have done me the favour to send me, and which the abbé de la Ville forwarded to me in the politest manner in the world. I have read it eagerly and with pleasure; the work is worthy of its author; the poetry is elegant, and the Latin favours of the Augustan age: in short, if we can but divest ourselves of our early prejudices in favour of antiquity, we must confess that the Anti-Lucretius is at least equal to Lucretius himself; and in point of philosophy, far superior. We Englishmen, indeed, are displeased at his giving the preference to the Cartesian system, and not rather adopting that of our Newton, out of which we think there is no salvation. As for me, who am no philosopher, and consequently no way prejudiced in favour of any system, I own I find something much prettier and more pleasing in our Newton's universal attraction, than in those nasty whirlwinds, which convey a notion of bustle and tumult, whereas attraction on the contrary conveys ideas of a softer kind. The duke of Nevers, and I, we feel the whole truth of the Newtonian system.

I beg, madam, you will thank abbé le Blond from me, in the politest manner you are able, and I am no stranger to your abilities in that way. I had once a mind to write to him myself; but I considered that if I commissioned you to thank him for me, he might think I had indicted the pretty

* That poem, not less celebrated than its author, was begun by him, when very young, on his return from Poland, where he had been employed in some fruitless negotiations, to place the prince of Conti upon the throne. He undertook it in consequence of some conversations, which he had with the famous Mr. Bayle in Holland. Religion having been their principal topic, and Lucretius often quoted by the author of the Dictionary, the young abbé de Polignac formed the plan of a poem in opposition to that of the Latin author, and in the language as well as the style of Virgil. He employed in the execution of it, all the leisure hours of a life divided between politics and the study of fine arts. He was made cardinal on account of the great share he had in the negotiations for the peace of Utrecht. Being ambassador at Rome, he made one of the finest collections extant of medals, urns, sculptures and other pieces of antiquity; the best part of which, I think, has been purchased by the king of Prussia. As he continued several years in that capital of the world, where the poet lived, whom he had proposed to himself as a model and an adversary, he was in some measure

L E T T R E XX.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 8 Sept. V. S. 1747.

JE vous suis plus qu'infiniment obligé de l'Anti-Lucrèce que vous avez eu la bonté de m'envoyer, et que monsieur l'abbé de la Ville m'a fait tenir le plus poliment du monde. Je l'ai lu avec avidité et plaisir. C'est un ouvrage digne de son auteur ; la poésie en est belle, et le Latin sent le siècle d'Auguste ; enfin si l'on se dégage des préjugés dans lesquels on est élevé en faveur de l'antiquité, il faut convenir que l'Anti-Lucrèce ne le cède en rien à Lucrèce même, et qu'en fait de philosophie, il l'emporte de bien loin. Nous autres Anglois, à la vérité, nous sommes fâchés que le cardinal ait donné la préférence au système de Descartes, et qu'il n'ait pas plutôt adopté celui de notre Newton, hors duquel nous ne croyons pas qu'il y ait de salut. Pour moi, qui ne suis nullement philosophe, et par conséquent nullement prévenu en faveur de quelque système que ce soit, j'avoue que je trouve que l'attraction universelle de notre Newton a quelque chose d'infiniment plus joli et de plus galant, que ces vilains tourbillons, qui ne me donnent que des idées de fracas et de tumulte, au lieu que l'attraction en fournit de plus douces. Monsieur de Nevers et moi nous sentons tout le vrai du Newtonianisme. Au reste, madame, je vous supplie de vouloir bien dire de ma part tout ce que vous pouvez dire de plus poli (et que ne pouvez-vous pas dire de la sorte ?) à monsieur l'abbé le Blond. J'ai voulu d'abord lui écrire moi-même, pour le remercier ; mais j'ai fait réflexion, que si je vous en chargeois, il pourroit peut-être croire que je vous avois dicté ce que vous lui diriez, et j'ai mieux aimé profiter d'une

erreur

sure inspired with the same fire, and acquired a facility as well as an elegance in writing Latin verses, not unworthy of the court of Augustus. For near half a century, he amused himself in completing and polishing that extraordinary work, and added some verses to it a few days before his death, which happened in 1741, at the age of fourscore. His poem was put in order by a respectable friend, (abbé Rothelin) whom he had entrusted with it. He did not live to publish it, and that care devolved to a third abbé equally well qualified for that task. It was printed in 1747, and received by all Europe with the same sentiments, which our noble author expresses in this letter. It was sent to him both as a judge of the work, and a friend of the writer ; and that copy, which was the first that appeared in England, was conveyed by a trumpet from marshal Saxe to the duke of Cumberland, directed for the earl of Chesterfield.

pretty things you said, so I chose to reap the benefit of an error so advantageous to me. Now I talk of abbés, how is our abbé Sallier †? Does he still enjoy his health, his library, his Hebrew, his Syriac, and all his store of learning? Be so good as to give my compliments to him.

You will allow me no feeling, and at the same time you and your duke of Nevers make me feel too much, at least if jealousy ‡ is a proof of sensibility, as it certainly is; and I believe you both agreed to send me his last letter to make me mad. It is certainly a barefaced insult on his part: his upbraiding you with my triumph, plainly shews me his own, and his whole letter speaks the language of a rival, who assumes the more modesty and discretion, as he is conscious of his victory. What can I do? My heart tells me I must be angry with both, but my mind tells me you are both in the right. My rival must not expect that the little grey horse should be a fine one, for he would find himself much mistaken; he is pretty enough at most, but his paces are good, and he will find him easy. His haunches are slim, but our race horses are all so. Your mother's chiding you on my account is very flattering for me; I beg madam, you will assure her of my gratitude and respect.

Good God! what a letter here is! I am quite ashamed, and retire.

LETTER XXI.

TO THE SAME.

London, Oct. 20, O. S. 1747.

UPON my honor, madam, you have spoiled me a good deal already, and if you go on at this rate, you will absolutely ruin me. I swallow your flattery in large draughts; you prepare it so well that you make it downright nectar, but it is but the more intoxicating.

† He understood most antient and modern languages; and was Hebraic professor in the university of Paris, and keeper of the royal library. Several memoirs of his composition upon capital subjects of history and literature, have been inserted in the memoirs of the Academy of Inscriptions and belles lettres, of which he was a member. He belonged to several foreign academies, and to the Royal Society of London—He died in 1761 at the age of 75.

‡ That *badinage* about his rivalry with the old duke de Nevers is entirely in the French style.

I have

erreur si avantageuse pour moi. A propos d'abbés, comment se porte notre abbé Sallier? jouit-il toujours de sa santé, de sa bibliothèque, de son Hebreu, de son Syriaque, et de tout son grimoire savant? Ayez la bonté de lui faire bien mes complimens.

Vous ne voulez pas m'accorder le sentiment, et en même tems, vous et votre monsieur de Nevers, vous me faites sentir que je ne l'ai que trop, au moins si la jalousie est une preuve du sentiment, comme sûrement elle l'est, et je crois que vous êtes convenus ensemble de m'envoyer sa dernière lettre, pour me faire enrager. C'est assurément une insulte des plus marquées de sa part : les reproches qu'il vous fait de mon triomphe ne font que m'annoncer le sien ; et j'y vois tout le langage d'un rival d'autant plus modeste et discret qu'il se sent victorieux et sûr de son fait. Que faire? le coeur me dit de me fâcher contre tous les deux, mais l'esprit me dit que vous avez tous deux raison. Que mon rival au moins ne s'attende pas que le petit cheval gris soit beau, car il se trouveroit bien trompé ; il n'est tout au plus que passablement joli, mais il a les allures bonnes, et il fera commode ; il est mince par derrière, mais voila comme tous nos chevaux de race sont faits.

Les reproches, que vous fait madame votre mère sur mon sujet, sont bien flatteurs pour moi ; ayez la bonté, madame, de l'assurer de ma reconnoissance et de mon respect.

Bon Dieu ! quelle lettre ! J'en ai honte, je me cache.

LET TRE XXI.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 20 Oct. V. S. 1747.

SUR mon honneur, madame, vous m'avez déjà fort gâté, et si vous continuez sur ce même ton, vous me ruinerez absolument. J'avale à long traits votre flatterie, vous l'apprêtez si bien que vous en faites un nectar, mais il n'en tourne la tête que plus pour cela.

J'ai

I have shewn the Anti-Lucretius to some of our literati who are men of taste; they are all delighted with it: our lord chancellor *, in particular, has read it twice over, and has pronounced a most favourable decree. I should allow the whole conclave five hundred years to produce something equal to it.

Come, come away from Bagatelle; no body must be from the capital when once fires are begun, there are then no good winter quarters but Paris and London.

LETTER XXII.

TO THE SAME.

Bath, Feb. 15, O. S. 1748.

YOU complain, madam, of my silence, which can be no loss to you. Your complaints are the more flattering for me, as they must proceed purely from sentiments of friendship; this is the only tenure by which I mean to hold you, and though you will not allow me sentiment in general, do me the justice to make an exception in your favour. It is true I am none of your universal friends; if I were, my friendship would be unworthy of yours. I must first be well acquainted with my folks, I will have no friend who is void of sentiment, merely because he has wit, nor will I have a sentimental friend who wants common sense. There must be sentiment on both sides to form a friendship, but there must also be sense on both sides to carry it on. On this confession of my friendship-creed, I leave you to judge, madam, whether you are not the first article of it. Letters, indeed, are the messengers both of love and friendship, but they are not always proofs of either, and too often resemble ministers, who tell lies for the service of their masters. On this footing, then, if my letters have been less frequent of late, no conclusion can be drawn to my disadvantage. Is not falsehood always far more punctual in

* The earl of Hardwick, who, in the midst of the assiduous and important functions of his high employments, understood, loved, and cultivated the belles lettres.

J'ai montré l'Anti-Lucrèce à quelques savans d'ici qui ont en même tems du goût ; ils en sont tous charmés : entre autres notre grand chancelier * l'a lu deux fois, et a prononcé un décret des plus avantageux. Je donne cinq cens ans à tout le conclave à produire quelque chose qui l'égale.

Revenez donc de Bagatelle ; il ne faut jamais être hors de la capitale quand une fois il faut faire du feu : il n'y a pas d'autre bon quartier d'hiver que Paris & Londres.

LETTRE XXII.

A LA MÊME.

A Bath, ce 15 Fev. V. S. 1748.

VOUS me reprochez, madame, un silence que votre esprit ne peut pas regretter. Vos reproches me sont d'autant plus flatteurs que je les dois uniquement à vos sentimens d'amitié ; c'est par là seulement que je prétends vous tenir, et quoique vous ne vouliez pas m'accorder des sentimens en général, ayez la justice de faire une exception en votre faveur. Il est vrai, je ne suis pas ami banal ; si je l'étois, mon amitié seroit indigne de la vôtre. Il me faut premièrement bien connoître mes gens, je ne veux point un ami sans sentimens, parce qu'il a de l'esprit, comme je ne veux pas non plus d'un ami à sentimens, qui n'a pas le sens commun. Il faut des sentimens réciproques pour former l'amitié, mais aussi il faut réciproquement de l'esprit pour la conduire. A cette confession de ma foi amicale, jugez, madame, si vous n'en êtes pas le premier article. Les lettres, il est vrai, sont les messagers & de l'amour & de l'amitié, mais n'en sont pas toujours des preuves, et trop souvent même elles ressemblent plutôt à des ministres qui mentent pour le service de leurs maîtres. Sur ce pied donc, si mes lettres ont été moins fréquentes en dernier lieu, cela ne décide de rien à mon désavantage ; la fausseté n'est-elle pas toujours infiniment plus exacte à remplir les devoirs extérieurs que la vérité ? Mais en tout cas,

in the discharge of external duties than truth? But, madam, beware for the future of the recess I have just procured; your complaints may soon be reversed, unless your politeness prevents it.

Twelve days ago I resigned my place of secretary of state. You will certainly have been informed of it by the public papers; but as certainly you have not been apprized of the true reasons of this resignation, which the public seldom knows, and never assigns: besides, they are too simple to be credited. They are in truth no other than the love of ease, and the care of my health, which required some attention. To fill up that post tolerably, requires unremitting labour, and constant attention, two articles that were by no means consistent with my natural indolence, or with my crazy constitution. Besides, I was obliged to give up all the sweets of society and of private life; which agreed still less with my disposition. In short, upon mature deliberation, I have determined in favour of a quiet life, and if any thing could possibly have made me alter my mind, I must own the gracious and affectionate manner in which his majesty strove to dissuade me from my resolution, would have gone farther than any thing else.

I now, therefore, enjoy that rest, which is the sweeter as I never tasted it before. In my younger years, dissipation, and the tumult of pleasure, to which I gave myself up without reserve, left me none, and for the last twenty years, business left me as little; it was therefore high time I should enjoy it, and I thank God I now enjoy it fully. For these six days I have availed myself of my liberty to drink the waters of this place, which never fail to recover me, and I already find my indigestions begin to subside; which I partly impute to the completely idle life we lead here.

I long for the letters that are to explain your Quipos * and other mystic words in your last; I have not yet received them, but I rely on the abbé de la Ville, to whom I have many obligations of this kind. Adieu, madam, abruptly, but not for long.

* The strings or threads used, it is said, by the antient Peruvians to supply amongst them the want of writing; and laid hold of in a very ingenious manner by the French lady, madame de Graigny, who wrote the famous Peruvian novel mentioned in the subsequent letters.

cas, madame, gare l'avenir, et le loisir que je veins de me procurer. Vos plaintes pourroient bientôt être d'une autre forte, si votre politesse ne s'y oppose pas.

Il y a à cette heure douze jours que j'ai quitté mon poste de secrétaire d'état ; vous l'aurez certainement su par les nouvelles publiques, mais vous n'en aurez certainement pas su les véritables raisons que le public fait rarement, et n'allègue jamais ; d'ailleurs, elles sont trop simples pour être crues ; elles ne sont donc véritablement que l'amour du repos, et le soin de ma santé, qui en exigeoit. Pour s'acquitter passablement de cet emploi, il faut un travail sans interruption, et une attention sans relâche, deux articles qui ne s'accordent nullement avec ma paresse naturelle, ni avec ma santé délicate. Il y falloit aussi sacrifier toutes les douceurs de la société et de la vie privée, ce qui convenoit encore moins à mon humeur : enfin, après y avoir mûrement réfléchi, je me suis décidé en faveur du repos, et s'il eût été possible de me faire changer de sentiment, je dois avouer que la manière gracieuse et affectueuse, dont le roi a tâché de me détourner du parti que j'avois pris, auroit plus que tout autre chose fait cet effet.

Je jouïs donc à-présent d'un repos qui a d'autant plus de charmes, que je ne l'ai jamais goûté auparavant. Dans ma jeunesse, la dissipation, et le tumulte des plaisirs, auxquels je me livrai sans réserve, ne m'en laissoient point, et pendant ces dernières vingt années, les affaires m'en ont laissé aussi peu ; il étoit donc bien tems d'en jouir, et grace à Dieu j'en jouïs pleinement à présent ; il y a six jours que je profite de ma liberté pour boire ces eaux ici qui ne manquent jamais de me rétablir, et je m'apperçois déjà que mes indigestions commencent à se corriger ; la parfaite oisiveté de ce lieu ne laisse pas que d'y contribuer aussi.

Je languis pour les lettres, qui doivent m'expliquer votre Quipos * et autres paroles mystiques dans votre dernière ; je ne les ai pas encore reçues, mais je m'en fie bien aux soins de l'abbé de la Ville, à qui je suis redevable de mille attentions. Adieu, madame, tout brusquement, mais pas pour long-tems.

LETTRE

LETTER XXIII.

TO THE SAME.

London, Mar. 15, O. S. 1748.

NOW that I am come from Bath, and settled in town, I shall be able to make you feel the effect of the waters, by the many letters I shall trouble you with. I am now free from all duties but those of friendship, and to these you certainly have the first claim; to this you may add, the pleasure I find in the performance of this duty, and you will not question my punctuality; perhaps you will rather have cause to complain of it.

I am sincerely affected with the tragical end of the count de C * * especially on account of the marshal, whom I honour as he deserves. I fear the stroke may be fatal at his time of life. It requires the strength and the avocations of an earlier period to bear up under such afflictions; whereas he has nothing now to call him off from his melancholy reflections. Pray, madam, tell me all the particulars of that unfortunate affair. I interest myself in it enough to inquire into the circumstances, which is often the case when we hear of misfortunes, though they only serve to increase their weight. I write to the marshal because you bid me, for I am very sure it is right, since you say so; otherwise I should have thought it was best not to lift the veil from before paternal grief.

My liberty gives me the more pleasure, as it opens a prospect of seeing you once more at Paris; when that time comes, which I truly long for, I shall think my place at my office very advantageously exchanged for a place at supper in your house. I reckon the peace will certainly open the harbour of Calais for me before the year is out. We are ruining your trade and your navy, you are ruining our good allies the united provinces, we shall all grow weary of those reciprocal ruins, and then we shall balance our accounts.

I have not yet received the Peruvian tales; I am impatient for them, and in the mean time your quipos puzzle me.

Will

L E T T R E XXIII.

A L A M Ê M E.

A Londres, ce 15 Mars, V. S. 1748.

REVENU des eaux, et établi en ville, me voici en état, madame, de vous en faire ressentir les effets, par le nombre de lettres dont je vous accablerai. Je suis à présent dégagé de tous les devoirs, excepté ceux de l'amitié, où vous méritez sûrement une préférence marquée ; ajoutez aussi, s'il vous plait, à ce devoir, le plaisir que j'ai à le remplir, et vous ne douterez plus de mon exactitude ; vous aurez peut-être plutôt sujet de vous en plaindre.

Je suis en vérité bien affligé de la triste fin du comte de C surtout par rapport à monsieur le maréchal, que j'honore comme il le mérite. Je crains même pour sa vie à l'âge qu'il a : pour résister à de pareils malheurs, il faut la force, et les occupations d'un âge, moins avancé que le sien ; au lieu qu'à présent il n'a rien pour interrompre la continuité de ses idées accablantes. Dites-moi, je vous en prie, madame, toutes les particularités de cette malheureuse affaire ; je m'y intéresse au point d'en demander les circonstances, ce qu'on fait toujours dans les malheurs, quoiqu'elles ne servent ordinairement qu'à en augmenter le poids. J'écris au maréchal par vos ordres, étant bien sûr que cela convient, puisque vous le dites ; sans cela j'aurois cru qu'il auroit mieux valu ne pas percer le voile devant la douleur paternelle.

Ma liberté m'est d'autant plus flatteuse qu'elle me présente une perspective de vous revoir un jour à Paris : quand ce jour, pour lequel je languis véritablement, viendra, je trouverai ma place à mon bureau, bien avantageusement troquée contre une place à souper chez vous. Je compte qu'assurément la paix m'ouvrira le port de Calais dans le cours de cette année. Nous ruinons votre commerce et votre marine, vous ruinez nos bons alliés les provinces unies : on se lassera de part et d'autre de ces ruines réciproques, et on en viendra à une liquidation.

Je n'ai pas encore reçu les contes Peruviens ; je m'impatiente, et en attendant, votre quipos me donne la torture.

Voulez

Will you be so obliging as to tell the princess of M*** that I had already executed her commands before ever I had received them, and had obtained leave of the king, that the prince of M..... and some other prisoners, knights of Malta, might make their caravans. The marquis de Puisieux had asked it by lord Sandwich, and I have had the pleasure of concluding the functions of my office by that business. I think I shall be less troublesome to the princess of M..... if I don't write to her, merely to acknowledge the receipt of the letter she honored me with. Adieu, madam, without a compliment.

P. S. Be so good as to remit the inclosed to my amiable rival monsieur de Nevers; I do not seal it, that you may see you have not yet driven us to a challenge.

LETTER XXIV.

TO THE SAME.

London, May 3d, O. S. 1748.

THE employment I never will throw up as long as I live, but will zealously execute, is that, madam, of your agent in this country; and though I have no longer the power of doing all I would in that office, give me at least an opportunity of doing all I can. The moment I received your last letter I made interest for the enlargement of the chevalier d'Albert*; but happily for him, and unfortunately for me, he had sailed for France above a fortnight before. Why did you not employ me in this business sooner? I should either have done it, or at least have taken the merit of it to myself; for, to say the truth, I am so desirous of having some merit with you, that I should make no scruple of robbing others of it.

I am sensible that by acknowledging so many of your letters at once, I accuse myself, that is to say, appearances are against me; but in fact, I am far from being guilty;

* A man of great family and merit. He commanded the *Magnanime*, a French man of war of 74 guns, in which he was taken after a smart engagement by two ships of Sir Edward Hawke's squadron, on January 31st, 1748.

Voulez-vous bien avoir la bonté de dire à la princesse de M que j'avois exécuté ses ordres avant même que de les avoir reçus, et que j'avois obtenu la permission du roi pour que monsieur le prince de M et quelques autres chevaliers de Malthe prisonniers pussent faire leurs caravanes. Monsieur le marquis de Puiseux l'avoit demandée par le canal de mylord Sandwich, et j'ai eu le plaisir de finir les fonctions de mon emploi par là. Je crois incommoder moins madame la princesse de M . . en ne lui écrivant pas, simplement pour accuser la lettre dont elle m'avoit honoré. Adieu, madame, sans compliment.

Ayez la bonté, aussi de donner l'incluse à mon aimable rival monsieur de Nevers. Je ne la ferme pas, afin que vous voyez que vous ne nous avez pas encore menés jusqu'au cartel.

LETTRE XXIV.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 3 Mai, V. S. 1748.

L'EMPLOI que je ne quitterai de mes jours, mais que j'exécuterai avec zèle, c'est celui, madame, de votre commissionnaire dans ce pays; et quoique je n'aye plus le pouvoir de faire tout ce que je voudrois dans cette charge, donnez moi au moins les occasions d'y faire tout ce que je puis. Dans le moment que j'ai reçu l'honneur de votre dernière lettre, je me suis intéressé pour la liberté de monsieur le chevalier d'Albert *, mais heureusement pour lui et malheureusement pour moi, il y avoit plus de quinze jours qu'il étoit parti pour aller en France. Que ne m'avez-vous chargé de cette affaire plutôt? ou bien je l'aurois fait, ou en tout cas, j'en aurois pris le mérite; car pour dire le vrai, je souhaite tant d'en avoir auprès de vous, que je ne me ferois pas conscience d'en voler à d'autres.

En accusant tant de vos lettres à la fois, je sens bien que je m'accuse moi-même, c'est-à-dire que les apparences sont contre moi; mais au fonds je ne suis rien moins que coupable, car quoique je n'ai pas eu l'honneur de vous

écrire

for though I have not had the honor of writing to you since I received three of your letters, I have not been the less busied about you. On the contrary, as I had for some time foreseen that peace would soon be concluded, I have been incessantly employed in making quipos, to load the first great ship that sails for Calais. What a fine and useful invention the quipos are ! I don't doubt but they are already in use at Paris. Indeed that of letters was worn out, it was dragged about the streets, the very common people made use of it, and people of fashion were at a loss for some new method of conveying their ideas to one another. Will you tell me you have much trouble in decyphering my quipos ? I answer, so much the better ; our modern wits let you only guess at their meaning, and that but seldom ; besides, the old four and twenty letters were really not sufficient to express the new discoveries of the moderns, whereas the quipos (especially if they are entangled by the way) will much more naturally exhibit the new quintessence of unfelt sentiments. It is a common observation, that the reader must be flattered by leaving him something to find out ; therefore the quipos must be very flattering to the reader, as they leave him every thing to find out. After all, madam, however puzzling my quipos may appear to you at first, I have such an opinion of your penetration, that I dare say you will understand them just as well as you have understood two thirds of the books that have been published in your country for these ten years past.

Let us, madam, mutually congratulate each other on the conclusion of the peace. I believe it was alike desirable to both parties ; we were ruining you by sea, you were ruining us by land : you were making conquests which you did not want, at the expence of your trade and your navy, whilst we were lavishing the fruits of both on the continent. It was not my fault if this peace was not concluded last year ; let us be wiser for the future, and keep friends. Now each of us knows his proper element ; land is yours, and the sea is ours, and we shall keep to it for the future. Had we supplied our allies but with half the money they have cost us on the continent, and employed the other half in making additional efforts by sea, you

écrire depuis que j'ai reçu trois de vos lettres, vous ne m'avez pas moins occupé pour cela. Au contraire, ayant prévu depuis quelque tems que la paix se feroit bientôt, j'ai travaillé sans relâche à vous faire des quipos, dont je chargerai le premier gros bâtiment qui ira d'ici à Calais. O ! la belle et utile invention que les quipos ! je ne doute nullement qu'on ne s'en serve déjà à Paris. En vérité celle des lettres étoit trop usée, elle trainoit les rues, le peuple même s'en servoit, et il manquoit aux honnêtes gens quelque nouveau moyen de s'entre communiquer leurs idées. Me direz-vous que vous aurez de la peine à déchiffrer mes quipos ? Je vous dirai que c'est tant mieux, et que les beaux esprits d'aujourd'hui ne se laissent tout au plus que deviner, et cela même assez rarement ; d'ailleurs les vieilles vingt quatre lettres ne suffisoient réellement pas pour exprimer les nouvelles découvertes des modernes, au lieu que les quipos (sur tout s'ils s'entortillent en chemin faisant) dépeindront bien plus naturellement la nouvelle quintessence des sentimens qu'on n'a jamais sentis. On dit toujours qu'il faut flatter le lecteur en lui laissant quelque chose à penser ; les quipos donc doivent bien flatter le lecteur, en lui laissant tout à penser. Enfin, madame, quelque difficiles que mes quipos vous paroissent d'abord, je compte assez sur votre pénétration pour être persuadé que vous les comprendrez tout aussi bien que vous avez compris les deux tiers des livres, qu'on a publiés chez vous depuis dix ans.

Félicitons nous, madame, réciproquement de la paix faite. Je crois qu'elle nous convenoit aussi réciproquement ; nous vous ruinions par mer, vous nous ruiniez par terre : vous faisiez des conquêtes sur terre dont vous n'aviez pas besoin, aux dépens de votre commerce, et de votre marine, pendant que nous prodiguions sur terre les fruits de l'un et de l'autre. Il n'a pas tenu à moi que cette paix ne se fût faite l'année dernière ; soyons plus sages à l'avenir, et restons bons amis. Nous connoissons chacun à-présent notre élément, le vôtre c'est la terre, le nôtre c'est la mer, et nous nous y tiendrons à l'avenir. Si nous eussions fourni à nos alliés en argent la moitié seulement de ce qu'ils nous ont coûté par terre, et que nous eussions employé l'autre moitié de surcroît par mer, vous auriez été

you would have been sooner tired of the war; by that means the queen of Hungary would have had more numerous armies by land, for it is not men she wants, but money, and we should have had larger fleets, which not only cost us nothing, but bring home immense sums. It has been computed, and I believe the calculation to be a pretty just one, that the value of the prizes we have taken in the course of this war amounts, would you believe it? to five millions sterling at least. To say the truth, though the war has certainly been very glorious for you, we have been the greatest gainers by it in the main. We have preserved to the house of Austria all those countries which, at the commencement of the war, were given up for lost; we have procured her the imperial dignity; our trade and our navy, far from having suffered, have been greatly improved by the war. It is true, on the other hand, that our armies in Flanders, and the subsidies we paid, have cost us immense sums. You have gained a settlement in Italy for the formidable Don Philip, you have obtained three victories in Flanders, and you have taken a great many towns, which you now restore; but your trade and your navy have suffered so much, as not to recover it in many years. Such are the fruits of the war on both sides; as for those of the peace, the fairest for me is the prospect of paying my court to you at Paris or at Bagatelle. I long for that day, but cannot fix it as yet. Knowing you as I do, and wishing for that moment as I do, are but one and the same thing. Good night, madam.

LETTER XXV.

TO THE SAME.

London, May 24, O. S. 1748.

AS all our ships that go to France are so loaded with corn *, that I have not yet found room for my bales of quipos, I write to you, Madam, after the old fashion, the invention of Cadmus, who is said to have

* The south provinces of France were greatly distressed for want of bread, which rose to an exorbitant price at the end of the war; and they were, upon the conclusion of the peace, supplied in great abundance with corn from England.

plûtôt las de la guerre; car moyennant cela, la reine d'Hongrie auroit eu de plus grandes armées par terre, puisque ce n'est pas les hommes, mais l'argent qui lui manquent, et nous aurions eu de plus grosses flottes, qui non seulement ne nous coutent rien, mais qui nous apportent des sommes immenses. On a fait un calcul, que je crois être assez exact, de la valeur des prises que nous avons faites pendant cette guerre, et le croiriez-vous? il monte au moins à cinq millions de livres sterling. A dire le vrai, quoique la guerre vous ait sûrement été fort glorieuse, nous y avons gagné au fonds plus que vous. Nous avons conservé à la maison d'Autriche tous ces païs, qu'au commencement de la guerre on regardoit comme perdus pour elle; nous lui avons procuré de plus la dignité impériale: notre commerce et notre marine, loin d'avoir souffert, se sont beaucoup augmentés par la guerre. Il est vrai de l'autre côté que nos armées en Flandres, et les subsides que nous payions nous ont furieusement coûté. Vous avez gagné un établissement en Italie pour le redoutable Don Philippe, vous avez eu trois victoires en Flandres, et vous y avez pris un grand nombre de villes que vous restituez; mais votre commerce et votre marine y ont souffert au point de ne se pas remettre de bien des années. Voila les fruits de la guerre de part et d'autre: pour ceux de la paix, le plus beau pour moi est celui de pouvoir un jour vous faire ma cour à Paris ou à Bagatelle. Je languis pour ce moment sans pouvoir encore le fixer. Vous connoître comme je le fais, et souhaiter ce moment comme je le fais, ne sont que la même chose. Bon soir, madame.

LET TRE XXV.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 24 Mai, V. S. 1748.

COMME tous nos vaisseaux qui vont en France sont si chargés de bleds*, que je n'ai pas encore pu trouver place pour mes ballots de quipos, je vous écris, madame, à la vieille mode, selon l'invention de Cadmus, qui imagina, dit-on, les lettres il y a deux ou trois mille

contrived letters two or three thousand years ago, or longer; but whether I make use of the old or new invention, to convey my thoughts to you, I shall certainly find none that can express the warmth and sincerity of my sentiments as I could wish, and I must always leave you something to find out on that score; but it gives me the less concern, as I know you have too much discernment not to do me justice. We commonly judge of others by ourselves; and those who have sentiments themselves, always suppose the same in others, unless they have evident proofs to the contrary.

Your invitation to come ambassador to Paris, would have been very tempting some years ago, when, I confess, noise and splendor had great attractions for me; but now that all my wishes center in a quiet life, I shall like better to pay my respects to you as a little private man, and a traveller. Lord Chesterfield would quietly, and without interruption, enjoy the society and the delightful suppers of * * * ; whereas the ambassador would frequently be forced to give up these delicious moments, to receive or dispatch tiresome packets, to go through ceremonies, or to treat with your ministers. No, madam, I will have you to be the sole object, and not the episode, of my journey to Paris. However, it will not be this year, my private concerns will not admit of it; and besides, in the present posture of affairs, the public, who always seeks and finds secret motives in every thing, would not fail to suppose I was gone upon some secret, and consequently more important, negotiation.

The peace seems to be growing general; our good ally the queen of Hungary is already come into it, and no doubt your good Catholic ally will do the same. All this might just as well have been done two years ago, if England and France had pleased, and it would have been better for both. Our several allies have cost us very dear; let this be a lesson for the time to come.

Your pupil, whom you are so kind as to enquire after, is now at Leipzig, where he will continue seven months longer, to finish a certain course of studies which that university is very fit for, I mean the German language, history, and the public law of the empire. From thence he will take a turn to Turin, to polish him, that you may be less ashamed of him when he has the honor of being
yours

ans ou plus ; mais j'aurois beau me servir des vieilles ou profiter des nouvelles inventions, pour vous communiquer mes pensées, je n'en trouverai pas sûrement quelqu'une qui vous expliquera comme je le voudrois toute la vivacité et la vérité de mes sentimens, et il me faudra toujours vous laisser quelque chose à penser sur cet article ; mais j'en suis moins en peine parceque je fais que vous pensez trop juste, pour ne me pas rendre justice. Nous jugeons ordinairement des autres par nous-mêmes, et ceux qui ont des sentimens eux-mêmes, en supposent toujours aux autres, à moins qu'ils n'ayent fait leurs preuves du contraire.

L'invitation que vous me faites de venir ambassadeur à Paris, auroit été bien tentante il y a quelques années. Le bruyant et le brillant avoient, je l'avoue, des charmes pour moi ; mais à présent que la douceur de la vie est mon unique objet, je trouverai bien plus mon compte à vous rendre mes devoirs comme petit particulier et voyageur. Mylord Chesterfield jouïroit à son aise et sans interruption de la société, et des aimables soupers, de * * * ; au lieu que monsieur l'Ambassadeur se trouveroit souvent obligé de renoncer à de si doux momens, pour recevoir, et pour expédier des paquets ennuyeux, essuyer des cérémonies, ou jouer au plus fin avec vos ministres. Non, madame, je veux que vous soyez l'unique objet, et non pas l'épisode, de mon voyage à Paris ; ce ne sera pourtant pas cette année, mes arrangemens particuliers ne le permettent point, et d'ailleurs, dans la situation présente des affaires, le public, qui cherche, et qui trouve finesse en tout, me supposeroit négociateur secret, et d'autant plus important pour cela.

Voici la paix qui s'arrondit, notre bonne alliée la reine d'Hongrie y a pris déjà sa place, et votre bon allié catholique, sans doute, en fera de même. Tout ceci auroit pu se faire également il y a deux ans, si l'Angleterre et la France l'eussent voulu, et elles y auroient toutes deux gagné : nos alliés réciproques nous ont couté bien cher ; profitons au moins de cette expérience à l'avenir.

Votre élève, dont vous avez la bonté de vous informer, est actuellement à Leipfig, ou il restera encore sept mois, pour finir un certain cours d'études, auquel cette université est très propre, c'est-à-dire la langue Allemande, l'histoire, et le droit public de l'empire. De là il fera un tour, pour six mois, à l'académie à Turin, afin de le décrotter,

au

yours at Paris. Yes, Madam, I say yours ; for the moment he is at Paris, he will be none of mine ; you shall direct him as you think proper, and I will have nothing more to do with him. I am well assured your friendship will prompt you to take this trouble upon you, and there is nothing in which you can oblige me so much. Hitherto his behaviour, and the progress he has made, give me great room to hope that he will not be unworthy of your regard.

L E T T E R XXVI.

T O T H E S A M E .

London, July 5, O. S. 1748.

YOU don't do me justice, madam ; I am highly pleased with the Peruvian letters, and it was by no means with a view to them, that I complained of the fashionable refinements and embarrassments of writing ; on the contrary, there is a great deal of nature and common sense in these letters. Only I could have wished that Zilia, justly provoked at the behaviour of Aza, had married Detterville out of gratitude. I don't say for love ; love is not so soon transferred from one object to another, but it is certain that love may be extinguished, and would be so at once for an object that had made himself so unworthy of it as Aza ; then an indifference for all other objects ensues, and not only suffers, but inclines, us to give ourselves up to sentiments of gratitude and esteem. It is true, your French authors have applied themselves, much more than ours, to the study of the human heart. La Rochefoucault * and la Bruyere † have searched into its inmost recesses ; but their successors, who have thought themselves obliged not only to go beyond them, but even to outdo each other, have spun out their analysis to the utmost refinement of nonsense.

You will pardon me, madam, if I am not quite of your opinion with regard to your pupil, I even hope to bring you over to mine. Consider, he is covered all

* The maxims of that author were much admired by lord Chesterfield.

† The celebrated French translator and imitator of Theophrastus. His *characters* will always maintain the just reputation they have acquired, notwithstanding the efforts of some critics to depreciate them.

au point que vous en ayez moins honte, quand il aura l'honneur de vous appartenir à Paris. Oui, madame, je me fers du terme de vous appartenir, puisque du moment qu'il fera à Paris, j'y renonce ; c'est à vous à en ordonner comme vous jugerez à propos, je ne m'en mêlerai plus. Votre amitié m'est garant que vous voudrez bien vous charger de ce soin, et rien au monde ne peut m'être si sensible. Jusqu'ici sa conduite, et les progrès qu'il a faits, me donnent tout lieu d'espérer qu'il ne fera pas indigne de vos soins.

LETTRE XXVI.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, 5 Juillet, V. S. 1748.

VOUS me faites tort, madame ; je goute infiniment les lettres d'une Peruvienne, et ce n'étoit nullement par rapport à elles, que je me plaignois des raffinemens, et des entortillemens à la mode ; au contraire, il y a beaucoup de naturel et de sens commun. J'aurois voulu seulement que Zilia, justement outrée du procédé d'Aza, eût épousé Detterville par reconnoissance. Je ne dis pas par amour ; l'amour ne se transporte pas si tôt d'un objet à un autre, mais il est sûr que l'amour peut s'éteindre, et s'éteindroit tout à coup, pour un objet qui s'en feroit rendu aussi indigne qu'Aza ; alors l'indifférence par rapport à tous les autres objets succède, et non seulement nous permet, mais même nous porte à nous livrer aux sentimens de reconnoissance et d'estime. Il est vrai que vos auteurs François se sont appliqués bien plus que les nôtres à étudier le coeur de l'homme. La Rochefoucault * et la Bruyere † en ont bien développé tous les plis, et les replis ; mais leurs successeurs, qui se sont crus obligés, non seulement de renchérir sur eux, mais aussi les uns sur les autres, ont poussé leurs analyses jusqu'au plus fin galimatias.

Vous me pardonnerez, madame, si je ne suis pas tout-à-fait de votre sentiment au sujet de votre élève ; je crois même vous mener au mien. Faites réflexion qu'il est tout couvert de la poussière des collèges de Leipfig, qu'il n'a point

over with the rust of the colleges of Leipfig, that he has no kind of breeding, and that, with a very pretty person, he looks very aukward; and judge what would be the consequence, if he were to make his first appearance in such a world as Paris. Conscious and ashamed of not being like other people, he would shun good company, and be shunned by them, and would take refuge amongst his elegant countrymen at the English coffee-house; whereas in a small place like Turin, where there is a very polite court, an academy, and good company, he will insensibly wear off his rust, without being discouraged; and afterwards, when he is more admissible, Paris, your kindness, and above all, your example, will put the finishing hand. I confess I am as impatient as an author, to see a fine and correct edition of my work, which will never be, till you have been kind enough to correct it.

LETTER XXVII.

TO THE SAME.

London, July 30, O. S. 1748.

I Am just returned from a journey of forty leagues, which I have taken to drink some waters *, that have been of great service to me, but have balanced that advantage, by depriving me of your last letter for a few days. I shall make another excursion into the country to-morrow for a fortnight, not from choice but necessity, for I have at present no dwelling-place. I am moving out of my old house, and my new one is not yet habitable, so that I must live upon my friends a few weeks longer. If *la rue de * * ** or *Bagatelle* were but between my two houses, I should not repine at the inconvenience that I now find so provoking. In six weeks time, I hope to be in some measure settled in my habitation, where I shall at last have a good house. I have fitted up most of my rooms quite in the French taste. I have a spacious court-yard, and a large garden, two very uncommon things in this town, though very frequent at Paris.

* Those of Cheltenham.

point du tout de manières, et que malgré une fort jolie figure, il a très mauvais air ; et jugez ce qui en seroit, si son premier début étoit dans un monde comme Paris. Ne se sentant pas fait comme les autres, et honteux de ne l'être pas, il éviteroit les bonnes compagnies, qui l'éviteroient aussi à leur tour, et il se refugieroit auprès de ses aimables compatriotes au café Anglois ; au lieu que, dans un petit endroit comme Turin, où il y a pourtant une cour très polie, une académie bien réglée, et bonne compagnie, il se décrottera insensiblement sans se rebuter ; après quoi, devenu plus présentable, Paris, vos bontés, et ce qui plus est encore, votre exemple, y mettront la dernière main. J'avoue que je m'impatiente, comme un auteur, pour voir une belle et correcte édition de mon ouvrage, ce qui n'arrivera qu'après que vous aurez bien voulu le corriger.

LETTRE XXVII.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 30 Juillet, V. S. 1748.

JE reviens d'un voyage que j'ai fait à quarante lieues d'ici, pour prendre des eaux *, qui m'ont fait beaucoup de bien, mais qui ont contrebalancé ce bien, en me privant pour quelques jours de votre dernière lettre. Je fais encore demain une autre course à la campagne pour quinze jours, pas par choix mais par nécessité, car actuellement je n'ai point de domicile, je déménage de ma vieille maison, & je ne puis pas encore entrer dans ma nouvelle, de façon qu'il me faudra encore quelques semaines vivre aux dépens de mes amis. Encore si la rue de *** ou *Bagatelle* se trouvoit entre mes deux maisons, je souffrirois volontiers le dérangement, qui me fait enrager à cette heure. Dans six semaines j'espère d'être établi, tant bien que mal, dans mon hôtel, où à la fin je serai bien logé. J'ai accommodé la plupart de mes chambres entièrement à la Françoisé. J'ai une grande cour, et un grand jardin, deux choses très-rares dans cette ville, quoique très-communes à Paris. Enfin, venez la voir, madame ; il n'y a qu'un

In short, madam, come and see it; it is but a step from your house, and I will engage that, except good living, good company, and all that makes society agreeable, you would still think yourself at Paris.

A little pamphlet has lately been imported from Paris, which is not much amiss, entitled the year 1748 *: it foretells a great change that is to happen on the first of next month; no less than a total and reciprocal exchange of sexes. As for me, who am not naturally over-credulous, I can scarcely believe it, though I should gladly consent to it upon one condition, which is that you and I should make the exchange one with the other. It is true you would be a great loser by the bargain, but it is not less true that I should be a great gainer; and, in essentials, who cares what their friends lose, if they do but get? Decency requires that we should sacrifice something to our friends in lesser matters, and that we should shew them some attentions that cost us little or nothing; but a man would be esteemed a savage, who should strain the sentiments of friendship beyond this. Would to God then, madam, that on the first of next month I should all on a sudden find myself to be you, and that you should find yourself to be your most humble servant!

LETTER XXVIII.

TO THE SAME.

London, Aug. 22, O. S. 1748.

BE so good, madam, I conjure you, as to say to the prince of Conti, in my name, all that you would say yourself if you were in my place; then, witty as he is, he will think I am so too, for I expect you should affirm at the same time that I have writ to you word for word what you are to say. I don't suppose you are so miserly as to deny me this small present, which you can easily spare, and which I only ask you to bestow out of

* *L'année merveilleuse* by abbé Coyer. This was an ingenious imitation of the *annus mirabilis* by Dr. Arbuthnot.

your

qu'un pas de chez vous ici, et j'ose vous assurer, qu'à l'exception de la bonne chère, de la bonne compagnie, et de tous les agrémens de la société, vous vous croiriez encore à Paris.

On nous a apporté dernièrement de Paris une petite brochure, pas mal écrite, intitulée l'année 1748 *, qui prédit, pour le premier du mois prochain, un changement très-considérable ; il ne s'agit de rien moins que de la métamorphose totale et réciproque des deux sexes. Pour moi, qui naturellement ne suis pas trop crédule, j'ai de la peine à le croire, quoique j'y consentirois volontiers à une condition, qui seroit que vous et moi nous changeassions l'un contre l'autre. Il est vrai que vous perdriez bien au change, mais il est aussi vrai, que j'y gagnerois beaucoup, et dans les choses essentielles, qui est-ce qui s'embarasse de ce que leurs amis perdent, pourvu qu'ils y gagnent eux-mêmes ? La décence veut qu'on sacrifie à ses amis de petits objets, et qu'on leur témoigne des attentions, qui ne coûtent que peu ou rien ; mais on passeroit pour Iroquois, si on pouloit plus loin que cela les sentimens d'amitié. Plut-à-Dieu donc, madame, que le premier du mois prochain, je me trouve tout-à-coup vous, et que vous vous trouviez votre très-humble serviteur !

LETTRE XXVIII.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 22 d'Aout, V. S. 1748.

AYEZ la bonté, je vous en conjure, madame, de dire pour moi à monsieur le prince de Conti tout ce qu'en ma place vous diriez vous-même ; alors, avec l'esprit qu'il a, il croira que j'en ai aussi beaucoup, car je prétends que vous lui souteniez, en même tems, que je vous l'ai écrit mot à mot. Je ne pense pas que vous soyez assez lâdre pour me refuser ce petit présent, dont vous ne sentirez pas le besoin, et que je ne demande que de votre surabondance. Au reste, ajoutez, s'il vous plait, que

your overflowings. Be pleased to add, that I hope to send him some recruits of that sort of hounds some time hence. The breed had been neglected, since there were no more wolves in Ireland, but I have writ to some of my friends to get some made for me. Your warriors will have leisure for hunting, at least for some time, though I do not see that they bring this definitive treaty to a conclusion. I know not whose fault it is, as it has plainly appeared that you wish for peace, and it is very certain we wish for it too ; and methinks when we are agreed, our respective allies must also come into terms.

Could you inform me, madam, who is intended to be your ambassador here? We suppose there are two competitors, monsieur de Mirepoix and marshal de Belleisle ; for my part, I only wish he may be a friend of yours, and consequently that he may have the same opinion of you as I have.

I will endeavour to procure the papers your brother-in-law wants, but all the gentlemen who could help me to them are still in Flanders ; and besides, I very much question the exactness of our military people in those matters. They must be allowed to fight well, but they have not that attention and that taste for their profession as yours have.

I see plainly you are not convinced by my reasons with regard to your future pupil : that is nothing very surprising ; but what is more so is, that I should not acquiesce in yours. In every thing there must be gradations, and the lesser cities will gradually prepare him for the larger. Paris swarms at present with Englishmen, whom I would not willingly propose to him for models or for acquaintance, and they would infallibly be both, if he were to go there just now ; whereas Turin will break him from his native country, and then, when he belongs to none, he will certainly adopt yours. Adieu, madam, I excuse you the reading of a whole page ; pray reward me by adding one to the next you honor me with.

que je me flatte de pouvoir en quelque tems d'ici lui envoyer des recrues de cette sorte de chiens : on en avoit négligé la race, depuis qu'il n'y avoit plus de loups en Irlande, mais j'ai écrit à quelques-uns de mes amis de m'en faire faire.

Vos guerriers auront, du moins pour quelque tems, le loisir de chasser, quoique pourtant il me semble que ce traité définitif ne finit point. Je ne sais à qui en est la faute, puisqu'il a paru assez clairement que vous voulez la paix, et qu'il est très-sûr que nous la voulons aussi ; et il me semble que dès que nous sommes d'accord, il faut bien que nos alliés respectifs marchent.

Sauriez-vous, madame, qui l'on destine chez vous pour ambassadeur ici ? Nous supposons ici qu'il a deux concurrents pour cette commission, monsieur de Mirepoix, et monsieur le maréchal de Belleisle ; pour moi je demande seulement qu'il soit de vos amis, et que par conséquent il pense comme moi sur votre sujet.

Je tâcherai de procurer pour monsieur votre beau-frère les papiers qu'il souhaite, mais à présent tous ceux qui seroient en état de me les fournir sont encore en Flandres ; et d'ailleurs, pour vous dire la vérité, je doute beaucoup de l'exactitude de nos militaires dans ces matières là. Ils se battent bien, il en faut convenir ; mais ils n'ont pas cette attention, et ce goût pour leur métier, qu'ont les vôtres.

Je vois bien que vous ne convenez pas de mes raisons au sujet de votre futur élève : cela n'est pas extraordinaire ; mais ce qui l'est, c'est que je ne me rende point aux vôtres. Il faut en tout des gradations, et les petites villes le prépareront peu-à-peu pour les grandes. Paris fourmille actuellement d'Anglois, que je ne lui donneroie pas volontiers, ou pour modèles ou pour connoissances, mais qui seroient infailliblement l'un et l'autre s'il y alloit présentement ; au lieu que Turin achevera de le dépâiser, après quoi, n'étant plus d'aucun païs, il adoptera sûrement le vôtre. Adieu, madame ; je vous fais grace d'une page entière, recompensez-moi en ajoutant une à celle dont vous m'honorerez.

LETTRE

LETTER XXIX.

TO THE SAME.

London Sept. 5, O. S. 1748.

YES indeed, madam, I have a *boudoir* (pouting room) but it has one fault, which is, that it is so chearful and so pleasant, that there will be no such thing as pouting in it when I am alone. That is a fault on the right side, for one who is such an enemy to pouting as I am, and may be remedied at any time, by introducing those clumsy, tiresome, and disagreeable people, which I am obliged to admit now and then. When an animal of that sort sends in his name, I shall directly run to my *boudoir*, as to my sanctuary, and there receive him; there he will have less effect upon me, for we are so framed, that external objects have no small influence on the mind, and many a fool, who would tire me to death in a dismal room, may chance to amuse me in a pleasant and ornamented closet. The result of all this is, that the true etymology of *boudoir* is (to speak Latin) *à non boudare*, as *lucus* a wood *à non lucendo*; that is to say, that you neither pout in the one, nor see in the other. If this stroke of profound erudition puzzles you, abbé Sallier, whom I salute with all my heart, will explain it, and make you sensible of its solidity. Will you have a description of my *boudoir*, as well as its etymology? Here it is. The wainscot and ceiling are of a fine blue, with a great deal of carving and gilding; the hangings and chairs are worked in tent stitch, in a beautiful pattern of flowers on a white ground. Over the chimney, which is of *Giallo di Sienna*, a great deal of glass, with carved work and gilding, and in the middle is the picture of a very fine woman done by Rosalba. I would describe the rest of my house; but as the second Pliny failed in attempting a description of his, which is wholly unintelligible, I could not presume to succeed, and you know a wise man will not attempt what is beyond his strength.

Sure your custom-house Cerberus's must be much more inexorable than ours, for I gave strict charge to my merchant not to suffer the silks to be seized, for want of a certain

LETTER XXIX.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 5 Sept. V. S. 1748.

OUI vraiment, madame, j'ai un boudoir, mais il a un défaut, c'est qu'il est si gai et si riant, qu'on n'y pourra jamais boudier quand on y sera seul : c'est un défaut aimable pour qui aime la bouderie aussi peu que moi, mais en tout cas, il est facile de le réparer, en y recevant les gens maussades, fâcheux, et désagréables, que de tems en tems on est obligé d'essuyer. Quand on m'annoncera un animal de la sorte, je courrai d'abord à mon boudoir, comme à mon sanctuaire, l'y recevoir ; là il aura moins de prise sur moi, car, de la façon que nous sommes faits, les objets extérieurs ne sont nullement indifférens par rapport à l'esprit, et tel sot qui m'accableroit dans une chambre lugubre, pourra peut-être m'amuser dans un cabinet orné et riant. De tout ceci il résulte, que la véritable étymologie de boudoir est (pour parler Latin) *à non boudare* comme *lucus* un bois *à non lucendo* c'est à dire qu'on ne boude point dans l'un, et qu'on ne voit goutte dans l'autre : au reste si ce trait de profonde érudition vous embarrasse, l'abbé Sallier, que je salue de tout mon cœur, vous l'expliquera, et vous en fera sentir toute la solidité. Voulez-vous la description, aussi bien que l'étymologie, de ce boudoir ? La voici. La boiserie, et le plafond sont d'un beau bleu, avec beaucoup de sculptures et de dorures ; les tapisseries et les chaises sont d'un ouvrage à fleurs au petit-point, d'un dessin magnifique sur un fond blanc ; par dessus la cheminée, qui est de Giallo di Sienna, force glaces, sculptures, dorures, et au milieu le portrait d'une très belle femme, peint par la Rosalba. Je vous ferois la description du reste de la maison, mais comme le second Plin a échoué en voulant donner la description de la fienne, où l'on n'entend absolument rien, je n'ai pas pu espérer d'y pouvoir réussir, et vous savez qu'il est de la sagesse de ne pas tenter des choses au dessus de ses forces.

Il faut que vos Cerbères de la douane soient bien plus inexorables que les nôtres, car j'ai bien instruit mon marchand de ne
se pas

certain compliment, which goes a great way with those gentlemen. I hope your controller will be so civil as to release prisoners that are to be so near your person.

For goodness sake, madam, tell me why your parliament is so exasperated against a book I have just been reading, entitled, *les Moeurs* *. As I had seen the *arret*, before I read the book, I expected to find it full of impiety and profligacy; whereas I have found religion and natural law strongly established and inculcated, strict morality and all the duties of man fully pointed out. It is true, the author adopts no particular sect or mode of external worship, as a part of religion; but this was no business of his in treating of morality. I know the clergy of all religions will be offended at it, but is that a reason why the parliament should be so too? Indeed I find a great deal of good in that book; there is good sense, wit, and striking pictures; sometimes, indeed, the reasonings are rather pretty than strong, and frequently the author seems to chuse rather to adorn than to push his argument. Is it suspected at Paris who he is? For my part, if I were to give a guess, I should suspect the author of the Persian Letters.

Does the prince of Conti think I have an amiable and delicate way of saying things? That is to say, madam, have you faithfully delivered my message to him in the manner I told you? If so, kings would be very happy to be served as I am; for then, perhaps, none but the few who approach them would know that they want understanding.

A propos, the time is over, and the metamorphosis I so much wished for has not taken place, and now I despair of it; for when a prophecy is not fulfilled at the time appointed, there is an end of it. At least I have been a gainer by the imposture, and what you say to me upon the subject is almost as good as the metamorphosis itself, for I take it all literally, and should be very sorry to examine too narrowly into that matter. A man feels too happy when he is deceived, or deceives himself, to his own advantage. I wish you could

* This book, which has been translated and published in English, was composed by Mr. Toussaint. The offence, which it gave to the clergy, on account of some flings at Christianity, obliged the author to fly from his country, and take refuge in Prussia. Lord Chesterfield was mistaken in attributing this performance to Montesquieu.

pas laisser prendre les étoffes, faute d'un certain compliment, auquel ces messieurs sont d'ordinaire très sensibles. Il faut espérer que monsieur votre comptroleur aura la politesse de relâcher des prisonniers, qui doivent vous toucher de si près.

Dites moi de grace, madame, pourquoi votre parlement de Paris a tant sévi contre un livre que je viens de lire, intitulé, *Les Mœurs* *. Comme j'avois lû l'arrêt, avant que d'avoir lû le livre, je m'attendois à trouver dans ce dernier toutes sortes d'impiétés, et de relachement ; au lieu de quoi j'y ai trouvé la religion et la loi naturelle fortement établies et inculquées, une morale même rigoureuse, et tous les devoirs de l'homme bien constatés. Il est vrai que l'auteur n'adopte aucune secte particulière, ni culte extérieur en matière de religion, aussi n'étoit-ce pas de son ressort en traitant des mœurs. Je sens bien que les ecclésiastiques de toutes les religions en seront offensés, mais est-ce une raison pour que le parlement le soit aussi ? En vérité, je trouve beaucoup de bon dans ce livre, il y a du bon sens, de l'esprit et des portraits bien caractérisés ; il est vrai que quelquefois les raisonnemens sont plus jolis que forts, et il semble que l'auteur aime mieux souvent orner que pousser son argument. Soupçonne-t-on à Paris qui c'est pour moi, si je voulois me livrer à des conjectures, j'en soupçonnerois l'auteur des lettres Persanes.

Monsieur le prince de Conti, croit-il que j'ai l'esprit délicat et aimable ? c'est-à-dire, madame, vous êtes-vous acquittée fidèlement de ma commission auprès de lui ? en ce cas, que les rois seroient heureux d'être servis comme moi, puisqu'alors il n'y auroit peut-être qu'une vingtaine de ceux qui les approchent de plus près, qui sauroient qu'ils n'ont point d'esprit !

A propos, le tems est passé sans que la métamorphose que je souhaitois tant se soit faite, et à présent j'en désespère car dès que les prophéties ne s'accomplissent pas à point nommé, c'en est fait. Au moins j'ai gagné par l'imposture, et ce que vous me dites sur ce sujet vaut presque la métamorphose même, car je prends tout à la lettre, et je me donne bien garde d'aprofondir cette matière. On est trop heureux d'être trompé, ou de se tromper soi même, agréablement : je voudrois bien que vous pussiez m'avoir une pareille obligation, mais le moyen

could have such an obligation to me, but how can that be? You would not thank me for telling you truths that are generally acknowledged, and there is no room for any thing beyond. You leave a great deal to think, but nothing to say.

LETTER XXX.

TO THE SAME.

London, Sept. 22, O. S. 1748.

TRULY, madam, I am at a loss how to deal with you. You reject the plainest truths, because they are to your advantage. As for compliments, we have long since banished them from our correspondence; and if you will hear of nothing but your faults, you must apply to somebody that can find them out. It is true, we like better to be told of what we wish to deserve, or, from self-love, fancy we deserve, than of what we really do deserve. One of the antients, I forget which, said to Trajan; *Flattery is long since exhausted towards your predecessors; all that remains for us towards you is to dare be silent* *. This then is the method I shall take with you.

How I long for your *arms*, madam! The expression appears rather warm and tender; I must explain it, in case the letter should be opened. I long then for the china *arms* (sconces) you are so kind as to send me by the return of my merchant, who, I am sure, has never been so impatiently expected since he was born. I trust to your taste, and care not what color they are of; they cannot be amiss, for I have already every possible color in my *boudoir*. I shall therefore plainly thank you for them, madam, with all my heart. Voiture † would not so soon have dismissed so fine a subject for his wit, nor the Chevalier d'Her—‡ for his epigrams.

Your

* These are Pliny's remarkable words, "Simul cum jampridem novitas omnis adulatione consumpta sit, non alius erga te novus honor superest, quam si aliquando de te tacere audeamus." Panegy. lv.3.

† An Author formerly much admired for his wit, and now universally despised.

vous ne me tiendriez aucun compte de vérités reconnues, et pourtant on n'y peut rien ajouter; vous donnez beaucoup à penser, mais vous ne laissez rien à dire.

LETTRE XXX.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 22 Sept. V. S. 1748.

C'EST que je ne fais plus comment m'y prendre avec vous, madame, vous rejettez les vérités les plus simples parcequ'elles vous sont avantageuses. Pour les complimens, nous les avons déjà bannis de notre commerce depuis longtems; et si vous voulez seulement entendre parler de vos défauts, il faut vous adresser à quelqu'un qui vous en connoisse. Il est vrai qu'on s'entend dire plus volontiers les choses qu'on voudroit mériter, ou que, par illusion, on croit mériter, que celles qu'on mérite réellement. Un ancien, je ne fais plus lequel, disoit à Trajan; *la flatterie est épuisée depuis longtems envers vos prédécesseurs; tout ce qui nous reste donc à votre égard, c'est d'oser nous taire* *. Voila donc le parti que je prens.

Que je languis pour vos bras, madame! L'expression paroît vive et tendre; il faut l'expliquer, en cas qu'on ouvre la lettre. Je languis donc pour ces bras de porcelaine, que vous avez la bonté de m'envoyer par le retour de mon marchand, qui, depuis qu'il est au monde, n'a jamais été attendu avec une impatience égale à la mienne. Je m'en fie bien à votre gout, et je ne m'embarasse pas de la couleur; j'ai déjà toutes les couleurs du monde dans ce boudoir, de façon que vos bras n'y peuvent pas être déplacés, de quelque couleur qu'ils soient. Je vous en remercierai donc, madame, de tout mon coeur, et tout simplement. Voiture † n'auroit pas si tôt quitté un si beau sujet pour son esprit, ni le chevalier d'Her— ‡ pour ses épigrammes.

C c 2

Votre

† The letters published under that name were written by Mr. de Fontenelle, when very young. They abound in witticism and conceits, and are in all respects unworthy of that author.

Your fireman is employed in preparing the grand fire-works, that are to be played off here for the conclusion of the peace. I am only afraid his gunpowder will grow mouldy, and the preparations be spoiled, before the end of the endless definitive treaty. I should be very glad to be of service to your artist; but you will forgive me, I am sure, if, being just come into my new house, I do not chuse to give him an opportunity of blowing it up or burning it down, or even of smoking the furniture, the usual consequences of fire-works in the neighbourhood. As for your composer Adolphati, I shall tell you honestly I presage no good for him in this country. The opera we are to have this winter, being wholly managed by an *impresario* from Italy, who brings along with him his own company and his own composer, there is no opening that way. As to oratorios, motets, and that kind of music, there is still less. Handel, who is unquestionably the greatest composer in Europe, has given so many that we are surfeited with them, and nobody goes to hear them. It is enough that he comes from you, to quicken my endeavours to serve him, but I doubt it will be to no purpose.

I wish you a good night, madam; the tediousness of this letter may possibly contribute to give you one.

LETTER XXXI.

TO THE SAME.

London, November 21, O. S. 1748.

IT is but within these four days, madam, that I am returned from Bath. My old complaints had obliged me to have recourse to those waters; and during my stay there, the head-ake and swimings in my head have made me utterly incapable of saying the least thing to you, and my head was not much in a condition to explain to you the sentiments of my heart. My comfort was, you have been long acquainted with them. In

Votre homme à feu est employé dans le grand feu d'artifice qu'on doit tirer ici au sujet de la conclusion de la paix ; je crains seulement que sa poudre ne se moisisse, et que ses préparatifs ne se gâtent, avant que le traité définitif qui ne finit point ne se finisse. Je serois charmé de rendre service à votre artiste, mais vous me pardonneriez, j'en suis sûr, si en entrant d'abord dans ma nouvelle maison, je ne lui donne pas l'occasion de la faire sauter ou bruler, ou d'en enfumer même les meubles ; suites ordinaires du voisinage d'un feu d'artifice. Pour votre compositeur Adolphati, je vous dirai naturellement que je n'augure rien d'avantageux pour lui dans ce païs ; l'opéra, que nous devons avoir cet hiver, étant entièrement sous la direction d'un seul *impresario* qui vient d'Italie, et qui mène avec lui, et sa troupe, et son compositeur, de sorte que de ce côté là il n'y a pas d'ouverture pour notre virtuoso. Du côté des oratorios, des motets, et de cette sorte de musique, il y en a encore moins. Handel, qui sans contredit est le plus grand compositeur de l'Europe, en ayant tant donné qu'on en est las, et qu'on n'y va plus. Il suffit qu'il me vienne de votre part pour que je fasse tous mes efforts pour le servir ; mais franchement je crains que ce ne soit inutilement.

Bon soir, madame ; aussi la longueur de cette lettre pourra bien y contribuer.

L E T T R E XXXI.

A L A M Ê M E.

A Londres, ce 21 Nov. V. S. 1748.

JE reviens, madame, depuis quatre jours seulement des Bains, auxquels mes vieilles indispositions m'avoient obligé d'avoir recours. Pendant mon séjour là, des vertiges, et des migraines, rendoient ma tête très-indigne de vous dire la moindre chose, et elle n'étoit guères en état de vous expliquer les sentimens de mon cœur : ce qui m'en consolait, c'étoit que vous les connoissiez depuis longtems. En attendant, je me trouve endetté de quatre lettres, que j'ai

In the mean time, I find myself indebted to you in four letters, conveyed by different channels. This is a debt I shall never be able to pay in coin of the same value, and I mean to acquit myself only by my obedience to your commands.

It must be confessed that in all respects the French theatre outdoes all others, not excepting that of the antients, with all the respect that is due to them.

I am delighted with the honors paid to monsieur de Richelieu. He deserves them, or would have deserved them at Genoa, if he had been under a necessity of defending it; but thanks to our good allies the Austro-Sardinians, that city was not so much as besieged. Indeed there was the shew of an army before the town, but not more numerous than the garrison, and wholly destitute of all the requisites for a siege. Thus it is that we have been every where supported by our allies; thirty thousand Austrians have represented sixty, that were to have been in Flanders, and that we paid as if they had been complete. Happily the peace has put an end to all those abuses, and it signifies nothing to look back.

I have not yet got the sconces I so much long for, but they are arrived, and I hourly expect them; that is all that is now wanting in my *boudoir*, which is finished, and is really charming. I shall come into it at Christmas.

Adieu, madam, for this time; my letter is the worse for my head, and I can assure you my head is already the worse for my letter.

LETTER XXXII.

TO THE SAME.

London, Dec. 26, O. S. 1748.

THEY are safe arrived, madam; I have got them, I am delighted with them, they are quite in taste; you may be sure I mean your *arms* (sconces), and not a finger is broke off. They will certainly strike every one's eyes, but they will still more strike my heart. The delicate hand of the artist is what I shall consider least;

j'ai reçues de vous par différens canaux ; c'est une dette que je ne pourrai jamais payer en espèces de même valeur, et je prétends seulement m'en acquitter par mon obéissance à vos ordres.

Il faut convenir que le théâtre François l'emporte en tout genre sur tous les autres, et même sur les anciens, avec tout le respect que je leur dois.

Je suis charmé des honneurs, dont monsieur de Richelieu est comblé ; il les mérite, ou bien les auroit mérités à Genes, s'il eût été question de la défendre, mais, graces à nos bons alliés les Austrosardes, cette ville n'a pas seulement été assiégée. Il est vrai qu'il y avoit une soi-disante armée devant la ville, mais pas plus nombreuse que la garnison même, et manquant absolument de tout ce qui étoit nécessaire pour faire un siège. Voila comme nous avons été soutenus par tout de nos alliés ; trente mille Autrichiens en ont représenté soixante, qui devoient se trouver en Flandres, et que nous payions comme complets. Heureusement la paix a mis fin à tous ces abus, et il est inutile de regarder en arrière.

Je n'ai pas encore les bras, pour lesquels je m'impatiente si fort, mais ils sont arrivés, et je les attends à tous momens ; c'est tout ce qui manque à présent à mon boudoir, qui d'ailleurs est fini, et charmant ; j'y entre à Noël.

Adieu, madame, pour cette fois ; ma lettre se ressent de ma tête, et je vous assure que ma tête se ressent déjà de ma lettre.

LET TRE XXXII.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 26 Dec. V. S. 1748.

IL S sont arrivés sains et saufs, madame, je les ai, j'en suis charmé ; le goût en est parfait ; vous jugez bien qu'il est question de vos bras, dont il n'y a pas un doigt de cassé. Ils flatteront sûrement les yeux de tout le monde, mais à moi, ils me flatteront encore plus le cœur. La main délicate de l'ouvrier sera ce que j'envisagerai le moins ;

least; the remembrance and the friendship of the giver will give them the true value. But they have brought me into some dilemma, which you, madam, must help me out of, by your advice. I would fain make use of them, and at the same time I am afraid of using them. I am as proud of them as of a handsome mistress, and as jealous. If I don't shew them, my vanity will suffer; if I do, who knows what may be the consequence? They are brittle, other people will handle them, and perhaps break them; at least I shall tremble for them in my absence. Decide then what I am to do. They fit the sides of the chimney as if they were made on purpose. I have put them up, and taken them down again, so that the matter remains undecided, and I do not, like most people, ask advice when my resolution is taken.

The sickness and then the death of a beloved brother, whom I tenderly loved*, added to my own indisposition, which still hangs about me, have put me behind hand with you in point of letters; but who is there that is not so in all respects? I have that in common with every body else, but don't imagine it is the case with the sentiments of my heart; that is the only point I shall dispute with all your humble servants.

P. S. The compliments of the season are taken for granted, and indeed I think that is better than to repeat what has been said these six thousand years.

LETTER XXXIII.

TO THE SAME.

London, Jan. 26, O. S. 1749.

AS I respect your decisions, madam, infinitely more than those of the popes and councils, not excepting general councils; your sconces are displayed in my *boudoir*, where they have the effect you may well imagine. To conceal nothing from you, two other motives have contributed

* The honorable John Stanhope, one of the lords of the admiralty, who died toward s the end of that year.

moins ; mais ce fera le souvenir et l'amitié de la personne, qui me les a envoyés, qui leur donneront leur véritable prix. Ils m'ont jetté pourtant dans un certain embarras, tirez m'en, madame, par vos conseils ; c'est que je voudrois bien m'en servir, et en même tems je crains de m'en servir. J'en suis glorieux comme d'une belle maîtresse ; mais j'en suis aussi jaloux ; si je ne les produis point, ma vanité en souffrira, et si je les produis, que fait-on ? Ils sont fragiles, d'autres les toucheront, les casseront peut-être, du moins je craindrai furieusement pour eux dans mon absence. Décidez donc ce que je dois faire. Ils vont aux deux côtés de la cheminée de mon boudoir, comme s'ils étoient faits exprès, je les ai mis, et je les ai ôtés, de sorte que l'affaire est encore dans son entier, et je ne demande pas votre conseil comme on le demande ordinairement, après avoir pris son parti.

La maladie, et ensuite la mort, d'un frère que j'aimois tendrement* ; joints à ma propre indisposition, dont je ne suis pas encore tout-à-fait quitte, m'ont mis en arrière avec vous en fait de lettres, mais aussi, qui ne l'est pas vis-à-vis de vous en fait de tout ? En cela mon sort est commun, mais ne croyez pas pour cela que mes sentimens le soient aussi ; au contraire, c'est le seul point que je discuterai avec tous vos serviteurs.

P. S. Les complimens de la nouvelle année sont sous-entendus ; aussi je crois qu'il vaut mieux les sous-entendre que de dire ce qui s'est dit depuis six mille ans.

LETTRE XXXIII.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 26 Janvier, V. S. 1749.

COMME je respecte vos décisions, madame, infiniment plus que celles des papes et des conciles, fussent-ils même œcuméniques, vos bras sont arborés dans mon boudoir, et y font l'effet que vous pouvez bien croire : mais, à ne vous rien cacher, deux autres motifs ont contribué

tributed to determine me; the one, that the questions I shall be asked about them will give me daily opportunities of talking of you; the other, that my vanity will be soothed, by saying they are a present from you. Do you think vanity has no share in the most refined sentiments of friendship, or even of love? At least, I confess, I am not proof against the vanity that arises from the tokens of your friendship, and it is well for you that it goes no further than friendship; for I protest I would not answer for my discretion if it were any thing more. We never impute the partiality of some people but to our own merit; and it is partly on that principle that I set up your sconces as a trophy of mine.

I have attentively read the piece* you were so kind as to send me, and the more as it seems to have met with your approbation. You command me to give you my opinion about it. If I could obey you reluctantly, it would be on this occasion, in which I see my opinion differs from yours. I own freely, madam, the piece has not answered my expectation, nor the idea I had conceived of it, both from the author, and from the time he has bestowed upon it. I agree that there are some fine verses, some brilliant strokes, something of the sublime, and that the character of Catiline is well drawn; but then, the conduct of the plot displeases me. When a tragedy is founded on a story that is but little known, or that is doubtful, for instance, of the Great Mogul, of a Sultan, of Osmyn, a poet may be allowed to suit it to his own conveniency, and as the true story is not known, the poet becomes in some measure the historian: but to strain such a well-known and authenticated story as that of Catiline, and perhaps the only piece of antient history, in which all the several authors agree, to strain it, I say, to the degree that Crebillon does, is indeed abusing the privilege of the theatre. Tullia was in leading strings when Catiline was killed, and Catiline would not kill himself to preserve Crebillon's

* The tragedy of Catiline, written by old Mr. Crebillon. He kept it many years by him before he published it, and the wits at Paris said it would be a tragedy of seven acts. Voltaire composed his *Rome sauvée* (Rome preserved) in opposition to it, and his piece met with a better reception; perhaps partly from prepossession in favour of

tribué à m'y déterminer ; le premier, que les questions qu'on me fera à leur sujet me donneront tous les jours occasion de parler de vous ; l'autre, que ma vanité trouvera son compte à dire que je les tiens de vous. Croyez vous que la vanité n'entre pour rien dans les sentimens les plus délicats de l'amitié, et même de l'amour ? Au moins je vous avoue que je ne tiens pas contre la vanité qui me résulte des marques de votre amitié, et bien vous en prend même, qu'il n'est question que de l'amitié, car ma foi je ne répondrois pas de ma discrétion, s'il étoit question de quelque chose de plus. Nous ne mettons jamais les préférences marquées, de la part de certaines gens, que sur le compte de notre propre mérite ; et c'est en partie sur ce principe que j'érige vos bras comme les trophées du mien.

J'ai lû avec attention la pièce * que vous avez eu la bonté de m'envoyer, et d'autant plus qu'elle paroît avoir votre approbation. Vous m'ordonnez de vous en dire mon sentiment ; si je pouvois vous obéir à regret, ce feroit dans cette occasion, dans laquelle je vois que mon sentiment est différent du vôtre. Je vous avouerai donc naturellement, madame, que la pièce n'a pas répondu à mon attente, ni à l'idée que je m'en étois formée, tant par rapport à l'auteur, que par rapport au tems qu'il y a travaillé. Je conviens qu'il y a de beaux vers, des endroits brillans, du sublime, et que le caractère de Catilina est achevé ; mais après cela, la conduite de la pièce me choque. Quand une tragédie est faite sur une histoire, ou peu connue ou douteuse, comme quand il est question d'un grand Mogol, d'un Sultan, d'un Soliman, d'un Orosmane, il est très-permis à un poète de l'accommoder à ses besoins, et la véritable histoire étant ignorée, le poète devient en quelque façon l'historien : mais de violenter, au point que fait monsieur Crébillon, une histoire si connue, si constatée, que celle de Catilina, et peut-être la seule histoire ancienne sur laquelle tous les différens auteurs sont d'accord, c'est en vérité abuser des droits du cothurne. Tullie étoit à la bavette quand Catilina fut tué, et Catilina n'eut garde de se tuer lui-même, pour satisfaire à l'unité du tems et du

of a younger author. He likewise wrote his Semiramis in opposition to that of Crébillon, and Orestes to beat down his Electra ; but not with the same success.

billon's unity of time and place, but chose first to try the fate of a battle, where he was cut to pieces at the head of his army. If, for instance, he had given you a tragedy of monsieur de Cinq Mars*, in which, for the conveniency of the poet, the poor man had killed himself, instead of dying as he died on a scaffold ; in which he would have been beloved, betrayed, and informed against by madame de Combalet, and in which cardinal Richelieu should only have been brought in to declare that he was sadly frightened, and did not know what in the world to do, what would you say, madam ? Would you forgive the poet such a trespass upon historical truth ? I believe you would not ; and yet the story of monsieur de Cinq Mars is not more generally known, nor more fully authenticated, than that of Catiline. I had almost said that it was hardly more recent, because the books we have constantly in our hands incessantly recall the latter. Tully, it must be confessed, was naturally irresolute and timid, but, unfortunately for the poet, the only instance in which he shone, and in which he shewed true firmness and resolution, is just that in which he makes him a milk-sop ; and the consul, who is admired in history, only excites our contempt in the piece. Cato is brought in only to abuse the Romans, for all he does signifies nothing. I could equally have dispensed with the presence of his excellency Sunno, the ambassador, who only appears to give the French the pleasure of knowing, in our days, that the Gauls were the best kind of people in the world seventeen hundred years ago. I cannot make out the character of Tullia ; is she really in love with Catiline ? or does she only make him believe so, the better to discover his intentions, and to save her country ? That is not made plain enough. If she truly loves Catiline, and at the same time her country and her papa, torn by such opposite and yet such strong sentiments, her situation should be so violent, that every one should interest himself in it ; but truly I am very easy about it, and I let her go on as she will. As for the character of Catiline, it is fine, great, and well supported to the end, and you

* He was tried condemned and beheaded with de Thou, the son to the famous historian, on account of a plot, not against the state, or the king, Lewis XIII ; but to free both from the tyranny of cardinal de Richelieu.

du lieu de monsieur de Crébillon, mais voulut éprouver premièrement le sort d'une bataille, où il fut criblé de coups à la tête de son armée. Si, par exemple, on vous eût donné une tragédie de monsieur de Cinq Mars *, dans laquelle, pour la commodité du poëte, cet infortuné se feroit tué lui-même, au lieu de mourir, comme il le fit, sur l'échaffaut ; où il auroit été aimé, trahi, et dénoncé par madame de Combalet, et où le cardinal de Richelieu n'auroit paru sur la scène que pour déclarer qu'il avoit une peur horrible, et qu'il ne favoit au monde que faire, qu'en diriez-vous, madame ? et pardonneriez-vous au poëte un tel outrage fait à la vérité historique ? Je ne le crois pas ; et pourtant l'histoire de monsieur de Cinq Mars n'est pas plus généralement connue, ni mieux constatée que celle de Catilina. J'allois même dire qu'à peine étoit-elle plus récente, puisque les livres qu'on a presque toujours à la main la renouvellent incessamment. Ciceron, il faut l'avouer, étoit naturellement irrésolu et timide, mais, malheureusement pour le poëte, la seule occasion où il brilla, et où il témoigna véritablement de la fermeté et du courage, est justement celle où il en fait un linge mouillé ; et le consul, qu'on admire dans l'histoire, fait seulement pitié dans la pièce. Caton paroît sur la scène, uniquement pour gronder et dire pis que pendre des Romains, car tout ce qu'il fait ne mène à rien dans la pièce. Je me serois passé aussi volontiers de la présence de son excellence monsieur l'ambassadeur Sunnon, qui ne se produit que pour donner aux François d'aujourd'hui le plaisir de savoir que les Gaulois, il y a dix-sept cens ans, étoient bien les meilleures gens du monde. Je ne puis pas démêler le caractère de Tullie ; aime-t-elle véritablement Catilina ? ou en fait-elle seulement semblant, pour mieux découvrir ses desseins, et sauver la patrie ? Cela n'est pas assez marqué. Si elle aime véritablement Catilina, et en même tems sa patrie, et son papa, déchirée par des sentimens si opposés, et pourtant si forts, sa situation devrait être si violente que tout le monde y prendroit intérêt, au lieu que pour moi, franchement je ne m'en inquiète point, et je la laisse faire. Pour le caractère de Catilina, il est beau, grand et soutenu jusqu'à la fin, et on l'aime en dépit de ses crimes : mais permettez-moi aussi d'ajouter,

you love him in spite of his crimes. But give me leave to add, that I think that very circumstance is a fault in the poet, who ought not to have made choice of a subject so opposite to the true end of tragedy, which is, to make vice appear odious and not amiable. One of our best English poets charges Milton, and not unjustly, with having, in fact, made the devil the hero of his poem, as throughout he is dextrous, intrepid, even amiable, and at last attains his end, which was to damn mankind. A poet should never make choice of subjects that must necessarily be attended with such consequences.

Thus, madam, I have ventured to send you my little criticism. I beg that these crude observations may be kept to yourself; if they are just ones, I would not have them known for the sake of Mr. Crebillon, whose genius and character I respect; and if they are false, which is most likely, since they do not coincide with your opinion, I would not have them known, for the sake of your humble servant, who does by no means set up for a critic, and had much rather find beauties than pick out blemishes.

A propos of tragedies, Denys the Tyrant by Mr. de Marmontel *, who, I am told, is not three and twenty, promises a great tragic poet; at least his first trial appears to me almost a masterly performance. Do pray, madam, send me the translation of the Anti-Lucretius; be it ever so indifferent, it will still have some merit, if it does but preserve a little of the sense of the original.

L E T T E R XXXIV.

T O T H E S A M E.

London, March 12, O. S. 1749.

I Have received, madam, the translation of the Anti-Lucretius †, which you have been so good as to send me. The abbé de la Ville with his usual politeness, has accompanied

* Several theatrical and political pieces, and some very interesting moral tales have since appeared under his name, and fully confirmed lord Chesterfield's good opinion of this author. His Belisarius, indeed, was

d'ajouter, que je fais de cela même un crime au poëte, qui n'auroit pas dû choisir un sujet si opposé au véritable but de la tragédie, qui est de rendre le crime haïssable, et non pas aimable. Un de nos meilleurs poëtes Anglois reproche, et pas sans raison, à Milton, que le diable est en effet le héros de son poëme, puisqu'il est par-tout habile, intrépide, même aimable, et qu'il vient à bout de son dessein, qui étoit de damner le genre humain. Il ne faut pas choisir des sujets qui entraînent nécessairement de telles suites. Voila, madame, ma petite critique.

Au reste, je vous en prie, gardez pour vous seule ces idées hazardées. Si elles sont justes, je ne voudrois pas qu'elles fussent connues, pour l'amour de monsieur de Crébillon, dont je respecte le génie et le caractère ; et si elles sont fausses, ce qui me paroît le plus vraisemblable, puisqu'elles ne sont pas conformes aux vôtres, je ne voudrois point qu'elles fussent sues pour l'amour de votre très-humble serviteur, qui ne s'érige nullement en critique, et qui aime bien mieux trouver des beautés que chercher des défauts.

A propos de tragédies, Denys le Tyran, par monsieur de Marmontel *, qu'on m'assure n'avoir pas encore vingt-trois ans, annonce un grand poëte tragique ; du moins son coup d'essai me paroît presque un coupe de maître. Envoyez-moi, je vous en prie, madame, la traduction de l'Anti-Lucrèce ; quelque médiocre qu'elle soit, elle aura toujours du mérite, si elle conserve seulement un peu du sens de l'original.

LETTRE XXXIV.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 12 Mars, V. S. 1749.

J'AI reçu, madame, la traduction de l'Anti-Lucrèce † que vous avez eu la bonté de m'envoyer. Monsieur l'abbé de la Ville, avec sa politesse ordinaire, l'a accompagnée d'une lettre
 was condemned both by the French clergy and the French parliament ; but it was for the very reason, which ought to have secured it the protection of the lovers of the civil and religious rights of mankind.

† By the late Mr. Bougainville then secretary of the academy of inscriptions and belles lettres at Paris.

accompanied it with a very obliging letter. We were at once friends and enemies at the Hague, and it was not our fault if we had not a peace four years ago. I am flattered to find he remembers me, for I esteem him much. I think the translation a very good one; the beauties of the original are as well kept up as prose will admit of; but a fine poem cannot but suffer considerably by a translation, even in verse. I cannot help lamenting that one of the finest parts of the original, which in my opinion is the sixth book, should be founded upon so false and pitiful a system of Philosophy as the *automata* of Descartes, who certainly did not believe it himself.

Will the Marquis de Mirepoix come here, or has he been disgusted at certain incidents which I think rather improper? I have not the honor of being personally acquainted with him, but what I hear of him from every body makes me wish he may come. His lady is a very amiable woman; I had the honor of being acquainted with her at Paris. I shall be very happy if I can be of any service to them here, and will do my best to execute any commission they may intrust me with. Do me the favor, madam, if you can, to procure me the office of their agent.

I will do my utmost to obtain of lord Crawford what your brother in law asks for, but I must tell you I much question whether I shall succeed, for I asked the same thing some time ago of another of our officers, who gave me a flat denial, telling me he did not know whether he had a right to do it, or whether he might not himself, some time or other, publish memoirs of the late war. In short, the English are not naturally communicative.

I am at present in a situation that is ridiculously distressing. I am to go into my new house in two days, and it is not yet half furnished, though my old one is quite unfurnished. I live upon the alms of my friends; and for want of a table, I write this letter upon a book in my lap. I must put an end to it for your sake, but not to relieve myself from an uneasy posture, which I am not sensible of when I am conversing with you.

LETTER

lettre très-obligeante. Nous étions à la fois amis et ennemis à la Haye, et il n'a pas tenu à nous que la paix ne se soit faite il y a quatre ans ; son souvenir m'a flatté, car je l'estime beaucoup. Je trouve la traduction très-bonne ; les beautés de l'original y sont aussi bien rendues que la prose le permet ; mais un beau poëme perd nécessairement beaucoup à être traduit, même en vers. Je ne puis pas m'empêcher de regretter, qu'un des plus beaux morceaux de l'original, qui selon moi est le sixième livre, tiennne à une philosophie si fausse et si pitoyable que celles des automates de monsieur Descartes, qui certainement ne l'a pas crue lui-même.

Monsieur de Mirepoix viendra-t-il ici, ou se fera-t-il rebutté de certains incidens assez déplacés à mon avis ? Je n'ai pas l'honneur de le connoître personnellement, mais ce que tout le monde dit de lui me fait souhaiter qu'il vienne. Madam de Mirepoix est bien aimable ; j'ai eu l'honneur la de connoître à Paris ; si je pouvois leur être bon à quelque chose ici, j'en serois charmé, et je m'acquitterois de mon mieux des commissions dont ils voudroient bien me charger. Ayez la bonté, madame, de me procurer, si vous le pouvez, l'emploi de leur commissionnaire.

Je ferai tous mes efforts pour obtenir de mylord Crawford, ce que souhaite monsieur votre beau-frère ; mais j'avoue que je doute un peu si je réussirai, car j'ai demandé la même chose il y a quelque tems à un autre de nos officiers, qui me l'a refusé tout net ; disant qu'il ne savoit pas s'il étoit en droit de le faire, et qu'il pourroit peut-être lui-même donner quelque jour des mémoires de la dernière guerre : enfin, l'Anglois n'est pas naturellement communicatif.

Je suis à présent dans une situation ridiculement violente ; j'entre en deux jours dans ma nouvelle maison, qui n'est pas encore à demi meublée, quoique celle où je suis soit tout-à-fait démeublée. Je ne vis que des aumônes de mes amis, et j'écris cette lettre, faute de table, sur un livre sur mes genoux. Je la finis pourtant pour l'amour de vous, mais ce n'est pas pour me tirer d'une attitude gênante, à laquelle on ne pense pas quand on s'entretient avec vous.

L E T T E R XXXV.

T O T H E S A M E

London, May 1, O. S. 1749.

I Have actually, madam, three letters of yours under my eye, and not one have I answered. You may well imagine I blush, and so I do ; but at the same time you must suppose I had substantial reasons for it, and so I had. I shall not enter into a detail of those reasons, because I chuse to tire you as little as possible.

Now to come to the point, that is, the orders you have sent me, which I take a pride and a real pleasure in obeying. First then, I have hired for madame de Mirepoix the little box, for I can hardly call it a house, which the Venetian ambassador had last year, a mile out of town. The payment begins next week, at three guineas a week. The landlord would wait no longer, as this is the season, when those small houses commonly let for the summer half year. The lady must not expect large rooms, elegant furniture, sophas or easy chairs, that is not the style of our little country houses ; they are neat and clean, and that is all.

As to poor Adolphati, I will tell you very frankly, I could as soon get off fifty thousand of his *trios* as fifty. We are tired, surfeited, glutted with music, and quite disgusted at the numberless subscriptions we are pestered with, for cantatas, sonatas, and a thousand other things, in favor of very able composers, who have been settled here some time, and have made some friends, whereas our Adolphati is quite unknown, both here and in Italy. Between friends, those who have heard his music here are not pleased with it. I have invited some good judges of music to hear him at my house, where he played some of his pieces, which they found very tiresome. I am heartily sorry it is not in my power to oblige him, because he seems to be a good creature, and still more because you interest yourself for him : but indeed it is impossible, and I am persuaded the dutchess of Richmond will say the same.

The

L E T T R E XXXV.

A L A M Ê M E.

A Londres, ce 1 Mai, V. S. 1749.

J'A I actuellement devant mes yeux, madame, trois de vos lettres, dont je n'ai pas encore accusé une seule. Vous jugez bien que j'en rougis, cela est vrai ; mais vous jugez bien en même tems que j'avois des raisons valables. Cela est bien vrai aussi ; mais je ne vous les détaillerai point, pour ne vous ennuyer que le moins qu'il me sera possible.

Venons à présent au fait, c'est-à-dire, aux ordres dont vous m'avez chargé, auxquels je me fais gloire, et un véritable plaisir, d'obéir. J'ai arrêté donc, pour madame de Mirepoix, la maisonnette, plutôt que la maison, qu'a eu monsieur l'ambassadeur de Venise l'année passée, à un mille d'ici. Le paiement en commencera la semaine prochaine, qui est de trois guinées par semaine. Le propriétaire, n'a pas voulu attendre plus long-tems, vû que c'est à présent la saison que ces petites maisons se louent ordinairement pour les six mois d'été. Au reste, que madame de Mirepoix ne s'attende pas à des chambres spacieuses, bien meublées, à des sofas, et à des chaises commodes ; tout cela n'est pas le ton de nos petites maisons ; mais pour la simple propreté, elle y est, et voila tout.

Quant au pauvre Adolphati, je vous dirai très-naturellement, que je pourrois tout aussitôt débiter cinquante mille de ses *trios* que cinquante : on est excédé, accablé, assommé ici de musique ; on est tout-à-fait rebuté du grand nombre de souscriptions qu'on sollicite pour des cantates, des sonates, et tout ce qu'il vous plaira, en faveur de compositeurs très-habiles, établis ici depuis quelque tems, et qui s'y sont fait même quelques amis, au lieu que notre Adolphati est absolument inconnu ici, et en Italie. Entre nous soit dit, ceux qui ont entendu sa musique ici ne l'ont nullement goûtée. J'ai prié quelques bons connoisseurs pour l'entendre chez moi, où il a joué de ses compositions, qu'on a trouvées bien ennuyeuses. Je suis bien fâché de ne pouvoir pas lui faire plaisir à cet égard, parcequ'il me paroît bon enfant, et encore plus parceque vous vous y intéressez, mais en vérité la chose est impossible, et je suis persuadé que madame de Richmond vous en dira autant.

The marquis de Centurioni and I have been all this while endeavouring to meet, but we always miss of each other. I am impatient to see him, independent of all the merit he may be possessed of, because he comes from you, because he knows you, and consequently honours you, and because he will talk of you.

LETTER XXXVI.

TO THE SAME:

London, June 13, O. S. 1749.

UPON my word, madam, the chiding strain becomes you vastly, and you season it so as to make it palatable. Such upbraidings are inconsistent with indifference, and may be received with pleasure, by one who is conscious they are undeserved; and this is the case with me. I! go to Aix-la-Chapelle without paying my court to you at Paris, either going or coming, this is indeed a suspicion as injurious to my taste as to my sentiments. I might possibly take the pretence of going to Aix-la-Chapelle, to satisfy my longing for going to Paris, but it would be far from being my only or my true inducement for crossing the sea. No, madam, if I go on pilgrimage, it shall be to pay my devotions in * * * street, or at Bagatelle, and there to renew my vows of respectful and sincere friendship; but for this year, I cannot possibly stir out of England. A tender engagement, and a great deal of serious business, keeps me here: The tender engagement is that of my new house, which I have not yet thoroughly enjoyed, and that is no small item in love matters. She denies me her last favours, till I have completely decked her out, which will not be till towards winter; for my two finest rooms are not near finished. My necessary engagements are family affairs*, where, consequently, law business comes in for something, and delays for a great deal.

Your marquis de Centurioni is really a man of sense, and some learning, but if he had neither, your recommendation

* On account of his brother's death.

Monsieur le marquis de Centurioni et moi, nous nous sommes cherchés inutilement l'un l'autre jusqu'ici, nous croisant toujours. Je m'impatiente de le voir, indépendamment de tout le mérite qu'il peut avoir, parcequ'il me vient de vous, qu'il vous connoît, par conséquent qu'il vous honore, et qu'il me parlera beaucoup de vous.

LET TRE XXXVI.

A L A M Ê M E.

A Londres, ce 13 Juin, V. S. 1749.

C'EST que le ton grondeur vous va au mieux, madame, et vous l'appêtez d'une façon que vous lui donnez un goût flatteur. De tels reproches donnent l'exclusion à l'indifférence, et on est charmé de les recevoir, quand on est bien sûr de ne les avoir pas mérités; et je suis dans ce cas. Moi! aller à Aix-la-Chapelle sans vous faire ma cour à Paris, ou en allant, ou en revenant; c'est en vérité un soupçon aussi injurieux à mon goût qu'à mes sentimens. Je pourrois peut-être me servir du prétexte d'aller à Aix-la-Chapelle, pour satisfaire à mon envie d'aller à Paris, mais je n'ai garde d'en faire ou l'unique, ou le véritable objet d'un trajet de mer. Non, madame, si je fais un pèlerinage, ce sera pour faire mes dévotions dans la rue de * * * ou à Bagatelle, et y renouveler les vœux d'une amitié respectueuse et sincère; mais pour cette année, il m'est impossible de sortir d'Angleterre. Un engagement tendre, et plusieurs affaires sérieuses m'y retiennent; l'engagement tendre est celui de ma nouvelle maison, dont je n'ai pas tout-à-fait jouï encore, et c'est un grand item en fait de tendresse. Elle me refuse ses dernières faveurs, jusqu'à-ce que je l'aye entièrement nippée; ce qui ne sera fait que vers l'hiver, car mes deux plus belles pièces ne sont rien moins que finies. Mes engagements nécessaires sont des arrangemens de famille*, où par conséquent la chicane entre pour quelque chose, et les délais pour beaucoup.

Votre marquis de Centurioni a réellement de l'esprit, et de l'acquis, mais quand même il n'en auroit point eu, votre

dation alone would supply the want of both with me. You will see him soon, for he sets out this week. The only fault I find in him is, that he will absolutely be a Frenchman, and a fine gentleman; and that is not in every one's power. A French *petit maitre* is graceful with all his faults, and pleasing in spite of reason, which certainly does not authorise his behaviour. But that sparkling giddiness, that charming petulance, are quite out of character, when an Italian, a German, or an Englishman, attempts to put it on*. Nothing is pleasing but the original, all translations are wretched. *A propos* of translations, I am actually trying to get your future pupil, your adopted child, translated into Italian. He is now in Italy. And is to spend his winter at Rome. I have a favour to beg of you, which is, that you would be so kind as to recommend him to the duke de Nivernois, your ambassador. I shall do myself the honor to write to him myself, as a mark of the respect and esteem I owe him; that is but a matter of form, but all the real advantage I expect from your recommendation. I conceive that the duke, from his natural politeness, would take him home to dinner or supper, two or three times during his stay at Rome, and this is all that is to be expected from common recommendations, but that would not answer my purpose. I wish the duke would make him his errand-boy, that he would consider him as a little French lad belonging to him, and that he should be so much at home when in his excellency's anti-chamber, that by that circumstance he might now and then have opportunities of studying the character of a truly genteel man, upon the best model I ever met with. This felicity cannot fall to his lot but by your means, and give me leave to tell you, it is your interest to procure it for him. The more has been done towards forming him before he is yours, the less trouble you will have with him, and a few lessons at the hôtel de Nivernois will be so much trouble saved for you. I reckon he will be at Rome towards the middle of December, and in a year, or a year and a half after, he will be at Paris, where I take it he will spend five or six hours every day at your house. I wish him no other Paris but that.

* How could lord Chesterfield expect that his son would succeed better, especially after he had been according to his own expression,
translated

votre recommandation seule les lui auroit bien valu auprès de moi: Vous le reverrez bientôt, puisqu'il part d'ici cette semaine: le seul défaut que je lui trouve, c'est qu'il veut absolument être François et petit maître; et ne l'est pas qui veut. Le petit maître François a des graces, avec tous ses défauts, et il plaît en dépit de la raison, qui sûrement n'autorise point sa conduite; mais cette étourderie brillante, cette pétulance aimable, se trouvent très déplacées, quand un Italien, un Allemand, ou un Anglois veut s'en parer *: il n'y a que l'original qui plaît, toutes les traductions en sont pitoyables. A propos de traductions, je tâche de faire actuellement traduire en Italien votre futur élève, votre enfant adoptif: il est en Italie, et il doit passer son hiver à Rome. J'ai une grace à vous demander sur son sujet, c'est de vouloir bien le recommander à monsieur le duc de Nivernois votre ambassadeur; j'aurai l'honneur de lui écrire moi-même, pour satisfaire au respect et à l'estime que je lui dois: cela n'est que pour les formes; mais c'est de votre recommandation que j'attends tout le solide. Je conçois bien que monsieur de Nivernois, par la politesse qui lui est si naturelle, le prendroit à diner où à souper deux ou trois fois pendant son séjour à Rome, et voila où finissent les recommandations ordinaires, mais ce n'est pas là mon fait: et je souhaiterois que monsieur de Nivernois en fit son galopin, qu'il le regardât comme un petit François de sa suite, et qu'il fût si domestique dans son antichambre, qu'il eût, moyennant cela, de tems en tems des occasions d'étudier le caractère d'honnête homme, sur le meilleur modèle que je connoisse. Ce bonheur ne peut lui arriver que par votre moyen, et permettez moi de vous dire que vous êtes intéressée à le lui procurer. Plus il sera formé, avant que de vous appartenir en propre, moins il vous sera à charge, et quelques leçons à l'hôtel de Nivernois vous épargneront bien de la peine après. Je compte qu'il sera à Rome vers le milieu de Décembre, et dans une année, ou une année et demie après, il sera à Paris; ou pour mieux dire, cinq ou six heures du jour chez vous, je ne lui demande pas d'autre Paris que cela. J'y serai peut-être son avant-coureur, au moins je le souhaite, et c'est le seul souhait qui me reste. L'âge éteint tous les souhaits de

translated into Italian? He wished to see him an accomplished Frenchman but I am afraid he stopt half way.

that. Possibly I may be there before him, and that is my only remaining wish. Age has extinguished those of love, reason and experience those of ambition ; those of friendship are surely due to you, madam, and I send them you very heartily.

L E T T E R XXXVII.

T O T H E S A M E.

Babirole, July 8, O. S. 1749.

SO, madam, you are determined I should believe that you are seriously angry with me ; with all my heart, your anger is too great a compliment to be refused, and my own innocence forbids me taking it otherwise than it is meant. A fair lady who should break an appointment, though she heartily wished to go, would be very sorry if her lover were not angry. He chides, he storms, she justifies herself, he is appeased. She has given proofs of her good will, he of his eagerness, and they are better friends than ever. The case is the same in friendship as in love, though they are very different sentiments. I will maintain it, we are better friends now, than we have ever been, and I am very glad you are pleased with your long expected silks, which are at last come to hand. There is a degree of expectation that whets desire, but there is another that grows tiresome.

I can assure you, madam, our ambassador is highly pleased with all the civilities you have shewn him, and has entertained me for an hour together with the recital of them.

To be sure, my name alone will go farther with the duke de Nivernois than all your recommendations ! That is very polite on your part, but his grace would not be much obliged to you for it ; however, do as if that were not the case, and recommend your pupil strongly to him next November. I beg you will, for he will be at Rome in the beginning of December. The more he keeps company with the duke de Nivernois, the less you will be ashamed of him, when he comes to be under your tuition at Paris. He only wants manners ; for as to reading and learning, he has enough of that, and to spare. Don't imagine his arrival at
Paris

de l'amour, la raison et l'expérience ceux de l'ambition ; ceux de l'amitié vous sont bien dus, madame, et je vous les adresse très véritablement.

L E T T R E XXXVII.

A L A M Ê M E.

A Babiolle, ce 8 Juillet, V. S. 1749.

VOUS voulez donc absolument, madame, que je vous croye solidement fâchée contre moi ; je le veux bien, votre colère m'est trop glorieuse pour la refuser, et mon innocence fait que je n'y suis sensible que du bon côté. Une belle, qui manqueroit à un rendez vous, où d'ailleurs elle auroit souhaité de se trouver, feroit bien fâchée si son amant ne l'étoit point. Il gronde, il s'emporte, elle ce justifie, il s'appaise. Elle a prouvé sa bonne volonté, lui son empressement, et ils n'en sont que mieux après. Il en est de même dans l'amitié que dans l'amour, quoique d'ailleurs ces sentimens ne se ressemblent guères. Je soutiens que nous sommes actuellement mieux ensemble que jamais, et je suis charmé que vous soyez contente des étoffes, qu'à la fin vous avez reçues ; elles se sont fait trop longtems attendre : il y a un point d'attente qui pique, mais il y en a un autre qui lasse. A propos du bagage du notre ambassadeur, je puis vous assurer que l'ambassadeur même est très sensible à toutes vos politesses, dont il m'a entretenu une heure de suite.

Mon nom seul, sans doute, sera plus efficace que toutes vos recommandations auprès de monsieur le duc de Nivernois. Cela est très-poli de votre part, mais monsieur de Nivernois ne vous en auroit guères d'obligation : en tout cas, faites comme si cela n'étoit point, et recommandez-lui fortement votre élève, je vous en supplie, au mois de Novembre prochain, puisqu'il sera à Rome au commencement de Décembre. Plus il fréquentera monsieur de Nivernois, moins vous en rougirez quand il sera sous vos soins à Paris. Il ne lui manque que les manières, car pour la lecture et le savoir, il en a à revendre. Au reste, ne croyez pas que c'est son arrivée à Paris qui décidera de la

Paris will determine mine; on the contrary, I would not for the world see him, till he has been polished at Paris; for if I should find him a German or an Italian, and he must be a medley of both, I should take a dislike to him for the remainder of my days. I am not over-fond of those two nations, though on very different accounts.

I am just recovering from a violent fever, which had very near carried me off. Your kind stars, madam, have saved me, not willing that you should so soon lose so faithful a servant. I beg you will procure me the continuance of their influence for some time; for, if you think proper, I should like to live ten or twelve years longer, to shew you the better the constancy of my friendship. I am now, for change of air, in a very small house I have, about five short miles from London. I would have named it Bagatelle, were it not out of respect for yours; but I call it Babirole, in token of subordination, and to leave Bagatelle the preference which is due to it. Babirole is situated in one of the royal parks, a hundred paces from the Thames, where you daily see about fifty large merchant ships, and some men of war, passing and repassing. It has the finest walks imaginable, and is always dry, and the air is extremely pure. About five hundred years ago, some friendly fairy or magician might, with ease, have wafted Babirole to the bois de Boulogne in an instant to pay her respects to Bagatelle: but now-a-days we don't know who to apply to for those kind of frolics. Indeed we are told that the age is unworthy, faith is wanting; without putting your faith to too hard a trial, you may believe me to be the most zealous and faithful of your servants.

L E T T E R XXXVIII.

T O T H E S A M E.

London, Sep. 7, O. S. 1749.

I Have been wandering about from place to place, for above this month, like a Jew, without having any fixed abode. You take my meaning, madam. Besides, what could

la mienne ; au contraire, je ne voudrois pas pour chose au monde le voir, avant qu'il eût été bien formé et poli à Paris, car si je le trouvois ou Allemand ou Italien, et il doit naturellement être un composé de ces deux, j'en prendrois du dégoût pour le reste de mes jours : ces deux nations, quoique par des raisons très-différentes, n'ayant pas l'honneur de me plaire infiniment.

Je reviens depuis quinze jours d'une fièvre chaude, dont j'ai pensé ne pas revenir du tout : c'est votre étoile, madame, qui m'a sauvé, et qui n'a pas voulu que vous perdisiez encore un si fidèle serviteur Procurez-moi, je vous en prie, pour quelque tems, la continuation de cette influence, car si vous le trouvez bon, je voudrois encore vivre dix ou douze ans, pour vous mieux prouver la constance de mon amitié. Je suis actuellement, pour me rétablir, à une très petite maison, que j'ai à cinq petites milles de Londres, et que j'aurois appelé Bagatelle, si ce n'eût été par respect pour la vôtre ; mais que j'appelle Babiole, pour en marquer la subordination, et pour laisser à Bagatelle la préférence qui lui est due. Babiole est située dans un des parcs du roi, à cent pas de la Tamise, où l'on voit tous les jours une cinquantaine de gros vaisseaux marchands, et quelques vaisseaux de guerre, qui vont et qui viennent : les promenades sont les plus belles du monde, il y fait toujours sec, et l'air y est extrêmement fin. Il y a cinq cens ans qu'il n'auroit presque rien coûté à quelque fée ou magicien de nos amis, de transporter dans un moment Babiole au bois de Bologne, pour faire fa cour à Bagatelle, mais à-présent on ne fait à qui s'adresser pour ces sortes de choses là ; il est vrai, comme l'on dit, que le siècle n'en est pas digne, la foi y manque. Au moins, sans mettre votre foi à de grandes épreuves, vous me croirez bien le plus zélé et le plus attaché de vos serviteurs.

LETTRE XXXVIII.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 7 Sept. V. S. 1749.

C'EST que j'ai battu la campagne depuis plus d'un mois, comme un Juif, sans avoir de séjour fixe. Vous comprenez bien, madame, ce que cela veut dire ; d'ailleurs, qu'aurois-je pu répondre à votre dernière, qui a
pensé

could I have answered to your last letter, which almost turned my brain? I protest I only escaped it by the help of some mortifying reflections, which forced themselves upon me in spite of self-love, but which I will not impart to you. If you are really in an error, that error is too flattering for me to undeceive you; and if you only mean to impose upon me, you do it so prettily, that I will not deprive myself of the pleasure of seeing myself, for a moment, in the deceitful glass you hold up to me. This is our way; a momentary delusion charms us, though we know it to be but a delusion: reflection sets us right afterwards, but we are again open to the next, or the very same delusion, if it comes dressed up with those alluring graces with which you so well know how to set it off. In short, it is in this as in every thing else; we live on in a constant course of sin and repentance.

Lord Albemarle has told you rather what I wished to do, than what I was able to perform, when he said I should have the honor of seeing you this year at Paris. The will was not wanting, and nothing but necessity can ever prevail against will; but this same necessity stands in the way, a necessity which is the more disagreeable, as it arises from a multitude of intricate family affairs, which I heartily detest, and am very unfit for. How do you like our ambassador? As for your handsome knight and his charming little lady, they do amazingly well here. They keep a noble house, spend a great deal of money, their manners bespeak their birth and their acquaintance with the *grand monde*; they put up with every thing, and swear they are delighted with every thing. They allow me to see them frequently, and I avail myself unreasonably of this permission. I seek and find there the pleasures of society, which I should seek in vain at the houses of some of my own countrymen.

I lately received a letter from little Centurioni. I love him dearly, but the giddy-brain has not given me his direction. May I beg the favour of you, madam, to send him the inclosed? He tells me he has brought me into a scrape, by informing you of my indiscretion with regard to your sconces. I confess the fact; but who would not have

pensé tourner ma tête ? Je n'en ai ma foi échappé que moyennant certaines réflexions assez humiliantes, que, malgré mon amour propre, j'ai fait sur moi même, mais que je n'ai garde de vous communiquer. Si vous êtes réellement dans l'erreur, cette erreur m'est trop flatteuse pour que je tâche de vous en désabuser, et si vous voulez seulement m'en faire accroire, vous le faites avec trop d'esprit, et trop d'agréments, pour que je me prive du plaisir de me voir, pour un moment, dans le miroir trompeur que vous me présentez. Voilà comme nous sommes faits, un moment d'illusion agréable nous charme, toute illusion que nous la facions ; la réflexion nous désabuse après, mais elle n'empêche pas que nous ne nous prêtions avec la même facilité à une nouvelle, ou souvent à la même illusion, dès qu'elle se présente avec les graces et la séduction dont vous savez bien l'accompagner. Enfin il en est de l'esprit comme de tout le reste ; nous vivons dans une alternative perpétuelle de péché et de pénitence.

Mylord Albemarle vous a dit, plutôt ce que je souhai-
tois faire, que ce que je pouvois faire, quand il vous a
dit que j'aurois l'honneur de vous voir cette année à Paris.
La volonté au moins y étoit, et il n'y a que la nécessité
qui puisse jamais l'emporter sur la volonté ; mais cette
nécessité s'y est trouvée, nécessité d'autant plus désagré-
able qu'elle résulte d'une infinité de détails, et d'arrange-
mens domestiques, que déteste, et auxquels je ne suis
guères propre. A propos de notre ambassadeur, en êtes
vous contents chez vous ? Pour votre beau paladin, et
votre aimable petite paladine, ils font à merveille ici. C'est
un grand état, une belle dépense, leurs manières mar-
quent bien leur naissance, et leur usage du grand monde,
ils s'accommodent à tout, et jurent qu'ils sont charmés de
tout ; ils me permettent de les fréquenter, et j'en profite
jusqu'à l'abus. Je cherche, et je trouve chez eux, les
agréments de la société, que je chercherois inutilement
chez plusieurs de mes compatriotes.

J'ai reçu en dernier lieu une lettre du petit Centurion,
que j'aime beaucoup ; mais l'étourdi ne m'y a pas donné
son adresse. Oserois-je vous prier, madame, de vouloir
bien lui faire tenir l'incluse ? Il me dit qu'il m'a fait une
tracasserie avec vous en vous découvrant mon indiscretion
au sujet de vos bras. Je conviens du fait ; mais qui
n'en

have done the same? Indifference is commonly the parent of discretion; so that you have every thing to fear on my part, from the opposite sentiment.

L E T T E R XXXIX.

T O T H E S A M E.

London, Sept. 28, O. S. 1749.

I Am very glad, madam, I did not hear of your daughter's illness till I heard of her recovery. I should have shared your fears, as I now share your joy, and as I shall for ever share all your concerns. I apprehend your blood, and the pains you have taken, must have produced a daughter worthy of your tenderest solicitude. On this occasion, she must have experienced it in its full extent and delicacy, and it must have endeared you to each other, by the danger of a separation, which perhaps you had neither of you ever considered in its utmost rigor. We never thoroughly know the value of a blessing, till we are on the point of losing it. May you, madam, long enjoy so dear a one as this you have just recovered! Nor does the preservation of her beauty go for nothing with me. Whatever your sententious saints and philosophers may say to the disparagement of beauty, I will maintain that it is a real advantage, as it adorns and recommends the most judicious mind, and the most solid merit. I may appeal to you, for you must know whether I am right or not.

I know not by what fatality things do not go on so well as I should have expected, between * * * and your people. I think him an amiable and polite man; he loves pleasure and indulgence, and that is the taste at Paris, and yet things don't go on smoothly. Our ambassador has one advantage over yours; he has found you at Paris, and I'll engage monsieur de Mirepoix will not find you in London.

Your

n'en auroit pas fait autant ? L'indifférence est ordinairement la mère de la discrétion, de sorte que vous avez tout à craindre de ma part, d'un sentiment contraire.

LETTRE XXXIX.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 28 Sept. V. S. 1749.

JE suis bien-aîsé, madame, de n'avoir appris la maladie de mademoiselle votre fille qu'en même tems avec sa convalescence. J'aurois pris part à vos allarmes, comme j'en prends actuellement à votre joie, et comme j'en prendrai éternellement à tout ce qui vous touche. Je conçois bien que votre sang et vos soins doivent nécessairement avoir formé une fille digne de vos plus tendres inquiétudes. Cette occasion lui en aura fait sentir toute l'entendue, et la délicatesse, et vous vous ferez réciproquement plus chères, l'une à l'autre, par le danger où vous avez été toutes deux d'une séparation, dont peut-être ni l'une ni l'autre n'avoit encore senti toute la rigueur. Nous ne connoissons jamais tout le prix d'un bien, que quand nous nous voyons au moment de le perdre. Puissiez-vous longtems, madame, jouir d'un bien si cher que vous venez de sauver ! Je ne compte pas non plus pour rien la conservation de sa beauté : les dévots, et les philosophes, ont beau parler sentences contre la beauté, je soutiens qu'elle est un avantage réel, puisqu'elle orne et qu'elle recommande même l'esprit le plus juste, et le mérite le plus solide ; je m'en rapporte à vous, vous devez bien savoir si j'ai raison ou non.

Je ne fais pas par quelle fatalité cela ne va pas si bien que je l'aurois cru, entre * * * et vos gens. Je le trouve très-aimable, et poli ; il aime les plaisirs et la volupté, c'est là aussi le ton chez vous et pourtant cela ne s'agence point. Notre ambassadeur a un avantage sur le vôtre, il vous a trouvée à Paris, et j'ose assurer monsieur de Mirepoix qu'il ne vous trouvera pas à Londres.

Votre

Your boy will be at Rome in two months, so you may write to the duke de Nivernois as soon as you have nothing better to do; but be so good as to tell him, he must expect to see a young man, who has neither carriage nor manners, but is still covered with English rust, thickened by that of Leipzig. He has applied so closely to his studies, that he has not allowed himself time, if he had opportunity, to contract the air and manners of a man of fashion. I hope the air of the hôtel de Nivernois will be favourable to him.

L E T T E R XL.

T O T H E S A M E.

London, Oct. 23, O. S. 1749.

YOU prohibit compliments, madam; be pleased then to give me a definition of them, that I may not make you any without intending it. I have insinuated that there was a possibility of your daughter's being pretty; you affirm that she is not. The question rests upon a matter of fact, and it must be decided. But how? you will say. I'll tell you how; and, what I believe is seldom the case, we shall both be satisfied. I will refer it to the young lady herself; her lips will decide in your favour, and her heart in mine. Now for yourself, madam. You say I never saw you but when you were altered and emaciated, and consequently I must think you have always been very disagreeable. *Nego*, madam, to use the elegant phrase of Thomas Diafoirus*; I will bring an action against you for this, and will leave you the choice of your judges; the triumph will be mine, and you will have the pleasure of being condemned with costs of suit.

I am sorry our friend, who might please if he would, does not chuse it. I have long since known of his attachment for the sultana, to whom he sacrifices his evenings, that

* In Moliere's *Malade imaginaire*.

Votre garçon fera à Rome en deux mois, de façon que vous n'avez qu'à écrire à monsieur de Nivernois aussi-tôt que vous n'aurez rien autre chose à faire ; mais ayez la bonté de le prévenir sur un article, qui est, qu'il doit s'attendre à voir un jeune homme, qui n'a ni tournure ni manières, mais qui est encore incrusté de la crotte Angloise, épaissie même de celle de l'université de Leipfig. Il est si fort appliqué à ses études, qu'il ne s'est pas donné le tems, quand même il en auroit eu les occasions, de prendre l'air et les manières d'un honnête homme : j'espère que l'air de l'hôtel de Nivernois lui fera favorable.

L E T T R E XL.

A L A M Ê M E.

A Londres, ce 23 Oct. V. S. 1749.

VOUS défendez les gentillesse, madame ; ayez donc la bonté de les définir, afin que je n'en dise pas sans y penser. J'ai insinué qu'il étoit possible que mademoiselle votre fille pût être jolie, vous soutenez qu'elle ne l'est point. Voici une question de fait, et j'en veux la décision, mais le moyen, direz-vous ? le voici, et je crois, ce qui n'arrive guères, que nous en serons tous deux contens. Je m'en rapporte à mademoiselle elle-même, sa bouche décidera en votre faveur, son cœur en la mienne. A vous, madame, à cette heure. Je ne vous ai vu, dites-vous, que changée et déperie, et par conséquent je dois croire que vous avez toujours été fort désagréable. *Nego*, madame, comme dit élégamment Thomas Diafoirus* ; je vous intente procès là dessus, et je vous laisserai même le choix de vos juges ; j'aurai le triomphe, et vous aurez le plaisir, de vous voir condamnée avec frais et dépens.

Je suis fâché que notre ami, qui pourroit plaire s'il le vouloit, ne le veuille point ; j'ai su depuis longtems son attachement pour la sultane à laquelle il sacrifie ses soirées, c'est-à-dire sa vie, à Paris ; mais j'espérois qu'il lui fe-

that is his life, at Paris ; but I was in hopes he would offer up his oblations in the morning ; at least, formerly, that was the right time for sacrifices.

I say nothing, either to you or to the duke of Nevers, concerning the letters you have written to the duke of Nivernois, in favour of your pupil. Politeness and kind offices are so familiar to you both, that they are always expected ; one is never disappointed, and they seem to be so much things of course, that it requires some reflection to think one is under any obligation. We hardly mind a good clock whilst it strikes true, and only take notice when it stops, because then we are surprized. Yet it ought to be just the reverse ; the one is very difficult, and the other is the easiest thing in the world.

I wish your pupil had done with Italy, that I might get rid of him, and see him in better hands than my own ; for I can tell you, the moment he gets to Paris, I have done with him, he will be your property, and you shall be answerable to me for his behaviour, his politeness and his very sentiments. Without a compliment, I know you can make whatever you please of him. He shall be delivered to you by the post, at Paris, next May twelve-month.

L E T T E R XLI.

T O T H E S A M E.

London, Dec. 4, O. S. 1749.

TH E dukes of Nevers and Nivernois both act in character ; nothing can be more obliging than the letter you sent me, madam, which the latter wrote to the former. I beg you will exert yourself, and say to both, from me, all the handsome things I ought to say on the occasion, which you will express much better than I should.

In the letter, I took the liberty to send the Duke of Nivernois by your boy, I called him my nephew, as the popes do. That appellation is no disgrace at Rome ; and if afterwards he should detect the innocent cheat, I flatter myself he will not be offended at it. We must, as you observe, humour established prejudices, and it is just
in

roit ses sacrifices le matin : c'étoit au moins autrefois la belle heure des sacrifices.

Je ne vous dis rien, ni à monsieur de Nevers non plus, au sujet des lettres que vous avez écrites à monsieur de Nivernois en faveur de votre élève. Chez vous deux, les politesses et les amitiés coulent de source, on s'y attend toujours, on ne s'y trompe jamais, et elles paroissent si fort dans l'ordre, qu'il faut quelque réflexion pour vous en avoir de l'obligation. On ne fait presque pas gré à une bonne pendule pendant qu'elle va juste, et on n'y fait attention que grand elle manque, parcequ'alors on est surpris. Ce devroit pourtant être tout le contraire ; l'un est très-difficile, et il n'y a rien au monde de si facile que l'autre.

Je voudrois bien que votre élève eût fini ses affaires en Italie, afin que j'en fusse quitte, et que je le visse dans des meilleures mains que les miennes ; car sachez que du moment qu'il arrive à Paris, je n'ai plus rien à faire avec lui, il vous appartiendra en propre, et vous me répondrez de ses manières, de sa politesse, et même de ses sentimens. Gentillesse à part, je fais que vous en pourrez faire tout ce que vous voudrez. Il vous sera livré par la poste à Paris, du mois de Mai en un an.

LET TRE XLI.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 4 Dec. V. S. 1749.

MONSIEUR de Nevers, et monsieur de Nivernois, ne se démentent ni l'un ni l'autre ; il ne se peut rien de plus obligeant que la lettre du dernier au premier, que vous avez eu la bonté, madame, de m'envoyer. Évertuez-vous, je vous en supplie, pour dire de ma part à l'un et à l'autre, tout ce que je devrois leur dire à cette occasion, et que vous direz bien mieux que moi. Dans la lettre que j'ai pris la liberté d'envoyer à monsieur de Nivernois par votre garçon, je l'ai appelé, à la mode des papes, mon neveu, titre qui ne dégrade pas à Rome : si après cela il découvre la petite supercherie, je me flatte qu'il ne s'en offensera pas. Il faut, comme vous le dites, ménager les préjugés établis, et c'est justement là, que les petites ruses sont permises

in that case that a little deceit is allowable, to elude them, as we must not hope to eradicate them. My nephew then shall not have the honor of paying his court to you at Paris, before next May twelvemonth, because I chuse he should go through all he has to learn before he goes thither. At his time of life, when once a young man has tasted of the pleasures and dissipation of the life of Paris, there's an end of all serious attention, and all application to the harder studies. But, madam, my own journey to Paris is by no means connected with his; on the contrary, the disparity of years would rather incline me to wish we may not meet, as we should stand in each other's way.

As to chairs for gouty people, we have great variety of them, but I have seen none of the sort you mention, that are put in motion by a handle; the best contrivance I have seen, was a chair which monsieur de Broglio had sent for from France, and presented to the late queen. The person that sits in it drives it along, by means of two pretty large wheels, one on each side, which are very easily turned with both hands. It does very well in a garden, upon plain ground, but not up and down hill. If, upon this description, the duke of Nevers thinks he should like such a chair, I will get him one with the greatest pleasure. I have bought one lately for my own use, having, for this month past, enlisted into the gouty fraternity. The fit, indeed has been short, but rather a smart one in my left hand; I am not sorry for it, as I hope it will keep off other complaints, and especially those in my head. Old age begins to call upon me for his dues, and I had rather pay a considerable sum at once in the form of gout, than be teased by the levy of lesser tributes, under the name of head-ach, giddiness, sickness at my stomach, faintings, &c. Now I talk of complaints, you have one that you have not told me of, to which, however, I am not indifferent, I mean your pregnancy. I desire you will end it by being safely delivered of a son, for I would not have the wit and the talents you are possessed of, above the rest of your sex, descend to daughters. You may detach some small province to portion your daughter, but I will have a son inherit your dominions. May he give you as little pain as possible on his entrance into this world, and all possible satisfaction in his progress through it!

L E T-

pour les éluder, puisqu'on ne doit pas espérer de les détruire. Mon neveu donc n'aura l'honneur de vous faire fa cour à Paris qu'au mois de Mai en un an ; c'est que je veux qu'il aît tout appris avant que d'y aller ; dès qu'à cet âge on a goûté les plaisirs et la dissipation de Paris, adieu, toute attention sérieuse, toute application aux études un peu difficiles. Au reste, madame, mon voyage à Paris ne dépend aucunement du sien, au contraire, nos âges ne se conviennent pas assez pour nous y trouver ensemble, et nous y ferions déplacés vis-à-vis l'un de l'autre.

Au sujet des chaises pour les goutteux, j'aurai l'honneur de vous dire qu'il y en a ici de mille différentes sortes, mais je n'en ai pas vu de la sorte dont vous parlez, qui roulent moyennant une manivelle : la meilleure que j'aye vu, c'est une chaise que feu monsieur de Broglio avoit fait venir de France, et dont il fit présent à la feu reine. L'on s'y roule soi-même par le moyen de deux roues assez grandes, une de chaque côté, qu'on tourne très-facilement des deux mains ; elle sert aussi fort bien dans un jardin, où le terrain est uni ; mais pas où il y a des montées et des descentes. Si, à cette description, monsieur de Nevers croit qu'une telle chaise lui conviendra, je me ferai un véritable plaisir de lui en envoyer une. Je m'en suis acheté une en dernier lieu, ayant été enrollé, depuis un mois, dans le nombre des goutteux. L'attaque a été courte, il est vrai, mais assez vive à la main gauche ; je n'en suis nullement fâché, dans l'espérance qu'elle me garantira des autres maladies, et sur-tout de celles de la tête. La vieillesse commence à exiger ses droits, et j'aime mieux en payer un considérable en forme de goutte, que d'être chicané par la levée de plusieurs moindres tributs, sous les noms de migraines, vertiges, maux de cœur, langueurs, &c. A propos d'incommodités, vous en avez actuellement une, dont vous ne m'avez pas fait part, et à laquelle pourtant je m'intéresse, c'est votre grossesse. Je vous supplie de la terminer par l'heureux accouchement d'un fils, car je ne veux pas que l'esprit, et les talens, qui vous distinguent de votre sœur, tombent en quenouille. Détachez en quelque petite province pour dot à mademoiselle votre fille, mais je veux que ce soit un fils qui hérite votre empire. Puisse-t-il vous causer le moins de douleur qu'il est possible à son début dans ce monde ici, et toute la joye qu'il est possible dans ses progrès !

LETTRE

L E T T E R XLII.

T O T H E S A M E.

London, Jan. 1, O. S. 1750.

THIS day, which at Paris, Versailles, and London, is a day of lying, is to me a day of truth, as nothing is truer or more sincere than my wishes for your health and happiness.

This is the beginning of a letter of Rousseau's, that I chanced to read just now, and I adopt it, madam, from the bottom of my heart, in writing to you the first day of our year. These wishes, ever since I had the honour of being acquainted with you, have never been wanting in truth or ardor, but methinks this year they are more ardent than usual, on account of your present situation, which makes your friends anxious for your safety, but begging your pardon, is by no means ridiculous for you. What, must a lady be always with child, or never? or must there be a certain number of annual pregnancies, fixed by fashion? What do you mean by your forty-three years? Do the laws of nature, the laws of the land, or the laws of decency, appoint that period for barrenness? On the contrary, I affirm, that your present pregnancy is a pregnancy of decency and duty. You had not done enough for society; you owed her some more of your progeny, and you now begin again to acquit yourself of that duty. I foretell you four or five more. As neither you nor your daughter chuse this should be a boy, if such a misfortune should happen, send him to me; I will adopt him with all my heart, and shall take a pride in saying he is my own. It will be a work of reflection, you have taken a great deal of time to compose it, and I shall pass for the author of a master-piece. Many a one is a plagiary for much less.

Your letter and that of the duke of Nevers have had the desired effect with the duke of Nivernois, in favour of your pupil. I received a letter from him two days ago
from

L E T T R E XLII.

A L A M Ê M E.

A Londres, ce 1 Janvier, V. S. 1750.

C E jour ici, qui est à Paris, à Versailles, et à Londres, la fête des mensonges, est pour moi un jour de vérité, n'y ayant rien de plus vrai ni de plus sincère que les vœux que je fais pour votre santé, et pour votre bonheur. C'est là le commencement d'une lettre de Rousseau, que par hasard je viens de lire dans le moment, et que j'adopte, madame, du fond de mon cœur, en vous écrivant ce premier jour de notre année. Ces vœux, depuis que j'ai eu l'honneur de vous connoître, n'ont jamais manqué ou de vérité, ou d'ardeur ; mais il me semble que cette année y a ajouté de la vivacité, à cause de la situation dans laquelle elle vous trouve ; situation inquiétante pour vos amis, mais, ne vous en déplaît, nullement ridicule pour vous. Quoi, faut-il donc être toujours grosse, ou bien jamais grosse ? ou bien, faut-il un certain nombre de grossesses anniversaires, fixe par la mode ? Que voulez-vous dire avec vos quarante-trois ans ? Est-ce que les loix de la nature, du pays, ou de la bienséance, ont établi cette époque pour la stérilité ? Au contraire, je soutiens que votre grossesse actuelle est une grossesse de bienséance et de devoir. Vous aviez trop peu travaillé pour la société ; vous lui deviez encore de votre race, et vous recommencez à présent à vous acquitter de ce devoir. Je vous en annonce encore quatre ou cinq de suite. Au reste puisque ni vous ni mademoiselle votre fille ne voulez absolument pas que cet enfant soit un fils, en cas de se malheur envoyez-le moi, je l'adopterai volontiers, et je me ferai gloire même de dire qu'il est à moi. Ce sera un ouvrage de réflexion, vous avez pris bien du tems à le composer, et je passerai pour l'auteur d'un chef-d'œuvre : il y a des plagiaires pour bien moins que cela.

Votre lettre, et celle de monsieur de Nevers, ont fait tout l'effet que je pouvois souhaiter auprès de monsieur de Nivernois, en faveur de votre élève ; j'en ai reçu une lettre avant-hier

from Rome, in which he tells me the duke and dutchess have been exceedingly civil to him, and that he is there as a child of the family, and a spoiled child too. If he does not deserve this kindness, at least he is sensible of it, and ascribes one half of it to your influence.

Pray, madam, let me know, by a line from a footman or a chamber-maid, as soon as you are safely delivered, for I am too anxious for that important moment, to wait till you are up again. Adieu, madam, once more. *Molti e felici.*

LETTER XLIII.

TO THE SAME.

London, Jan. 18, O. S. 1750.

I Have the honor, madam, to send you three pine-apples, which are good for nothing, first, because they are out of season, and next, because they were gathered before they were ripe; else they would have been in a mash when they reached Paris. I send them by a courier as far as Calais, where they will be delivered to the post-master, as you directed me. As the longings of women with child are satisfied rather with the name than by the merit of the thing, I hope these pine-apples will do for the dauphiness as well as good ones, but it is fact that they are bad. The right season is only from June to October.

This letter which likewise goes by a messenger, will, I hope, come in time to prepare you for all the requisite ceremonies. Don't imagine these pine-apples come from Babiole, it would be too great an affront to my garden-
ing. Mine are quite another thing, but I got these of the only man in England who raises any at this time of year. If you will promise me to come and taste mine at Babiole in August, I promise to go and fetch you from Bagatelle in May.

I have

hier de Rome, dans laquelle il me marque que monfieur et madame de Nivernois l'ont accablé de politeffes, et qu'il y eft comme enfant, même gâté de la maifon. S'il ne mérite pas ces attentions, du moins il les reconnoit, et vous en attribue une bonne moitié.

Faites-moi favoir, je vous en fupplie, madame, par deux lignes de la main d'un valet, ou d'une fille de chambre, votre heureux accouchement auffi-tôt qu'il arrivera; car en vérité je m'intereffe trop à un moment fi important pour vous, pour en attendre la nouvelle, jufqu'à votre convalefcence. Adieu, madame, encore. *Molti e felici.*

LETTRE XLIII.

A LA MÊME,

A Londres, ce 18 Janv. V. S. 1750.

J'AI l'honneur de vous envoyer, madame, trois ananas qui ne valent rien, premièrement parceque ce n'en eft pas la faifon, et enfuite parcequ'il a fallu les cuellir avant qu'ils fuflent mûrs, fans quoi ils auroient été en compôte à leur arrivée à Paris. Je les envoie par un courier jufqu'à Calais, où ils feront livrés au directeur des postes, felon l'adrefle que vous m'avez donnée. Comme les envies des femmes groffes fe contentent plus par le nom, que par le mérite des chofes, j'efpère que ces ananas tiendront lieu de bons, auprès de madame la dauphine; mais le fait eft qu'ils font mauvais; la véritable faifon n'eft que depuis le mois de Juin, jufqu'à celui d'Octobre.

Cette lettre, qui va par un courier, les devancera, j'efpère, affez pour vous préparer à toutes les cérémonies requifes. Au moins ne croyez pas que ces ananas foient de Babiote, vous feriez trop de tort à mon jardinage. Les miens font bien autre chofe, mais j'ai eu ceuxci du feul homme en Angleterre, qui les fait venir dans cette faifon. Si vous me promettez d'en venir gouter à Babiote au mois d'Août prochain, je promets de venir vous chercher à Bagatelle au mois de Mai.

J'ai

I have received the most obliging letter in the world from the duke of Nivernois, in answer to that which your pupil delivered him from me; I have made no reply, and that out of discretion; for I know him so well, that it would have been giving him the trouble to write again; but be so good as to hint this to the duke of Nevers, and tell him how much I think myself obliged to them both.

Continue, madam, to honor me with your commands, whenever I can be of any service to you, for I protest nothing can equal the pleasure I find in giving you proofs of my inviolable attachment.

LETTER XLIV.

TO THE SAME.

London, March 8, O. S. 1750.

I Have spared you, madam, for some time, but whether you are obliged to me, or blame me for it, I am alike exempt from merit or guilt. I have been troubled with the head-ach, and hurried to death with business; family business I mean, and such as I greatly dislike, and am not very fit for. The pains in my head have left me, and I send you the first fruits of that head which is not quite settled yet; I doubt they will taste of the soil. Sacrifices have at all times been more or less acceptable, in proportion to the circumstances and intention of the persons who offered them, and not to their intrinsic value. Accept then my offerings, madam, such as they are, as the tribute of a heart entirely devoted to you.

I am mighty glad to hear the pine-apples succeeded so well, but surely nothing but a downright longing could make the dauphiness find them good, and this seems to be a sure proof of her being really with child. Should it prove so, you may possibly have been the saving of a duke of Burgundy to France, and I shall esteem myself happy in

J'ai reçu la lettre du monde la plus obligeante de la part de monsieur de Nivernois, en réponse à celle que votre élève lui apportée de la mienne ; je n'y ai pas répliqué, et cela par discrétion, puisque, fait comme il est, c'eût été lui donner la peine d'écrire encore ; mais ayez la bonté d'insinuer cela auprès de monsieur de Nevers, en même tems que vous voudrez bien l'assurer de ma parfaite reconnaissance.

Continuez, madame, à m'honorer de vos ordres, quand je pourrai vous être bon à quelque chose, car je vous proteste que rien ne peut égaler le plaisir que j'ai à vous prouver mon attachement inviolable.

L E T T R E XLIV.

A L A M Ê M E.

A Londres, ce 8 Mars, V. S. 1750.

JE vous ai fait quartier, madame, depuis quelque tems, mais, soit que vous m'en teniez compte, ou soit que vous m'en blâmiez, je n'y entre pour rien, également exempt de mérite, ou de crime. J'ai été accablé de migraines, et excédé d'affaires ; d'affaires de famille s'entend, et de détails qui demandoient un arrangement, auquel je ne suis ni naturellement trop porté, ni trop propre. Mes migraines m'ont quitté, et je vous envoie les prémices d'une tête, qui n'est pas encore bien rétablie ; ils auront apparemment quelque gout du terroir : les sacrifices ont toujours été reçus plus ou moins favorablement, selon les moyens et les intentions de ceux qui les faisoient, et point sur le pied de leur valeur intrinsèque. Recevez donc, madame, mes offrandes, quelque médiocres qu'elles soient en elles-mêmes, comme celles d'un cœur qui vous est tout dévoué.

Je suis charmé d'apprendre que les ananas aient si bien réussi ; mais assurément il ne leur falloit pas moins que l'envie d'une femme grosse, pour les faire trouver bons, et le gout que madame la dauphine y a trouvé, me paroît une preuve incontestable de sa grosseesse : dans cette supposition, vous pourrez peut-être avoir sauvé à la France un duc de
Bourgogne,

in having had it in my power to be instrumental to the merit it will give you.

I have spoke to * * * concerning the plans and manuscripts his uncle left behind, but he would not hear of the least communication of those papers. He is a young man bred to arms, full of his uncle's superior merit, and who thinks that, in those papers, he is in sole possession of immense and matchless treasures.

We have had a second earthquake this morning, smarter still than that of this day month. All the houses in London have been shaken, and some chimnies thrown down. It happened at half past five. I was fast asleep, but the violence of the shock awakened me, and startled me so, that I thought I was going to be crushed that moment. Have you felt it on your side the water, or have we had that phænomenon all to ourselves? If you have felt it, I hope it has not frightened you in your present situation; your works well deserve to be brought to perfection.

I much question my having the pleasure to pay my court to you this year: you may be sure the will is not wanting, but I foresee many hindrances to that journey. However, I shall endeavour, if possible, to remove them, as there is nothing I more ardently wish for, than the pleasure of once more assuring you in person of the reality of my sentiments, and of the inviolable attachment with which I shall always be, &c.

LETTER XLV.

TO THE SAME.

London, April 19, O. S. 1750.

NOW I am easy, madam, since you are out of danger. You had been too long disused from a business, which can only be easy from practice, and I own I was under greater apprehensions than I could or would tell you. If you intend to continue the trade of child-bearing,

Bourgogne, et je serai trop heureux d'avoir pu contribuer au mérite que vous en aurez.

J'ai parlé à * * * au sujet des plans et des manuscrits de feu son oncle, mais il n'a pas voulu se prêter à la moindre communication de ces papiers. C'est une jeune homme élevé au métier des armes, entêté du mérite supérieur de son oncle, et qui croit posséder exclusivement, dans ces paperasses, des trésors immenses et uniques.

Nous avons eu ici ce matin un second tremblement de terre, plus vif encore que celui d'aujourd'hui il y a un mois. Toutes les maisons de Londres en ont été ébranlées, et quelques cheminées sont tombées ; c'étoit à cinq heures et demie ce matin. J'étois profondément endormi, mais la force de la secousse m'a réveillé en sursaut, et j'ai cru voir le moment où je serois écrasé. L'avez-vous senti chez vous, ou avons-nous jouï privativement de ce phénomène ? En tout cas, j'espère qu'il ne vous aura pas effrayée dans votre situation présente : vos ouvrages méritent bien d'être portés au dernier point de perfection.

Je doute fort si j'aurai le plaisir de vous faire ma cour cette année : ce ne sera pas au moins, comme vous jugez bien, la volonté qui manquera, mais c'est que j'envisage bien des circonstances peu favorables à ce voyage. Je tâcherai pourtant de les écarter, s'il m'est possible, n'y ayant rien que je souhaite plus ardemment que le plaisir de vous assurer encore une fois en personne de la vérité de mes sentimens, et de l'attachement inviolable avec lequel je serai toujours, &c.

LETTRE XLV.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 19 Avril, V. S. 1750.

ME voici hors d'inquiétude, madame, puisque vous voila hors d'affaires. Vous vous étiez trop long-tems désacoutumée d'un métier qui demande de l'habitude, pour être facile, et je vous avoue que je craignois pour vous, plus que je ne pouvois, ou que je ne voulois
vous

ing, pray don't leave such long intervals between, but let us have them in a quick succession, and for the future I desire you will be a little more attentive to the masculine gender. One would think you are peopling only for the Amazons, but, for the honor of my sex, I insist upon your giving us a son like yourself. Your daughter's prayers have been heard in spite of mine; but I think she is in the wrong, and hereafter she will repent the success of her wishes, for I shall be much mistaken if the youngest lady is not your little Benjamin, whereas a brother would have eclipsed her only for a while, and his interposition between her and you would soon have terminated by his removal to the army or to business.

You upbraid me with my misfortune, as if it were my own fault; that is ungenerous, madam, and not like yourself. I am sufficiently mortified that I cannot have the happiness of paying my court to you this year, without the additional displeasure of seeing that you suspect my will. To make myself some amends, I shall send you an ambassador extraordinary, invested with full powers, and I desire you will give credit to whatsoever he shall say to you in my name. It is your pupil, who will be at Paris about Michaelmas, settled in the academy of La Gueriniere. I hope his late residence at Rome will have polished him a little; if not, my reliance is on Paris, that is to say on you. If he is awkward, or unmannerly, I beg you will not spare him, but speak to him very seriously, and now and then try the force of ridicule, which frequently has a greater effect upon young people than grave remonstrances. I have already informed him that he is your property, that I have transferred all my authority to you, and that the degree of favour in which he will stand with me will wholly depend on the accounts I shall receive from you. It is a very pleasing and beneficial slavery that I have allotted him, and if he has the share of sense I am told he has, he will find it so, and will entertain for you the same sentiments of regard, esteem, affection and respect, with which I now wish you a good night.

LETTER

vous dire. Si vous comptez de continuer la fabrique des enfans, n'y mettez plus, s'il vous plaît, un si long intervalle, mais faites les tout de suite, et sur-tout ayez à l'avenir un peu plus d'attention au genre masculin. Il semble que vous ne peuplez que pour les Amazones ; mais je veux absolument, pour l'honneur de mon sexe, que vous nous donniez un fils que vous ressemble. Au reste, mademoiselle la première, dont les vœux ont été exaucés en dépit des miens, par l'arrivée de mademoiselle la seconde, a tort, et elle regrettera, avec le tems, le succès de ses vœux, car je me trompe fort si mademoiselle la seconde ne sera pas mademoiselle Benjamin ; au lieu qu'un frère ne l'auroit éclipsée que pour un tems, et son interposition entre elle et vous auroit bien-tôt fini pour l'armée ou les affaires.

Vous me reprochez mon malheur, comme s'il y avoit de ma faute ; cela n'est pas généreux, madame, et je ne vous y reconnois point. Il m'est assez sensible de ne pouvoir pas avoir le bonheur de vous faire ma cour cette année, sans que vous y ajoutiez la mortification d'en soupçonner ma volonté. Pour m'en dédommager un peu, je vous enverrai un ambassadeur extraordinaire, muni de mes pleins pouvoirs, auquel je vous prie d'ajouter foi en tout ce qu'il vous dira de ma part. C'est votre élève, qui sera à Paris vers la St. Michel, établi à l'académie de la Guérinière. J'espère que son dernier séjour à Rome l'aura un peu formé, mais en tout cas je compte sur Paris, c'est-à-dire sur vous : s'il est gauche ou impoli, je vous supplie de ne lui rien passer, mais de lui en parler très-sérieusement, et de tems en tems lui lâcher des traits de ridicule, qui font souvent plus d'effet sur les jeunes gens, que les remontrances sérieuses. Je lui ai déjà fait savoir qu'il vous appartient en propre, que je vous ai transporté tous mes droits sur lui, et que son crédit et faveur auprès de moi dépendront uniquement des relations que j'en recevrai de votre part. C'est un esclavage bien doux, et bien utile que je lui destine ; et s'il a le bon sens qu'on m'affure qu'il a, il le trouvera tel, et aura pour vous les sentimens de considération, d'estime, d'amitié, et de respect, avec lesquels je vous donne actuellement le bon soir.

LETTRE

LETTER XLVI.

TO THE SAME.

London, June 28, O. S. 1750.

HA V E a care, madam ; your anger is so flattering, and your revenge so mild, that I shall provoke you on purpose to put you in a passion ; but though you are undeceived as to the motive of your anger, you must pursue your revenge, which you will soon have an opportunity of doing ; for your pupil will pay his respects to you in October next. You will now excuse my being tediously particular on a subject that so nearly concerns me. I have settled every thing with Mr. de la Gueriniere, who is to take him into his academy ; his governor will fix him there, and then leave him to return home. I thought, at his age, and without a governor, it was safer to put him to the academy, than to leave him in ready-furnished lodgings ; and, besides, at the academy, he will get acquainted with your French youths, and be more out of the way of his young countrymen, for I am exceedingly upon my guard against these. I shall direct his governor to abbé Sallier, to consult with him, before he leaves him, about the masters he will want for geometry, astronomy, and philosophy. I am persuaded the abbé will be kind enough to direct him to proper persons. As he has been accustomed, for above this twelvemonth, to have a good deal of liberty, which, by the way, he has never abused, I do not intend to shut him up in the academy ; and I have signified to Mr. de la Gueriniere, that when the morning exercises are over, he is to allow him to go where he pleases, that is to say, within certain bounds. Thus every thing is settled with respect to learning, and to his exercises ; but there is another very important article, I mean the manners, the politeness, the behaviour and address of the *beau monde*. This, madam, is what you can contribute to, if you please, more than any body I know, and I beg you will. Assume an authority with him, speak openly to him about his behaviour, if you find a necessity for it, and don't excuse the least thing. If he

is

L E T T R E XLVI.

A L A M Ê M E.

A Londres, ce 28 Juin, V. S. 1750.

PRENEZ garde, madame, on vous fâchera exprès, tant votre colère est flatteuse, et votre vengeance douce; mais quoique vous soyez désabusée du motif de votre colère, exécutez pourtant votre vengeance, dont vous aurez bientôt l'occasion, puisque votre élève vous fera sa cour au mois d'Octobre prochain. Pardonnez-moi à présent un détail ennuyant sur un sujet, auquel je prends un si tendre intérêt. J'ai donc fait mes arrangemens avec monsieur de la Guérinière pour le recevoir interne dans son académie; son gouverneur l'y établira, et puis le quittera, pour s'en retourner ici. J'ai cru qu'à son âge, et sans gouverneur, il étoit plus sûr de le mettre dans l'académie, que de le laisser en hôtel garni; et d'ailleurs, qu'à l'académie il fera connoissance avec vos jeunes François, et sera plus à l'abri des jeunes Anglois, contre lesquels je suis extrêmement sur mes gardes. J'adresserai son gouverneur à l'abbé Sallier, pour concerter avec lui, avant qu'il le quitte, les maîtres qu'il lui faudra pour la géométrie, l'astronomie, et la philosophie. Je suis persuadé que l'abbé Sallier voudra bien lui indiquer des sujets convenables. Comme il est accoutumé, depuis plus d'un an, d'avoir assez de liberté, dont par parenthèse il n'a jamais abusé, je ne compte pas de l'enfermer dans l'académie, et j'ai fait dire à monsieur de la Guérinière qu'après que les exercices du matin seront finis, il doit lui permettre d'aller où il voudra, c'est-à-dire dans des certaines bornes. Voila donc tout arrangé par rapport au savoir, et aux exercices; mais il reste un article bien intéressant, je veux dire les mœurs, les manières, la politesse, le ton du beau monde; c'est à quoi, si vous le voulez bien, vous pouvez plus contribuer que personne, et j'ose vous en supplier. Prenez avec lui un certain ton d'autorité, parlez-lui ouvertement, ns'il est nécessaire, sur sa conduite, et ne lui passez point la moindre chose. S'il est gauche, s'il a mauvais air, s'il

he is awkward, ungraceful, or unmannerly, laugh at him and ridicule him; in those articles that is the most successful method with young people. When he is at your house, permit him to wait upon the company, treat him without ceremony, and do me the favour to tell me freely what you think of him. After the care I have taken of his education, independent of my fondness for him, I have set my heart upon his making a figure in the world, and should take a pride in it. It is not by way of making you a fulsome compliment, but it is with great truth that I protest, I firmly believe his success in the world will be more owing to you than to any thing else. I therefore recommend him, madam, to that friendship you have always honored me with, and of which you cannot give me a stronger proof than by your kindness to this second self.

LETTER XLVII.

TO THE SAME.

London, July 25, O. S. 1750.

PERMIT me, madam, to enter upon a little controversy with you about the matter in hand; but not in the usual spirit of controversy, where each party sets out with a firm resolution not to be convinced; as for my part, my mind is open to conviction, I have only some doubts to propose to you. If your pupil boards at la Gueriniere's, he will find very indifferent company, that will entice him to their card parties, and to frequent taverns and women: very possibly that may be the case; but if he boards out of the house, and comes every morning to learn his exercises, is he not exposed to the very same dangers? Will he not meet with the same people, and will not those people, for the reasons you alledge, form an intimacy with him, and frequent him, though he boards in another house? And will not Mr. de la Gueriniere have an eye over his conduct, and especially the connections he might form, in his house? In a boarding-house,

est impoli, mocquez-vous de lui, et tournez-le en ridicule; sur ces articles-là, c'est souvent le moyen le plus efficace avec les jeunes gens. Permettez-lui d'être votre galopin chez vous; traitez-le sans façon, et ayez la bonté de me dire tout naturellement ce que vous en pensez. Après les soins que j'ai eu de son éducation, indépendamment de ma tendresse pour lui, je me fais une affaire, je me pique même de sa réussite dans le monde. Ce n'est pas pour vous faire un fade compliment, mais c'est très-véritablement que je vous proteste, que je crois que sa réussite dans le monde dépendra plus de vous que de toute autre chose. Je le recommande donc, madame, à ces sentimens d'amitié dont vous m'avez toujours honoré, et dont vous ne pouvez pas me donner une preuve plus sensible, que par vos bontés à cet autre moi-même.

LETTRE XLVII.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, 25 Juillet, V. S. 1750.

PERMETTEZ-moi, madame, d'entamer une petite controverse avec vous sur l'affaire en question; mais pas pourtant dans l'esprit ordinaire des controverses, où les deux parties débutent dans la ferme résolution de ne pas se laisser persuader; pour moi mon esprit est ouvert à la conviction, j'ai seulement quelques doutes à vous proposer. Si votre élève est interne chez la Guérinière, il y trouvera assez mauvaise compagnie, qui l'engageront à leurs parties de jeu, de cabaret, et de filles: la chose est très-possible; mais aussi en y allant, tous les matins, comme externe, pour apprendre ses exercices, n'est-il pas exposé aux mêmes dangers? N'y trouvera-t-il pas les mêmes personnes? et ces mêmes personnes, par les raisons que vous donnez, ne formeront-elles pas des liaisons avec lui, et ne le fréquenteront-elles pas quoiqu'il soit en pension ailleurs? Monsieur de la Guérinière n'aura-t-il pas aussi un peu l'œil

house, I should think he would be much more exposed to the inroads of his barbarian countrymen, and if he must be wild, I should prefer French to English debauchery. Besides, I have reason to think he cordially detests gaming and drinking; as for the rest, he has hitherto paid a due regard to his health, and to decency. It is not to be expected that at his time of life he either will, or indeed can, always keep company with persons of a more advanced age. Young people will herd together, and where will he find better than at the academy? If he must go there every morning, to go through his exercises, will they not often be neglected? A cold, rainy, dark morning is discouraging; the coach is dismissed, a friend comes in to breakfast, and there is an end of the morning exercises for that day. I have now said all I intended. Every thing well considered, am I in the wrong? If you still say I am, I shall acquiesce. I own, if he could be put to board in a family, where the master and mistress were good genteel people, the husband a man of sense, some learning, and a tolerable address, and the wife one who has something of a genteel behaviour, this indeed would be preferable to the academy; but the question is to find such a place. People of that sort do not chuse to be troubled with a young fellow of eighteen. The husband would be afraid for his wife, if she were young; and if she were old, she would be afraid for her daughters. In short, I wait for your orders, and your ultimate opinion, before I take my final resolution.

L E T T E R XLVIII.

T O T H E S A M E.

London, Aug. 9, O. S.

WHAT shall I say to you, madam? Your friendship, your kindness, attentions, are unparalleled. I am not accustomed to any such thing, how then can I answer it? Place yourself, for a moment, in my situation, and be assured, that whatever your heart would say in the like case, and
it

sur sa conduite, et surtout sur les liaisons qu'il y formeroit ? En pension, je le croirois beaucoup plus exposé aux incursions des barbares ses compatriotes, et débauche pour débauche, je préférerois la Françoisé à l'Angloise ; d'ailleurs, j'ai tout lieu de croire qu'il déteste foncièrement le jeu, et le vin ; pour le reste, il a jusqu'ici eu des égards, et pour sa santé, et pour la bienséance. On ne peut pas s'attendre qu'à son âge, il veuille, ou même qu'il puisse, toujours vivre avec des gens d'un âge plus avancé, et d'un certain caractère ; les jeunes gens se cherchent, se trouvent, et où en trouvera-t-il de meilleurs qu'à l'académie ? S'il doit y aller tous les matins faire ses exercices, ne seront-ils pas souvent négligés ? Un matin froid, pluvieux, sombre, est décourageant ; on congédie le carosse, un ami entre à déjeuner, adieu les exercices de cette matinée. J'ai dit : toute réflexion faite, ai-je tort ? Si vous me dites encore que je l'ai, j'en conviendrai. Il est vrai que si l'on pouvoit trouver à le mettre en une pension, où le maître et la maîtresse de la maison fussent des gens d'un certain tournure, que le mari eût de l'esprit, du savoir, des manières, et la femme un peu le ton de la passablement bonne compagnie ; je comprends bien qu'il pourroit y être mieux qu'à l'académie : mais où trouver une telle pension ? Des gens de cette sorte n'ont garde de s'embarasser d'un jeune étourdi de 18 ans ; le mari craindrait pour sa femme, si elle étoit jeune, et si elle étoit vieille, elle craindrait pour ses filles. Enfin j'attends vos ordres, et vos idées ultérieures, avant que de prendre finalement mon parti.

L E T T R E XLVIII.

A L A M Ê M E.

A Londres, 9 Aoust, V. S.

QUE vous dirai-je, madame ? Votre amitié, vos soins, vos attentions, sont uniques ; on n'est accoutumé à rien de pareil, le moyen donc d'y répondre ! Mettez-vous seulement, pour un moment, dans ma situation vis-à-vis de vous, et soyez persuadée que tout ce que votre coeur vous diroit

it always says right, is just what I think, what I feel, but cannot pretend to express.

In default of a better plan, we therefore determine in favor of the academy, for the reasons I told you, which appear to have met with the approbation of abbé Sallier. Your pupil, or I am much mistaken, rather wants to be rouzed by the company of your sprightly youths, than to be checked; and I dread his too intense application to his studies, more than to his great dissipation in the world. What he chiefly wants is the address, the air, the manners, that are so necessary for a young man to acquire. He has ambition, makes it a point to keep good company, and has a relish for it; so that I dare answer for it, he will form no connections but with the better sort at the academy. The letter, which abbé Sallier has writ to you, is quite in character, and abounds with that good sense and good-nature, and with those sentiments, which have long since procured him the esteem and friendship of all worthy men, who are so happy as to be acquainted with him. Be so good, madam, as to tell him, from me, all that the warmest gratitude can suggest; I shall endeavour to do it myself very soon.

You will soon have at Paris, lady Hervey, her son, her daughter, her son-in-law, and *tutti quanti*. She insisted upon carrying you something from me, so she brings you a little snuff-box, but don't imagine I mean it as a present. To make you easy upon that score, I declare the box cost me but two guineas, and I send it you merely to let you see how well we imitate the Dresden china, and for less than a quarter of the price.

I believe you will be sorry to hear that the duke of Richmond is just dead of a fever. His age and constitution promised many more years. Marshal Coigny, whose age did not promise quite the same, is come off much better. I really rejoice at his recovery. He even enjoys life, for Mr. de Matignon assures lord Bolingbroke that he is grown younger, and is more chearful than ever. He is really an amiable Anteus*.

* That fabulous African giant, who, though thrown down several times by Hercules, always got up stronger than he was before.

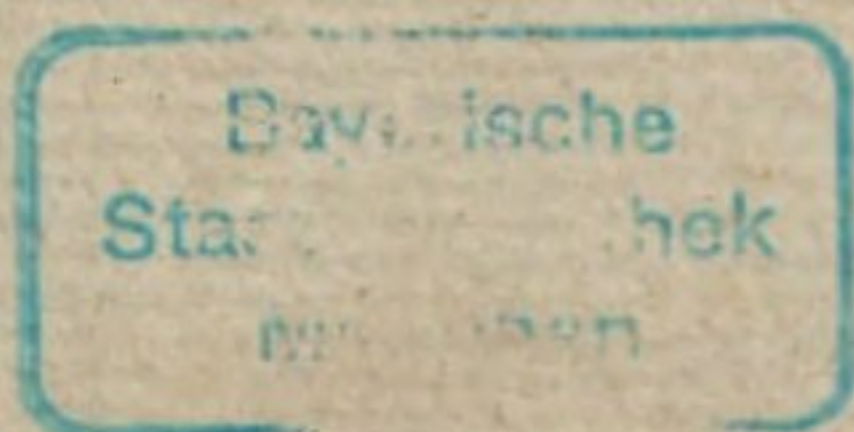
diroit en pareil cas, et il vous dit toujours tout ce qu'il faut, est précisément ce que je pense, ce que je sens, mais ce que je ne prétends pas vous dire.

Faute de trouver un meilleur parti, nous convenons donc de l'accadémie, pour les raisons que je vous ai données, et que l'abbé Sallier paroît approuver. Votre élève, si je ne m'y trompe, a plus besoin d'être décrotté, par la compagnie de vos jeunes gaillards, que d'être retenu, et je crains plutôt sa trop grande application aux études, que sa trop grande dissipation dans le monde. Ce qui lui manque le plus, c'est cet air, cette tournure, ces manières, ce monde, qui sont nécessaires pour un jeune homme ; d'ailleurs, il a de l'ambition, et se picque, et se plaît à être dans les bonnes compagnies, de façon que j'ose répondre qu'il ne formera des liaisons qu'avec les meilleurs sujets de l'académie. Je reconnois bien l'abbé Sallier dans la lettre qu'il vous écrit ; j'y trouve le bon sens, le bon coeur, et les sentimens, qui lui ont acquis depuis longtems l'estime, et l'amitié de tous les honnêtes gens, qui ont le bonheur de le connoître. Ayez la bonté, madame, de lui dire de ma part, tout ce que la plus vive reconnoissance devoit dire ; je tâcherai de la lui témoigner moi-même bientôt en droiture.

Vous aurez bientôt à Paris, my lady Hervey, son fils, sa fille, son gendre et *tutti quanti*. Elle a voulu absolument vous porter quelque chose de ma part, et en effet elle vous porte une petite tabatière, mais ne croyez pas que ce soit en forme de présent. Pour vous tranquilliser sur ce sujet, je vous déclare, que la tabatière ne me coute que deux louis, et que je vous l'envoie, simplement pour vous montrer à quel point nous imitons bien la porcelaine de Dresde, et pour moins que le quart du prix.

Vous serez fâchée, je crois, d'apprendre que monsieur le duc de Richmond vient de mourir d'une fièvre continue ; son âge, et sa force, lui promettoient encore bien des années. Le maréchal de Coigny, dont l'âge ne promettoit pas tout-à-fait la même chose, s'est bien mieux tiré de sa dernière maladie, dont j'ai en vérité une joye sensible ; il jouet même de la vie, selon monsieur de Matignon, qui a assuré mylord Bolingbroke, qu'il est même rajeuni, et plus gai que jamais : c'est bien un aimable Antée *.

END OF THE SECOND VOLUME.



Chesterfield, Philip Dormer Stanhope of, 1694-1773

Miscellaneous works Consisting of letters to his friends, never before printed, and various other articles

Bd.: 2 (1777)

Dublin 1777

Opp. 660 b-2

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10605736-7